Numb. 16.

THE

KINGDOMES

VVeekly Intelligencer

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From Tuefday the 11 of Inly, to Tuefday the 18. of Inly.

N Wednesday in the Evening, Cape. Hall, Captaine of the Antiloge, came to Tilbury Hope with Sir John Hotham, Capt, Hotham, Commiffary Windhow, and Cape, Haggerfion (fonne to Colonell Hag. gerfton the Papilt, also in Custody) and sent to the Parliament Letters from the Committee at Hall, and the examinations taken upon oath against Cape. Hothem, one of them being to this purpole, as his fervant that hath at ended him these many yeares deposeth, wir. That when his Master Captaine Hothern was imprisoned at Nattingham, he arked the faid servant if he would be faithfull! he answered him he would, and cold his Master he had had off. triall of him, that he had carried many bundreds of pounds for him to Hall fince the warre begunne, two, three, foure, five hundred li, at a time, and never deserved him ; then he tendred him an Oath, which he tooke ; after that hee imparted his minde unto him, and bid him goe to the Queene at Newarles, and sell her Majethe how he was imprisoned, and if the would fend out a good party be would escape in his passage towards Lecester, and be a ble to doe her Majetty the fervice the expected in Lincoluftire. The fervant defired a token whereby her Majefty might credit him, Captaine Horisan told him, by the fame token her Majefty received a Letter from him at Bird: lington,

lington at the place where she first landed: The Messenger accordingly repaired to the Queen at Newarke, and being called into her Bed-chamber, delivered his Message, Her Majestie answered, this unhappy accident had not sallen our, had Captaine Hotham come away when he first resolved of it: That my Lord Bigley standing by said, Her Majestie have that he and his Father hadkome in long lince, but for doing Ho Majestie better terroree by sorbeaung it for a time: The Queene sent a Message so Sir John Hotham and Captaine Hotham by the said Messenger, who came aw y for Hus, and hath since upon path consessed as a foresaid; and how much the Lord Fairfax, and the North of Englandhach surfaced by Captaine Hothams missoreunate carriage, is too too evident:

Upon this can uniture of time the Lord Perepaint now Earle of Kingfow fent a cumning and infinanting Letter to the Major of Hull to accept of him as their Governour, but he was answered with no pleasing language, his motion by the Major and Committee there being received with

indignation.

Serjeant Maior Windham, though a priloner in Hull could not hold his hand, but at the same time writ a Letter to the Maior and Aldermen to become the Kings loyall Subjects but yet (), neither to obey the King nor the Parliament, but to stand as Newters, and how quickly this Newter gender, would have become Feminine, the approaching of the Queen towards the would have easily determined if the had advanced.

For the Lord Fairfax (whole undaunced courage and Fidelity for the prefervation of our Religion and Liberry will eternize his name appollering ho is now in a low condition, though indeed from the beginning he was nover five thouland firong, and never received above twelve thouland pound from the State, and yet had the most potent Army in the Kingdom to encounter, withall many moneths together, and how he did thatter that Army time after time, and gall them with a handfull of men, the Battelbas Tinkaffer, the taking of Sherborne, and Sir William Riddell, Commissary Windsan, and diversor ther Popul Commanders there; the taking of Leed by allast and a sopperifoners in it, twelve Colours and their Ordnance; the taking of marfield by one thouland five bundred men, when three thouland men were in it, and therein tooke four pieces of Ordnance, Generall Geries and thirty Commanders more, one thousand five hundred priloners and tweny faven Con lours, belides the beating up of their quarters at feveral times, all which are ful-Acient reftimonies to the world of his Fidelity to the Caufe, though in the last sell at Afberton Moore his Lordfhip received a deleat, the energy being cwe ve



twelve thousand footichtee thousand horse and Dragoones; his Lordship had onely five thousand foot (the Lancaftive Forces included) ten Troopes and a Regiment of Dragoones, with which he forced the enemy to Retreat two houres together, being numerous in horse encompassed the Rear of his toos and put them to diforder, and los two peeces of Ordnance, having onely foure in the field, brought off the reft to Braderd, whither the enemy purfued him battered the Towne that night, next day Sir Thomas Fairfax forced his paffage from Hallifax to Bradford and flew many of the chemy; A Councelt of War was celled, powder and match was found to be wanting, the greatest quantity they had being at Land, whereupon they forced their passage through the enemies Quatters to Leeds, whither the enemy purfued them alto, and finding they could not hold out a Seige there, till help could come from London his Lording having writtle Letters to the Parliament and close Committee bur for eight Troopes of horse intend of the horse derained from him by Str Hage Chebuley and Captaine Hatham, and defired no other aid. but they could never be fone) and fearing diffionourable conditions must be accepted of by him at last; he resolved to bazard his life, & co force his passage through the enemy to Hall, his ving that night received intelligence, that Hall was in condition not only to receive him, but to relieve him, for that Sir Tolin Hinking (and his foane) were feized on whit refelled to let his Lordflip have powder, when he last took the field, though Sir william Albifor a Parliament man, had provided it is find of a Merchand, but could not get it fent away. the Governour precending it could not well be spared, nor fate fent) whereupon his Lordship, Sir Thomas Fairfan, Sir William Fairfax, Mijor Gifford, Colonell Lambers and the reft of his Commanders (except two, whom he loft in the fight) with evelve handred horse and foot forced their pallage through a great part of the body of the enemy, and through their Quarters twenty miles together, and at Selby beat the enemy horse and foot out of the Towne, which they took, and kept it till most of their fouldiers were boated over the River, and then left as in which fight Sir Thomas Fairfax was wounded in the arme : But now his Lordship with about a thousand horse and foot are at Hull expecting the further Commands of the Parlament, who have made him Governour of Hall, and have ordered him upon accompt all the place and moneys in Had belonging to Sir John Hethan and Captaine Hornes, except a thouland pound to pay the Garrisons at Beverley and Hall, more moneys and armes are going to his Lordinip who will quickly divers the enemy from Lovastire, as foone as he takes the field again in the Balt riding of Torkellire, which (as those Country men say) is more advantagious Cc 3

-

S.

tor the Parliaments service, then to be in the West Riding; save onely that those well-affected people want protection; one thing is observable, that amongst other personshis Lordship took of the enemies, he took a great I ish Commander, who avowed before his Lordship that he was a Papist, and had his hand in the destroying of the Protestants in Ireland (not enduring to call it a Rebellion) and that they had authority under the hand and Seale of (P3) to warrant the same: This, and the substance of the passages concerning the late fight is related by severall Colonells and Commanders of the Lord Fairfax newly come to Towne, who also relate the taking of Sir Thomas Fairfax Lady, and some other Gentlewomen in her company, and of very course and uncivill as age towards them, and how they are carried prisoners to Torks.

The House of Commons presented this weeke to the Lords the Instructions at large, enabling the Earl of Rushand, the Lord Grey of Warks, Sir William Armyn, and the rest of the house of Commons, appointed Commissioners to go into Scotland to Treate, debate, and conclude with the Parliament, and Counsell of Scotland for the bringing in of tenne thousand Scott to helpe to defend our Religion and liberty, which the English Papists and Irish Rebells (entertained in the Kings and Queens Armies) endeavour to overshow, and that they shall have setimation out of the estates of Papists and Delinquents (who swarme in the North of England) Letters also to the Parliament and Assembly, and to the Lords of the secret Councell to this purpose

were also presented to the Lords for their concurrence,

And as a full and plenarie fatisfaction to the Kingdome, that this Island is deligned to have no other Religion, but such as the English Papills and Irish Rebells can settle by the sword; the House of Commons hath sinished the large Remonstrance (every particular being fully proved unto them) which is called the strift Remonstrance, for that it solely imported to the Kingdome the favour, countenance, helpe and assistance which the bloody and barbraous Rebells in treland have from time to time received (fince the beginning of that Rebellion) from England, and particularly from the evill Counsellours about his Majesty, and also from the Queens Majesty: And how that horrid Rebellion was sometimed and set on soot by the Councell in England:

The Letter which his Excellency sens to the Parliament for a peace or a suddaine Battell, received an Answer to this effect: That for his Excellency to desire a speedy peace, as it no wayes detracted from his valour and magna-aimous spirit (of which he had given such evident testimony at the Battell of Kenton, &c.) so it added exceedingly to his bonom (out of a bleeding sence



of the mileries this Kingdome endured by the burning of Townes, the anmercifull carriage the enemy both towards the perfons and estates of the Kings best Subjects) to defire a day to be fee for a peace, or a Battell, to put period to the Calamities of the times : And that nothing in this world wis fo much defired, laboured for, and lought ter by the Parliament as Peace, winesse their late proceedings upon the Treaty at Oxford: But that no whis Majesty seduced by those evil Counsellou sabout him, apprehending offers againe of a peace might come from the Parliament, bath put out his Proclamation, whereby he declares the Parliament to be no Parliament, and that he will accept of no Proposicions from them as a Parliament, nor that their Votes and Refolutions should be obeyed as proceeding from the Parliament for which cause and other realons expressed in the faid Letter the Parliament held it nos he either to fend for a peace (knowing how neer the Queen is on her march to the King fif not already met) and by confequence of the impolfibility of prevailing that way) or to fend a challenge to high; chooling rather the defensive then offensive part,

d

The Lord Generall bath according to the delire of the houle of Commonatent a Commission for the listing of horses in and about London and Lwelve, miles compasse, and hath referred the managing of the businesse to the Committee for the Militia in London, who are expected to give a speedy and good accompt to the Parliament and City of it, and suddenly to have four thousand horse in readinesse, and Commanders appointed, for defence of the City on all occasions: The house of Commons hath ordered a diligent learth to be made in all places within the Works for Irish and other dangerous persons, and to apprehend such as they shall finde, for that Master Tomphias his designe is still on foot, and the Mahgnants very considert to being to passe their evil intention.

and rejected the instructions sent from his Majesty that they should neither raise money nor Armes in their Kingdome, and questioned the Earle of Carnewarth for words spoken by him against the Commissioners of Scotland then at Oxford, who sed the Kingdome thereupon: And the rest of the Noblemen of Sociand that writ to the Queen out of Lancaphire are to answer the same before the Assembly; and also to apply themselves to the Parliament of England to make their peace: At Granthamin Lincolnshire as an expecse was coming from the state of Scotland with a pacquet of letters, Sir

CCI

Perceria:

Peregrin Barrie, and Sir Iohn Brooker opened the parquet though fealed with the privy Signet of Scotland, contrary to His Maiesties expresse Warrant under his Signet: These men do begin to shew (as Prince Rupers hath sufficience by witnessed) that the Kings name is but titular amongst them, for his Commands must be obeyed no further then it stands with their good liking.

Here is brought to Towne Generall Goring, Sir Thomas Danby, Sir Iohn Gorhericke, and Masor Hillard, whom Master Stockale a Commander in my Lord Fairfaxe his Army hath carefully brought up with him from Manchester, he sallying eighty horse and source hundred soot neere Bradfurd (my Lord Fairfaxe going away with twelve hundred horse and foot towards Hull) he thought it not amisse to bring up these prisoners hither, having such a safe Convoy of his owne, yet the foot he lest behinde as Nottingham, and brought up the horse hither, except some thirty that desired to goe from Nottingham the safest way to their Generall my Lord Fairfaxe.

וויפר יחל כל פוצ מולו עם ביו מו מוזיבים וויים מוזיבים וויים

For Sir William Waller, what ever befals his Forces in the West, though his loffe bappen to be equall to my Lord Fairfaxes, yet chele two persons will live in bonour and high efteeme, for they have done much with little help, and lought God in what they have done, and were ever full of action and successe, till the chance of War hath of lase, not favoured them as formerly, and God in his due time may make them to be gores in the enemies fides, Since the Battle neere Bath and Marshfield (where it was a very hot difforte between both fides for the time, and where many great Commanders of the enemies fide fell, besides common fouldiers) Sir william water purfued the enemy, and the Victory (though the Cavaliers at Oxford made Bonefiers, rung Bels, gave thankes in Churches for the great overthrow given Sie William Waller) and fell upon the Reare of the enemy, flew many, tooke many priloners, and beate them into the Devizes. This was no fooner done, but on Tuesday last word was brought, the Lord Crafterd with five hun red horfe, was neer Chipmon with fix foads of Ammunicion, whereupon he fent a party under the Command of Serieant Major Down a French man, who roused Craford, tooke two hundred prifeners and all the Ammunition, which was five loads of powder, march and buller, with this be marched to the Devices to Sir William Walter, who warthen engaged at the outworks, and after four houres fight gained them; whereupon Sir Ralph Hopeon for rat er fome in his name, for his condition was fach by reason of his hurr, that he could hardly fend) beat a parley, which was conferred to; and the reft of the



ich

nc4

m-

in-

ny

ds

ng

10

31

gh

ns de

no Pa

es

23

II.

y ,

er

ve

on

a,

a,

to

15,

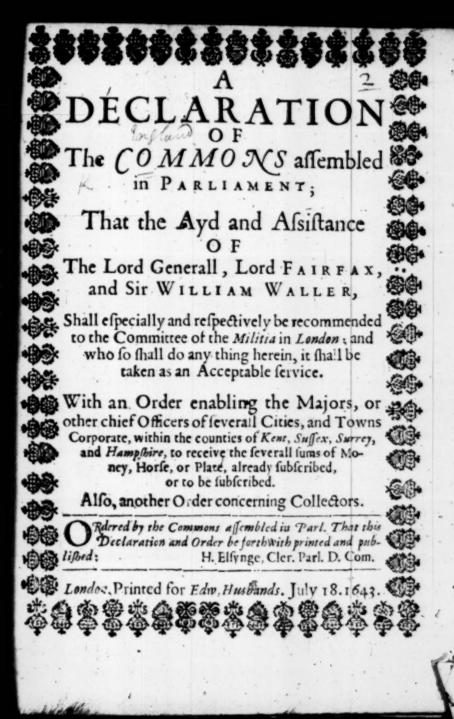
day was form in a Treaty, which with day broake of, but the day loft to Sir William Waller ! On Wednelday he fleroely affaulted the Town, which was as manfully defended by the Cornish; the horse durst not fally out of the Towne : Sir William Walkers horse went up to the very ftreets, but could not enter by reason the fireers were blocks up with great timber and other ponderous materialis: Having thus brought the great Army of the West, both the forces of Sir Ralph Hopein, Marquelle Hartfords, and Prince Maurice into this Rreight, that they would be all at his mercy if side did not come from Oxford. He therfore fent an express to the Parliament to fend to my L. Gen. to fond a party out after any party that flould goo from Oxford to Sir Ralph-Hopeen, or elfe to make an attempt, or at least to amuse them by appearing before it, and by way of diversion to keep off Forces for going from Oxford; but it fell out unhappily that my Lord Generalls Army was in Bed. fordbire far from Oxford, further from Wil-Bire, lo that these was no preventing of a party from going to Sir Ralph Hopton, and what followed upon it, we finde by fad experience, for Sir William Waller (who had been ten dayes and ten nights in continuell action, in fight with, and pursuit of the enemy, and had two dayes her fervice in affaoling the Devizes, where her had befieged Sir Raph Hopson) was fet upon by two thousand five hundred fresh horse of the enemies that came from Oxford, and at the face time Sit Rubh Hopsons Porces fallyed our of the Towne, and charged him also, with thele two Armies he fought (though his monand horfe were syred and hum. gry, and ready to fall downe for want of fleepe) and did great execution upon them, but the enemy through the greatnesse of their number prevailed, and were Mafters of his Canon; Sir Arthur Hafterig vallyed his horse and foote againe, and recovered the foure pieces of Ordnance they loft, and Sir William Waller came up and seconded him, and beate the enemy to the bottome of the hill, then five hundred of the 25, hundred that had not yet been engaged, charged Sir William Wallers spent souldiers afrest, and forced them to retreate to their Ordnance, and after the enemy had beene twice repulled from the Cannon, they tooke them; then night comming on, Sir William Waller, Sir Arthur Haflerige, Collonell Popham, Collonell Strode, and the rest of the Commanders finding themselves too weary and weake to deale with the Enemy, founded a Retreat and, marched for Briffell, most of their foot and horse retreated disorderly, yet a great part of them are already come to their Commanders at Briffelly where Sir Arthur Hafterig lyes wounded to the metro; I laying mund, batcharie it in greatisty two fuch valiant Commanders should fuffer through neglect of others. Doctor " Doctor Goodman the Bishop of Gloncester, a Papist, was this day apprehended at Chelser Colledge, where he lay as an Intelligencer to Oxford, and received moneys by water, and conveyed it to Oxford, & one Bill of Exchange for 2000, pound to a rich Marchant was found about him, and another for 600, pound, and also papers of great concernment, one paper he almost conveyed away by eating of it, but, the man that apprehended him, tooke him by the throate, and made him spit some of it out, but they could not discerne what was writtin it, neither will he consesse.

There is one particular certified from Oxford, that the Earle of Newport a Prisoner of the Parliaments (so much liberty and favour have their prisoners) is come to Oxford, and challenged Master Henry Piercie the great Papist (but a prime instrument to settle the Protestant Religion) to fight with him, which he consented to, my Lord of Newport (contrary to expectation and former actions), proved the better Combitant, and ranne Master Piercie through the body, who (they say) can hardly recover. This Mr. Piercie once write a Letter when he ranne away from the Parliament beyond Sea, so a great Earle to excuse his offence to the Parliament, in having a hand to bring up the Notherne Army against the Parliament (which Designe then failing, it seemes he is engaged in this Designe by another force to destroy the Parliament) for that he said his Majestie knew he was not the principall Actors the Letter it selfe relates the Particulars.

This is Licensed and Entred into the Hall book according to order.

Printed by G. Bishop, and R. White.







DECLARATION

The Commons affembled in Parliament,
That the Aid and Assistance of the Lord
Generall, Lord Fairfax, and Sir William Waller, &c.

Die Sabbathi, 15 Julii, 1643.

IT is this day Ordered upon the queftion, by the Commons in Parliament affembled, That the Aid and Affiftance of my Lord Generall, Sir William Waller, and my Lord Fairfax,
fhall be afpecially and respectively re-

commended to the Committee of the Militia in London; And the House doth declare, that it is and shalbe held an acceptable service in any Man that will give any Assistance in Men, Moneys, Horse, or Ammunition, to my Lord Generall, Sir William Waller, my Lord Fairfax, or either of them respectively; And this House doth ingage the Publique Faith for re-payment; And the House doth further declare, That it shall be held an Acceptable service in all fuch as have, or shall incourage others to a cheerfull assistance to the perfons aforefaid, or any of them. mentaffeinbled, Threshe Aid at

And it is further Ordered, That the respective Majors, or other chief Officers of the severall Croics, and Towns corporate, within the counties of Kent, and

ie.

ſc,

n ll

s,

d

it

11

5

and Suffex, and Hampshire, and Surrey, shall have power to receive the severall Sums of Money, Plate, and Horses, already subscribed, or hereafter to be subscribed as abovesaid; and to apprize the faid Horses, and to give Acquittances and Receipts for the same, which Receipts shall be presented to the Treasurers at Guild-Hall, London, to be by the. faid Treasurers received and entred, in as full and beneficiall a manner, as if the severall Subscribers had actually paid in the feverall fums subscribed, unto the faid Treasurers at Guild-Hall, London, whereby the feverall Contributors may have the fecurity of the Publique Faith for their re-payment, as was upon the former Propositions for the Subscriptions of Money, Horse, and Plate, &c. The which Money, Plate, and Horse, the:

the said Majors shall discharge themselves of, by Order from His Excellencie, my Lord Fairfax, or Sir William Waller, or either of them, according to their severall Subscriptions, and the intents of the Subscribers therein.

H: Elfynge, Cler. Parl D. Com.



Die Fovis, 13. Julii. 1643.

Tis this day Ordred by the House of Commons, That all and every Collector, Receivor, or other persons (unto whose hands any moneys, Plate, or other goods are appointed to be paid, sold, or disposed of by any Actor Ordinance of Parliament) shall pay and deliver the same unto the severall and respective Treasurers, Authorised by the severall and respective Acts and Ordinances of Parliament to receive the same.

And

m-

en-

am

01

in-

nci-

ny ed

ive

ıt

And if any such Collector, Receivor, or other person, shall otherwise dispose, pay, or imploy the same, that then he or they shall be liable not onely to make payment of such moneys so by him or them received, and not paid unto the Treasurers authorised to receive the same as aforesaid; but also to such further punishment as this House shall think sit to instict upon them, for his or their neglect and contempt.

Let this Order be forthwith printed and published, That all persons may take notice thereof.

Hen: Elfynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

Herin Orlobe foreinith to public foreinith and published. That play is a motice thereof. Mar Elly

Alesire a speedy End of this Destructive Warre; Are intreated to meete at Marchan-Taylers-Hall to Morrow, being Wednesday the 19. of July, 1643. At any houre of the Day, from 4 of the Clock in the Morning, till 8. in the Evening, there to heare, and subscribe a Petition to the Parliament, (to which Thousands have already subscribed) for raising the whole People of the Land as one Man, against those Popish-blood-thirsty Forces raised, to Enslave, and Destroy Us, and our

The Wednesday above mentioned, is the Last, and Onely day appointed to Compleat the Petition. Wherefore all Gentlemen that have any Copies thereof in their hands, are Defired to bring them In, at the Time and Place above said.

July . 14 1643

Posterity.

Posterily. Miles Warler, May about of the Warley and Appeal year of Commercial Processes

Six feverall ORDERS Of the Lords and Commons Affembled in PARLIAMENT. VIZ. (1.) An Order for punishing of such Collectors or Receivors, as shall misimploy any moneyes, Plate, or other goods, collected by any Act or Ordinance of Parliament. (2.) An Order for reducing Newcastle, and the parts adjacent. (3.) An Addition to the Ordinance for sequestration of the Estates of Papilts, and notorious Delinquents, within the County of Salex. (4.) An Order for the apprehension of any Agent or Servant of any Perfons, that beare Armes against the Parliament, profuming to come to West minster, or recide

in, or about London.

(5.) An Order concerning Souldiers, un'er his Excellencies Command.

(6.) An Order for provision of Beds, and other necessaries for may med and sicke souldiers, within the Counties of Berks, Bucking barn, Middle fex, and Surrey, or other places, where the said souldiers shall reside.

ALSO

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons, conserving such Approvices, as have or shall lift shomfelves, to serve as suldiers in this present Expedition, under the Command of His Excelleng the Earle of Essay.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that these Orders and Declaration be Printed and Published,

HElfing, Cler Parl, D. Co

Inly 18. Printed by E. P. for T. S. 1643.

ORDFR

(ss (ss (ss)

10

(62 (62 (b)

5 640

160

14(30) 14(30)

- Jim

Grant Cont

e . G

340

6

4 No

-600

0.60

. 6

530

10

-Em

5-27

300

300

21190

· - 600

500

200

35

Ademoted in PARLIAM

(a) A. O'der for central considered over (b) and considered over (c) and considered over (c) and considered over (c) A. Coder over (c) A. Coder over (c) A. Coder over (c) and the gate al-

(f.) A. A. L. and who the manufact of the whole of the control of

20]

067

0.1

25 %

(4) No Order for the 2s prehenden of 21st Actors of Second of 200 Looks, that has a Actor of purification Padlame a jecturing to 4, pg to 10/10-26.

is, or about London,
(3.) An Order concerning Southers, under the Excellenger Compand.

(6. As O. fer for refer he dels specifications for the ferror of the fer

0.2.18

A 'D elaration of the Lords and Common do every a sale and promote and bows of the first of five at fundamental in this profess twenty and and the Executions that Executions the Earle of Eleva,

Old real of the Common of the Colored of the Colored Old Part Elding Colored O

lalv 18 Pinted by E. P. for T. S 17

An order for the punishment of such Collectors or Receivors, as shalmid-imploy any Money, Plate, or other Goods, Collected by any Actor. Ordinance of Parliament.

Cisthis bay Devered by the Poufe of Commons, that all and every Collector, Receiver, or other persons (unto whose hands any Monies, Plate, or other Bedds, are appointed to be pard, sold, or

(68

dit posed of by any Act of Didmance of Partiament)
thall pay and deliver the same unto the several and
respective Creasurers, Authorised by the severall
and respective Acts and Didmances of Partiament
to refer the same.

fon, that otherwise dispose, therefore, or other person, that otherwise dispose, pay, or imploy the same, that then he of they that be timble not onely to make payment of such moneys so by him or them received, and not payd unto the Creasurers authorized to resterbe the same as aforesaid; but also to such further punishment as this Pouse that think fir to institut up but hen, for his or their neglect and concempt,

to each all Ordinate, And their fire beep letter is was to be the beep lower of the comment of the plants of the p

Edward Gibers Slerk to this Consmittee.

あるむむあめがめが **あるむなんなんなん**

An Order for reducing Newcast le and the parts adjacent.

TT is this day Oldered, That

be appointed to be allistants to the faid Committee for taking Subscriptions, and collecting Monies for the leverall Judabitants in the Ward of

in the City of London, according to the Ordinance of both Poules of Parliament, made the fifth of June instant, for reducing that Coun. of Newcastle, and parts adjacent, and to doe and performe all os ther things in pursuance of the said Ordinance, and of their doings herein, forthwith to certific this Commutee, and the Ponies by them received, to pay unto Master Alberman Adams, the Creasurer of the Ponies rayled by bettue of the said Ordis nance, and it is Ordered, that the said.

opany two of them that have power to give Acquittances to every perfon that that fluid cribe and pay any fum of money by bectue of the faid Ordinance, And that they been Books of Accompt in writing, and fet downs the Aames of the perfons, and fum by them subscribed.

Edward Gilbert Clerk to this Committee.

An

An Addition to the Ordinance for sequestration of Delinquents Estates for the County of Suffex.

I is this day Divered by the Commons Assembled in Parliament. That Dir Wil. Gooring, Baronet D, Thom. Parker, D. Tho. Henley, D. Tho. Eversfield, Britisht, Iohn Alford, Hen. Goring, Tho. Sherley, Ed. Goring, Tho. Chalonor, Hen. Shelley, Hen. Peck, Francis S. lwyn, Herbert Board, Nicholas Gildredge, Iohn Board, George Chutcher, William Hay, Henry Bridger, Tho. Anscombe, William Marlot, Thoseffery, William Thomas, Chuites, bee about to the Committees named in the Didinances for the wrekety Asesement, and so, Reging and sequestring the Chates of Papists, notations Delinquents, et, in the County of Suffex, and that they hall have as full and ample power to all Intents, as the other Committees, named in the sate Optimances, have might of sught to have.

An Order of the Gommons in Parliament, for the apprehending of any Agent, or servant, of any Person, that beare Armes against the Parliament, that shall presume to come to VVestiminster, or recide in London.

Liament, that if the Agent by Dervant is any Person that beares Armes against the Dertiment, that person that beares Armes against the Dertiment, that persons to Westminster as recide here about London, that he should be supposed and all persons are required are required to soo their endeadour so, the discovery of such persons, that shall bereafter come to the Parliament Goule, by Westminster, or any parts about London, that they may be apprehensed acceptingly.

H.Elsing, Cl. Pari, D. Com.

An Order concerning Souldiers under his Excellencies Command.

The Commons being informed that many Soul-L diers lifted, and in pay under the command of the Lord Benerall, the Carl of Effex, Doe Daily withdraw themselves to the great prejudice of the pre= fent ferbice, and to the distarbance of the most of the county whither they doe refort, doe order that the Deputy Lieutenants, Constables, and other head Officers, or any one or more of them, of every Couns ty where any such souldier of souldiers that be found Do forthwith cause him or them to be apprehended. examined, and immisoned, and with all combenient speed thall cause such Souldier or Souldiers to be safely conveyed at the charge of the County to the Lozd General, oz to fuch Captain from under whole command be thall have to withdrawn himfelfe. And it is further ordered, that all Captaines, and Offi= cers of Trained-Bands and Toluntiers, and all Dead-officers, Constables and all other persons what soever, that be aiding and all thing to the fath Deputy Leutenants, and Justices of Beace, or any one or more of them in execution of the premiles as they will and wer the contrary at their perill. Hen. Elfinge, Cier. Pari, D. Com

Tomata a / med water o in

An Order for provision of Beds and other necessaries for maimed and sick Souladiers, within the Counties of Berks, Buckinghame Middlesex, Surry, and other places where the said Souldiers shall recide.

I te this day Didered by the Commons Haufe of Parlia I ment, that the high Confiables of the feverall Hamdleds in the counties of Berks, Bockingham, Middlefex, and Surrey, in whole dividious any fich and mapmed Doubters of the Parliaments firmy are of half be quartored to billetted, one take speciall eare that the said Doubters be kunithed, and supplied with lodging and bedding fitting somen in their condition: And the said high Constables are hereby authorised and required to send their Marrants and Precepts to the petty Confiables of all Lowns neer adjourned to these the said Bouldiers are quartered so the bringing in of Bedding, if need require, so the use of the said Bouldiers, till it half please God to restore them to health.

0

D

南西田の町川川

Ω

And it is further Debened; that the Committe so; sequestration of the several Counties above mentioned, out offuch. Bedding as by vertice of the Dedinance of Parliament so; sequestration, that he seized so; the use of the Common wealth shall beliver so much thereof as shall be neverall to the Areasurers appointed by this bonde so; praymen Doubiers, by to such as they shall appoint, so; the use of the said tick a mound bed men: And that the high Contradies shall take care to restore such bedding as shall be by them supplyed, to the Owners thereof; As also, that the above mentioned Areasurers so; prisped Doubiers, hoe take care that the Bedding by them received from the Committee so; sequestration, be not imbezilled, but carefully kept and accompted so; to the use and service of the Common wealth.

Hen, Elfynge, Cler. Parl. D, Cem.

ம் ந்து இது நடிக்கு விக்கு விக்கு விக்கு விக்கு

X Thereas in times of common danger and ne= V cellity, the interest of private persons ought to give tway to the publike : It is Didained and Declared by the Lords and Commons in Barliament, That fuch Apprentices as have beene, or thall her Lyfteb to ferve as Soul Diers, for the befence of the Religion and Liberty of the kingdome, Dis Maje= fties Royall Person, the Parliament, and the City of London ; their Sureties , and fuch as frand en= gaged for them, thall be featred against their 90% fters, their Executors, Imminufrators, from all loffe and Incombenience, by forfeiture of Bonba Covenants, Infranchifements, opotherhole, Ind that after this publike fervice enbed, the Malters of fuch Apprentices Chalbe commanded required to receibe them againinto their ferbice, without impoline upon them any punishment, losse, or prejunice for their absence, in the befence of the Common-wealth.

And the Lords and Commons doe further Beclare, That if it thail appears that the Patiers of fuch Appendices have received any confiderable loffe, by the absence of their Appendices, they will take care that reasonable satisfaction thail be made unto them, out of the publike flock of the himpoome,

according to Juftice and Indifferency.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.

FINIS.

A LETTERS THE SYNOD OF ZELAND:

TO THE

COM MISSIONERS OF The Generall Assembly of the Kirk of

SCOTLAND:

Written by them in Latin, and now faithfully translated into English:

EXPRESSING.

3. Their fellow-feeling of the present condition of the Kirks of Ireland and England, and exciting us to the like.

2. Their respects and affection to the Kirk of Scotland.

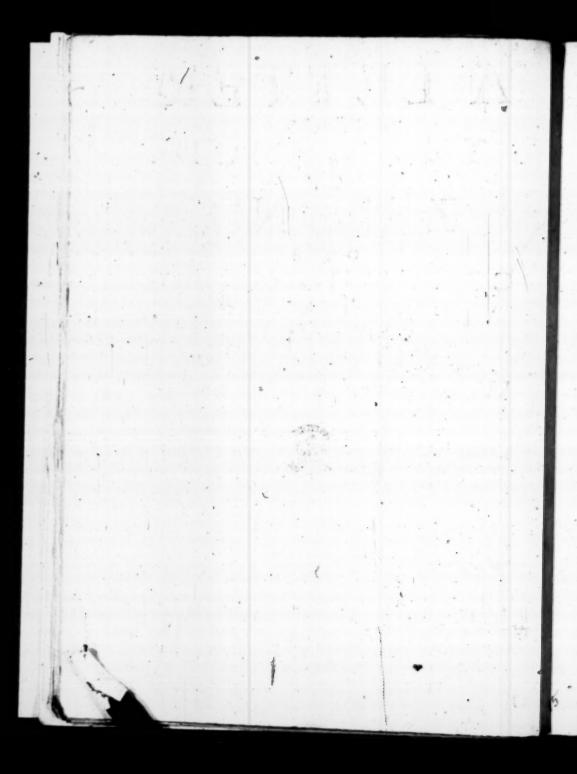
3. Their zeale to the Reformation of the Kirk of England, in Government and Ceremonies, and to the preservation of Religion there, Against the pride of Popery at this time.

4. And their defire of Unity in Religion, and Uniformity of Kirkgovernment in his Majesties Dominions.

Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shal prosper that love thee, Pf. 122.6.

July 18. 1643. Imprimatur. John White.

First Printed at Edinburgh, and now reprinted at London for Edward Brember, and are to be fold on Fleet-bridge. 1643.



2848224928

Right reverend, learned, and much bonoured,

He anxiety and forrow, arising from the lamentable condition of the Kirk in Ireland, and troubled Estate of the Kirk in England, doth so vex and torment us, and the extream danger to which they are brought is so great, and our defire of their delivery so vehement,

that if we would, yet we cannot fufficiently expresse the fame.

We acknowledge, that for our fins the Kirks are afflicted with these great miseries, for a smuch as in this so great light of the Gospel. Pride, Covetous sie, Ambition, Drunkennesse, Wantonnesse, filthy Lusts, and such like pestilent evils, do no lesse abundantly spring up among us, then when we sate in the darknesse of Paganisme and Popery: wherefore that which is written hath befallen us: I have for saken mine house, I have less time heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my Soulinto the hand of her enemies: with what measure we have mete out unto the Lord, with the same he is again measuring unto us.

We heare from all quarters, of the boafting and pride of Moab; of the loftineffe and arrogancy of his heart; that skipping for joy, he glorieth, that now the fatall day is come, and the fairest occasion that ever was, is now offered to cut off fuch as they do hate with deadly hatred, and with one stroke to everthrow the reformed. Kirks, and to root them out together, that they be no more. And verily, if wee looked only to the arme of flesh, we might conceive this their infolent boasting not to be without cause; for if they be able to prevaile over the Kirks of the flourishing and potent Kingdom of England, they are hopefull without difficulty to overturn the Kirks of Scotland, as alfo to bring eafily the reformed Kirks of the Netherlands to the same desolation; and that there is no reformed Kirk in Europe which shall be able to with fland their formidable power: yea, they shall with open throat swallow them all up as a morfell of bread, feeding themselves upon these hopes, with great courage, extream endeavours, and united forces, they addreffe themselves to this work. So must also the resormed Kirks do, they must joyne their Counsels, courage, and firength, that they may make the prefent pernicious

blow aimed at them, return upon the heads of the enemies; if herein they bee deficient, such shamefull cowardile will be inexcusable to

all posterity.

And whereas (much honoured) we use this compellation by our Letters, we earnestly entreat you, that yetake not this our dealing in all part, as if we took upon us to waken you out of a deep sleep (farre bee such arrogancy and rashnesse from us) there are extant to the world most evident testimonies of your zeal for the reformed Religion. But the true cause of saluting you by these our Letters, is, that we may approve by our suffrage your diligence and zeal, and that wee may poure out into your bosomes the sear of the dolefull evene wherewith wee are perplexed. And that we may declare our desire and affection towards the Kirks of England, with which the Kirks within our bounds are so united, that we judge if the Kirks of England perish, they cannot escape ruine. Pardon therefore our freedom, in that we make bold thus to trouble you with our Letters, if it may be called trouble.

We entreat your wisdomes, for a smuch as ye are joyned to these afflicted Kinks in neighbourhood, and nearest bonds under the government of one King, who is resolved to live and die in the reformed Religion, as in his publick Declarations plainly he hath professed, that with all carefull endeavours ye aid them against the rage and fury of the factious and malignant.

And first, seeing the deplorable division between the Kings most Excellent Majesty and his Parliament, is exceeding perillous and hurtfull to the Kirks of that Kingdome, that yee leave nothing unessayed for healing of that rent, by prayer, supplications, interces-

fions, and all other lawfull meanes.

Secondly, let it never come to passe, that these Kirks, deserted by you, become a prey to Popish Forces, and be wosully torne by them. O how much blood would be spilt! The times of Queen Mary would returne, yea much more cruell then these: no cruelty that savages could devise would be omitted, no sex would be spared: keep not therefore your selves quiet in this difficil time, as if from a high rock ye were beholding securely a tempest and present shipwrack: Far, far be such a minde from you, as it is indeed; not like to Meroz whom the Angel of the Lord accursed: Therefore make haste to help the Lord, to help the Lord against the mighty. So shall ye oblige all the reformed Kirks of Europe unto you.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, so far as in you lieth give all diligence, that the foresaid Kirks, now freed of the Episcopall yoke, and purged from all the rites and dregs of Antichrift, be not drawn back to the same bondage, neither by fraud nor force. The Lord of his infinite goodnesse hath beflowed this favour on you, and hath put it in the heart of the Kings most excellent Majesty, that he will not have your necks pressed any longer with the yoke, or rather intolerable tyranny of Episcopall government, (we heartily congratulate with you in this your happineffe.) But withall it is our defire, that ye lay your accompt, that if the neighbouring Kirks bee drawn back to that yoke of bondage, (which God of his mercy avert) your liberty will not be long fure: for the enemies of the truth being strengthened by a new addition of forces, and encrease of power, they will uncessantly pursue you, that at last ye will yeeld, and of your own accord take on that iron yoke, which, though by a flow, yet by a fure pace, leadeth to utter destruction.

Ye ought therefore to strengthen and support the Kirks of England by your whole power, and to exhort them, that they come never again under that tyrannicall yoke; but rather that they may stand couragiously for the maintenance of their liberty (yet so, that they fall not on the other extream, Anarchy, a more dangerous evill) yea, that they have not the least fellowship with any idolatrous rites or extemonies. The Christian tabernacle no lessethen the Jewish ought to bee built according to that pattern shewed in the Mount of the Scripture, so that there be not in the curtainesthereof so much as a loop or a tach, but according to the prescript of God the only Law-

giver.

Long experience hath taught us, that there is in such rites a secret and wonderfull power to defile, if but the smallest part thereof be admitted, it will not long continue so, but speedily, like a gangrene, it will begin to spread, whilst at last it corrupt the whole worship, having lost the simplicity and purity of Christs institution. What? were she not a soolish and mad woman, who would adorne her selfe with ornaments borrowed from some vile harlot, supposing thereby the better to please her husband? What silthier harlot is there then the Romish strumpet, most accomplished in all sorts of spirituall villanies, surpassing all the bounds of impudency? Let us never therefore be so demented, as to accompt the worship of God, most pure by Christs institution, to be more pleasing unto God, when it is performed with

A 3

ornaments.

blow aimed at them, return upon the heads of the enemies; if herein they bee deficient, such shamefull cowardise will be inexcusable to

all posterity.

And whereas (much honoured) we use this compellation by our Letters, we earnestly entreat you, that yetake not this our dealing in all part, as if we took upon us to waken you out of a deep sleep (farre bee such arrogancy and rashnesse from us) there are extant to the world most evident testimonies of your zeal for the reformed Religion. But the true cause of saluting you by these our Letters, is, that we may approve by our suffrage your diligence and zeal, and that wee may poure out into your bosomes the sear of the dolefull event wherewith wee are perplexed. And that we may declare our desire and affection towards the Kirks of England, with which the Kirks within our bounds are so united, that we judge if the Kirks of England perish, they cannot escape ruine. Pardon therefore our freedom, in that we make bold thus to trouble you with our Letters, if it may be called trouble.

We entreat your wisdomes, forasmuch as ye are joyned to these afflicted Kirks in neighbourhood, and nearest bonds under the government of one King, who is resolved to live and die in the reformed Religion, as in his publick Declarations plainly he hath professed, that with all carefull endeavours ye aid them against the rage and fury of the factious and malignant.

And first, seeing the deplorable division between the Kings most Excellent Majesty and his Parliament, is exceeding perillous and hurtfull to the Kirks of that Kingdone, that yee leave nothing unessayed for healing of that rent, by prayer, supplications, interces-

fions, and all other lawfull meanes,

Secondly, let it never come to passe, that these Kirks, deserted by you, become a prey to Popish Forces, and be wosully torne by them. O how much blood would be spilt! The times of Queen Mary would returne, yea much more cruell then these: no cruelty that savages could devise would be omitted, no sex would be spared: keep not therefore your selves quiet in this difficil time, as if from a high rock ye were beholding securely a tempest and present shipwrack: Far, far be such a minde from you, as it is indeed; not like to Meroz whom the Angel of the Lord accursed: Therefore make haste to help the Lord, to help the Lord against the mighty. So shall ye oblige all the reformed Kirks of Europe unto you.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, fo far as in you lieth give all diligence, that the forefaid Kirks, now freed of the Episcopall yoke, and purged from all the rites and dregs of Antichrift, be not drawn back to the same bondage, neither by fraud ner force. The Lord of his infinite goodnesse hath beflowed this favour on you, and hath put it in the heart of the Kings most excellent Majesty, that he will not have your necks pressed any longer with the yoke, or rather intolerable tyranny of Episcopall government, (we heartily congratulate with you in this your happinelle.) But withall it is our defire, that ye lay your accompt, that if the neighbouring Kirks bee drawn back to that yoke of bondage, (which God of his mercy avert) your liberty will not be long fure: for the enemies of the truth being strengthened by a new addition of forces, and encrease of power, they will uncessantly pursue you, that at last ye will yeeld, and of your own accord take on that iron yoke, which, though by a flow, yet by a fure pace, leadeth to utter destruction.

Ye ought therefore to strengthen and support the Kirks of England by your whole power, and to exhort them, that they come never again under that tyrannicall yoke; but rather that they may stand couragiously for the maintenance of their liberty (yet so, that they fall not on the other extream, Anarchy, a more dangerous evill) yea, that they have not the least fellowship with any idolatrous rites or extemonies. The Christian tabernacle no lesse then the Jewish ought to bee built according to that pattern shewed in the Mount of the Scripture, so that there be not in the curtaines thereof so much as a loop or a tach, but according to the prescript of Godthe only Law-

giver.

Long experience hath taught us, that there is in such rites a secret and wonderfull power to defile, if but the smallest part thereof be admitted, it will not long continue so, but speedily, like a gangrene, it will begin to spread, whilst at last it corrupt the whole worship, having lost the simplicity and purity of Christs institution. What? were she not a soolish and mad woman, who would adorne her selfe with ornaments borrowed from some vile harlot, supposing thereby the better to please her husband? What silthier harlot is there then the Romish strumpet, most accomplished in all sorts of spirituall villanies, surpassing all the bounds of impudency? Let us never therefore be so demented, as to accompt the worship of God, most pure by Christs institution, to be more pleasing unto God, when it is performed with

A 3

ornament

ornaments borrowed from the Romish Bordell. Let us think that the Lord cannot but be highly offended, take away his holy Spirit, and depart far with the light of his grace, so soon as men begin to bee so mad; then hee sufferest them from day to day to sink deeper in the dunghill of superflicious rites, wherein they delight, while at last they

be suffocated therein as it cameto passe in the Papacy.

We confesse indeed, that for things indifferent we like not to bee contentious, neither lest we the Romish Kirk for these or such like things; but for the denying of that only sacrifice of Christ in their Masse; for their adoration of a breaden god and of Saines, for their exalting the Pope above God, and for his tyranny; for their contempt & prohibition of the use of Scripture; for justification by works, and hundreds more of that kinde It the Romish Kirk had been tainted only with some smaller blemishes, or had been defiled only with some indifferent rites; if for these we had departed from her we might have been justly taxed as Scismaticks, yea, a generation of vipers, which bursting through the mothers bowels, is not brought forth but by parricide.

But first having once departed for their accursed idolatry, and the Kirk being purged, to returne back againe unto Popish rites, once cast out, appeareth evidently to be extream dangerous, by reason of

the subtiley and restlesnesse of Sathan.

2. Whosever ceaseth not eagerly to presse and to introduce these rites, though they perceive all things to be turned up side down thereby, they make manifest, that it is not for these ceremonics alone they stir up such troubles, but that they do secretly project some other thing

3. As for such ceremonies and rices as have their original from minds arrogant, and not contented with divine institution, & to which an opinion of necessity is added, as if without these, holy things could not be decently gone about, and the worship but coldly performed; truely we cannot see how such ceremonies can be called indifferent.

Suffer never therefore (much honoured brethren) so farre as is sin you, that the English Kirks be forced to receive such ceremonies; but rather use all meanes that they and yee in Kirk-government may be brought to as near agreement as may be. Hence shall redound manifold and great utilitie. I The pure manner of worship being preserved, the inestimable treasure of the parity of doctrine, which is considered to us, shall be the better kept, and transmitted uncorrupt to Posterity. 2 If the Kirk be purged from all Posish leaven, she will be the more comely in the eyes of her bridegroome, and will obtain

the larger showte of bleffings; and, as a field purged of cares, shall be the more fruitfull. . This will exceedingly fettle the Effore of your Kirks against the continual! Plots and Conspiracies of Papists: united Porces are strongest. The parity of worship being established. your Kirks that grow up together with the Englishin a more follid and durable concord. 4 This will cut thort the Popish Emissaries of all hope of comming speed by their crafty wiles. They perceive that the reformed Kirks doe extreamly abhorre their Idolatry : therefore they defpaire to introduce the fame wholly and together: but they effav to creep in by degrees. They labout to perfwade, that there is no danger, if with the finging of Pfalmes, Organs be joyned as a part of Divine worship: if for the simple and ordinary habit of Ministers the Surplife bee ufed : if with the Lords day, there be celebrated alfo Feflivall dayes in memory of the Martyrs: If thefethings shall prosper in their hands; then in place of a Table, yee shall have an Altar ; for fitting at Communion, kneeling; and if they have successe herein, then shall yee have Images, and the whole mask of Popery; with this hope they uphold themselves, and of this hopethey are to be our short. 5 This also shall constrain such of ours who are bussed about Reconc liation that isto fay, who labour to make up a Communion between day and night, darknesse and light, to relinquish their foolish undertaking.

And let not that move you which is pretended; that fuch ceremonies as kneeling in the holy Supper, conduceth much to fir up picty, and to avoid contempt ; that forewarning of the Apoftle hath taken deep impression in our hearts, That such things have a show of wifedome in will-worthin and humiling : but in effect are of no worth. Such things have the appearance of wifedome, but not the reality thereof. What I came not such a thought into our Saviours minde? Why then fate hee after the ordinary custome of the countrey? Why enjoyned he not kneeling? Next, what if some other should appoint for greater humility and submission of minde, that wee should come with fack-eloth and ashes to the holy Supper ? Yez, if another should appoint, that wee ought to come with ropes about our necks, that by this figne they might openly declare their extreame unworthinefle, and that they had deferved death, as the fervants of Benhaded came unto the King of Ifrael? And in end, what shall bee the end, if this doore shall once be opened? therefore wer must not passe from the

Primitive worship.

ıd

ne

ĸ -

g

c

f

But wherefore then, may some say, doe your selves passe from the Primitive way? Why stand they in the French Kirks at the Lords Supper? Why sit yee in the Netherlands? And why doe yee not leane every where? The reformed Kirks have their answer ready: When we come to eat and drink at Table, it is all one, whether according to the custome of our countrey, we leane, fit, or stand; in none of these gestures is Religious worship placed; but to receive meat kneeling, is no where usuall.

But that jugling enemie, who can transforme himselfe into a thoufand shapes, after he hath brought in kneeling, can remove a Table: for what hath kneeling to doe with a Table? And having once removed a Table, can easily bring in an Altar: and then at last perswade

to offer there a facrifice for the living, and for the dead.

Neither need yee (Right reverend) to bee afraid of them, who by their vile lies and calumnies labour to ftirre up against you the hatred of your most excellent King, as if ye were enemies to His Honour, and Royall Highnesse, or envied His greater Honour and Glory: For the King out of His deep Wisdome knoweth, that Hee hath not any more loyall Subjects, then these who are devoted to the reformed Religion: Hee knoweth that there is nothing can establish more His Throne, that can enlarge His Royall Honour and Magnificence more, or can better preserve His Royall Person, then if with His whole Power He defend the reformed Religion, against all the adverfaries thereof: For the Kings most excellent Majesty knoweth, that fuch flatterers carry the shew of good-will, but in effect are the most deadly enemies of His Honour. Let not therefore such vaine shadows of scare scare you, but goe on constantly, and couragiously in helping the afflicted Kirks. God shall abundantly blesse your endevours, and shall grant unto you that the whole Antichristian crew, in vaine Thewing their teeth, and opposing you, yee having obtained your defirce, shall have large matter of giving thanks to his divine Majetty.

As for us, both in publike and private, in all thereformed Kirks throughout the Netherlands, wee poure forth our earnest desires to God, that at last he would pitie his afflicted Kirks, would calme their horrible tempests, and makethem flourish intruth, piety and peace, would remove all the impediments that hinder so great happinesse.

Farewell, right reverend and dearly beloved Brethren, and interpret to the better part this our brotherly dealing, as flowing from our good affection.

FINIS.

A True

RELATION

OFTHE

LATE FIGHT

BETWEENE

S^rWilliam Wallers

Forces, and those fent from OXFORD.

With the manner of Sir WILLIAM

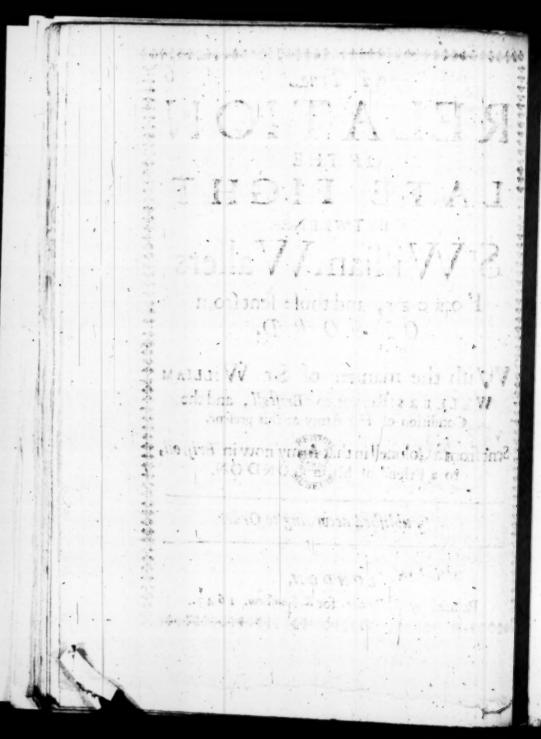
WALLERS Retreat to Briftell, and the Condition of His Army at this present.

Sent from a Colonell in that Army now in Briffoll, to a Friend of his in LONDON.

Published according to Order.

My LONDON,

Printed by G. Dexier, for R. Dunfeum. 1643.





A True

RELATION

OF

The late Fight, between Sir

VVILLIAM VVALLERS

Forces, and those sent from OXFORD.

1R. I received pours of the 12. mitant to thich I gave present auswere

hath the face of bad: but for my owne part. I fee a very great Deliverance in it. and Gods immediate hand in sahing this Army.

I shall give you a briefe accompt of

the progresse and successe therof since the last defeat given Sr. Ralph Hopton en: La flowne, Which is thus:

Friday the Enemy lay in Markhfield, we lay that night in the Field, within

two miles of hun.

Saturday he marthed to Chipenham,

We followed and kept the field.

Sunday he retreated to the Deviles, we pursued and sought with him, sand kull'd many of his Horse, and especially for: but it being late we durst not enter the Lowne, but still kept the Field in a gran nate Roods, &

The nert morning, being Monday, was district up to Begind hill with our value Edwing About wight we fertout many arrest and arrang prisoners. best the Lord of Carles, whose students are the Lord of Carles, which students are prisoners.

great Party comming with Manningone which we noted being fact art loads: loads:but the Enemprunning away in due time, we had but few Prisoners

That night Prince Manice and the Parquelle, with most of their Porte, stole away for Oxford. We did light on their Reare with a small party, and took 17 oxis Prisoners.

Tuelday morning the felt upon the Town, which they well befored: In the afternoone belived a parte, and two houres cellation. Which on good reason was granted them; but they not conforming to our Demands, we felt on again that night, thoughtoldly.

Thenert day acceded p, we contimued our affault, beat theingfrom all their Out works and Guardschatchat day and might being extreame very himdeed us much and and work more

r

t

1-

a

Thursday night we had reformed on a generall affault ir but this resolution was started affault ir but this resolution was started affault was shirthin the success freshow who thousand house, which

which made us draw up to Begnall hill, without Drum or Trumpet, where we found the Enemy in light, marching towards us: welong o to Charge them withour horse which we did with some disabbantage, and were put to a retieat disorderly: But rallied agains with the helpe of our Referve. The Enemy came on, and we charged them the second time, and then all our bosle were Routeb, their Referbe fanding firme. De fled, they followed, yet our foot being scarce considerable, stood one houre and anhalfe, and forced their porle to te treat divers times: but their foot comming up from the Deviles, made ours leave their Armes and fire. The habe lost only to horse, and at the most 200. Common Souldiers flame, and taken prisoners:about 500 armes. Po man of note killed oz hurt, only Sir Arthur Hallengge Who received a Wound in his arme, and an hurt in his eare, but not dangerous: he fought bery brabely. 31312 Men, but not known to us by name, because we list the field: The retreated all to this City, and hope to make good Buth also.

ill.

be

0-

m

me

at

he

ne

10

u-

æ

ig id

2=

n-

be

en un

ur

is ot p.

As this was a great lose to us, so likely to all the West unlesse the Lord General sodenly help, however, we acknowledge Gods over ruling power in our great deliverance the Enemy having six Regiments of horse, and 700. Dragoons, that never presented themselves in our view but lay in ambush as divers report, who saw them and have since broke through their army, and are returned to us. The same also is confest by Paior Byron, whom we took prisoner.

Finis.

The coal court of the court of

Finis.

ORDINANCE

LORDS and COMMONS
ASSEMBLED IN
PARLIAMENT.

Counties of Warwick, Coventry, Salop, Chester, and the parts adjacent.

TOGETHER
With an Order for raising monies
for the Advancement of the present service of the said Counties.

Iobn Browne Cleric. Parliamentorum.

H. Elfyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

This is entered according to Order.

Printed by G.M. for Christopher Meredish at the Crane in Pauls Church-yard, 1643.

ORDINANDE LORDS and COMM. The ASSERTED IN PARLIA LED IN Concerning the Affordation of Concines of a reference of the profenities for the Advancement of the profenities recolube and Content.

Into Brown Cleric Parliamentorum H, 218 g Clerkard D. Cam.

This is entered ascording to Og der.

Printed by C.M. for Chaffy or Machine Inches the Change in P. ad Charles or Machine in



Die Lune 10° caprill, 1643

Parliament affembled, being certainly informed, that Papifts and other wicked and ill affected Perfors have traiteroufly combined together, and entered into an Affoci-

arion, and have raifed and daily doe raife great Forces, both of Horse and Foot, in several! Counties of this Kingdome, and have plundered, spoyled and destroyed multitudes of His Majesties good Subjects, and it not timely prevented, will interly subvert and destroy the true Protestant Religion (which is their chiefe defigne) the Lawes of their Land, the Priviledges of Parliament, and the Liberty of the Subject : The Lords and Commons have declared, that they hold it a thing fit and convenient for the prefent State of this Kingdome, and for the better fecuring of the County of Warwick and City and County of Coventry, and of the County of Stafford and City and County of Liebfield and of the parts adjacent to the faid Counties, and have accordingly Ordered and Ordained, That the Lords Lieutenants and the Committees of Parliament for the faid feverall Counties feverally named, and all Collonels, Lieurenant-Collonels, Serjant-Majors and other Captaines and Officers, and all other well-affected Perfons, inhabiting within the faid feverall Counties and Cities and parts adjacent, shall and may affociate themselvs, and actually aid succour and affift one another in the mutuall Prefervation and Defence of themselves and peace of the faid Cities and Counties from all all Rapine, Plundering and spoyling by the said Papists and ill-affected Persons, and that the said Lords Lieure nants, Committees of Parliament, Collonels, Lieurenant Collonels, Serjant-Majors, Captaines and all other Officers shall have Power and Authority to raife Forces of Horse and Foot, and to lead them into any place, which shall be fitting and convenient, and to give battell and to fight with all fuch, as are or shall be raifed to levy warre against the Parliament, and all other Forces railed without Authority and Confent of both Houles of Parliament that make any Infurrection, and plunder of destroy any His Majesties good Subjects, and them to invade, results suppresse, subdue and pursue, kill and slay, and pur tol execution of death, and by all meanes to dellroy as energy mics to the Kingdome, and to performe all things as needfull for the preservation of the Safety and Peace of the faid Cities and Counties, and parts adjacent, observing from time to time fuch other Directions and Commands, as they shall receive from both Houses of Parliament, or from the Earle of Effex Lord Generall. And that the faid Persons, and other the Inhabitants for so doing shall be saved and kept harmles by the Power and Authority of Parliament. And the faid Lords and Commons, taking into their confideration the necessity of appointing a Commander in chiefe over the Forces, which: are or shall be raifed in the Cities or Counties afore-faid, or any part of them for the service afore-said; in regard that by particular Commissions already granted to the perfons in the faid leverall Counties, there was no power given to lead Forces out of their owne Counties, did Order and Ordaine, That the Lord Generall, the Earle of Effex, was defired to grant Commission to Robert L. Brook to command in chiefe; as Generall of all the Forces miled or to be railed in the faid Cities, Counties and parts adja-

fa

P

A

11

ifts

10

ant

of-

of

ch

to

re

h-

חנ

ny,

he

to

CH

25

of

1-

1-1

1-

16

-

1

1

1:

d

cent, and to have power to lead, command and carry the fame to fuch places within the faid Cities, Counties and parts adjacent, as he should thinke fit for the Defence thereof; And also Power to give the same Order and Infructions in his faid Excellencies absence, for regulating the Souldiers, which were or should be under his Command, as his Excellency harli given to his Army, and to use Martiall Law to compell Obedience thereunto, as occafion should require, and also Power and Authority to make and appoint all Officers for levying and conducting, and leading the faid Forces, as he shall thinke fit; And whereas the faid Lords and Commons have given and declared Instructions for the Lords Lieutenants, Committees of Parliament, and other Officers and Commanders, over the faid Cities and Counties, and parts adjacent by them to be observed. And whereas the County of Salop is adjacent to the Counties afore-faid; It is now further Ordered and Ordained by the faid Lords and Com. mons in Parliament, That the Lords Lieutenants of the County of Salon, and the Committee of Parliament for the faid County hereafter named ! That is to fav, William Pierpoint Equire, Sir John Corbet Baronet, Sir Gilbert Cornewall Knight, Sir Morson Brigges Bironet, Richard Moore, Thomas Mitton, Robert Corbet of Stanwardine in the Wood, Andrew Loyd, Thomas Nicols, Humphry Atackworth, John Corbet of Aulston, Launcellat Lee, Robert Talbot E-Squires, Samuell Mopre, Thomas Hunt, Hercules Kinerfley, William Rowley, Thomas Knight, John Promdand John Loyd. Gentlemen, And all Collonels, Licutenant Collonels, Serjant. Majors and other Captaines and Officers, and other well-affected persons inhabiting in the siid County of Salap and parts adjacent, shall and may for the purposes before mentioned, affectate, themselves with the faid Lords Lieutenants, Committees of Parliament, and other InhaInhabitants of the faid feverall Counties of Warnick and Stafford, and the Cities and Councies of Coventry and Lichfield, and with the Lords Lieutenants, Committees of Parliament and other Inhabitants of the County Palatine of Chefter, and with any other adjacent County or Counties; And that the Lords Lieurenants, Committees of Parliament, and the Officers and Commanders of the faid County of Salop shall and may observe, performe and execure the faid Instructions, Powers, Authorities and Ordinances to all intents and purpoles within the faid County of Salop and parts adjacent, as are declared and ordained by the faid Lords and Commons in Parliament to be executed by the Lords Lientenants, Committees of Parliament and other Officers and Commanders within the faid Counties of Warwick, Stafford and Chefbiere, and Cities and Counties of Coventry and Lichfield and Chefter respectively; And the faid Lords and Commons do defire the faid Earle of Effex to grant a Commission to the aforefaid Sir John Corbet to be Collonell Generall of all the Forces in the County of Salop for the service afore-said, with Power and Authority to make, nominate and appoint all other Commanders and Officers under him, and to raife Souldiers in the faid Counties and Cities for the mutual aide, affiltance and defence of the faid Counties and Ciries, and for the preservation of the Peace of them, or any of them; And for as much as the faid County of Sales is who. ly subjected to the oppression of the Commission of Array, Papifts and other ill-affected persons, who not onely impole a Protestation upon such of his Majestles good Subjects, that are well-affected to the King and Parliament, by which they are concluded for yeelding any affiftance or contribution for maintenance of such Forces as are or shall be raised by authority of both Houses of Parliament; which hath cauled many of them to leave their habita12-

10

be

nd

nd id

ad:

K,

cs

h-1

ıd

a

re

8

h

11-

(c

11

5,

of

)•

,

.

1

e

D

ľ

habitations, and Ay out of the faid County, But alfo have plundred their houses, spoiled their goods, and seized their reall and personall estates, so that they are utterly disabled to rescue themselves from fo great oppression: It is therefore Ordered and ordered by the Lords and Commons in PARLIAMENT. That in case any person or persons shall lend any summe or fummes of Money for advancement of the present service of the faid County of Salop, an acquittance under the hands of any three of the faid Committees (whereof the faid Sir lobn Corbet to be one) shall be sufficient to fuch person or persons to require payment thereof upon the publicke faith, or out of such Moneyes as shall be leyed by Afferments to be made in the faid County of Salep, by vertue of the Instructions before mentioned, And that Duplicates of Rolles be made, conteyning the Names and Sir-names, and places of abode of every perfon charged by vertue of this Ordinance, with the particular fumme of fuch of them fo fet and affeffed; And that like Duplicates be made of fuch fummes of Money and otherehings, as shall be received, disbursed, imployed or expended in this service, upon just accompt to be made and allowed by both Houses of Parliament: And it is further Ordered by the Lords and Commons, That the Committee for the County of Salep, or any foure of them, shall have full power and authority, and are hereby authorized to feize, receive and take all Armes, Rents, Moneyes, Horses, Goods, Debts and Plate of all Bishops, Deanes, Chapiters, Papifts, and all and every other perfon or persons Ecclessiasticall or Temporall, which are or shall be in actuall Warre against the Parliament; or have raised, or shall raise any Armes against the same, or have or shall voluntarily contribute thereunto within the faid County; And the faid Armes, Rents, Horfes, Goods, Goods, Armes and Plate to deteyne for the publike feel vice and imployment of the Parliament and Kingdome, rendring an accompt therefore to the Parliament, or to fuch as shall be by them appointed; And it is further Ordered, That the Tennants of the said Persons before mentioned, be enjoyned and required to pay their Rents accordingly unto the hands of the said Committee or any foure of them.

Die Mercurij 210. Junij, 1643.

Hereas by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament afsembled, made for the Affociation of the County of Salop, with the feverall Counties of Warwick, Stafford and Chefter, and the Severall Counties and Cities of Chefter, Covenery and Litchfield, among fother things, it is orderned, That in cale any person or persons shall lend any summe or summes of Money for advancement of the present service of the said Countie of saley, An acquittance under the hand of any three of the Committees, whereof Sic John Corbet to be one, thalf Be fufficient to such person or persons as require payment thereof upon the Publike Faith; or out of fuch moneyes as firil be levyed by Afferment to be made in the faid County of Sales, by ver ue of the Instructions in the Taid Ordinance mentioned; It is now Ordered by the faid Lords and Commons, That an Acquirrance under the hands of any three of the Committee for the laid County of Salop, shall be sufficient to such person or persons that shall lend Money for the purpose aforesaid, to require payment thereof upon the Publike Faith, orbut of fuch Moneyes as thall be levyed by Affelment as is before mentioned.

FINIS.

THE COPIES OF SUCH BILLS

As were presented unto H_{1S} MAFESTIE at Oxon.

By the Committees appointed to attend H I S M A j E S T I E with Propositions from both Houses,

Unto the which BILLS His MAJESTIE hath not as yet given His Royall affent.

Redered by the Commons affembled in Parliament, That the Copies of the Bills presented to His Majestis appointed to attend His Majestis Tienth the Propositions from both Houses, be forthwith Printed and Published.

H. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:

Printed for Edward Husbands, and are to be folder his Shop in the Middle-Temple. July 19. 1643.

1.15 10 W. EUS 4444 1000 dil. Selection of . 1 20 .



The Table.

CHAP. I.

Innovations in Churches and Chappels, in and about the Worship of God, and for the due observing of the Lords Day, and the better advancement of the Preaching of Gods holy Word, in all parts of this Kingdom.

CHAP. II.

An Act for the utter abolishing, and taking away of all Arch-Bishops, Bishops, their Chancellours and Commissaries, Deans and Sub-Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, Canons, and Prebendaries, and all Chaunters, Chancellours, Treasurers, Sub-Treasurers, Succentors, and Sacrists: And all Vicars-Chorall and Choristers, old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, and all other their under-Officers, out of the Church of England and Dominion of Wales.

A 2 CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP. III.

An Act for the punishment of scandalous Clergiemen, and others.

CHAP. IIII.

An Act against the enjoying of Pluralities of Benefices by Spirituall Persons, and Non-Residencie.

CHAP. V.

An A& for the calling of an Affembly of learned and godly Divines, to be consulted with by the Parliament, for the setling of the Government and Liturgie of the Church, and for the vindicating and clearing of the Do&rine of the Church of E N G I A N D from false Aspersions and Interpretations.

CHAP.



CHAP. I.

An Act for the suppression of divers Innovations in Churches and Chappels, in and about the Worship of God, and for the due observing of the Lords Day, and the better advancement of the Preaching of Gods holy Word in all parts of this Kingdom.



Dereas divers Innobations in and about the Woolding of God have been lately beviled and practiled in feverall Churches and Chappels within this Realm, and Dominion of Wales, without warrant of Law, to the great grievance and viscontent of His Pajesties loving Subjects: And whereas the Lords day hath been

much profaned, by using of Sports and patimes upon the same day; and the Pleaching of Gods holy Word hath been by the undue practices of vivers Bithops and their adderents much hindered and r frained. Lectures suppressed, and many godly and learned Preaching Sinisters much discouraged and oppressed to the great displeasure of Almighty God, and kandall of this Church. For remedy whereof;

Be it Charled and beclared by the Kings molt Excellent Pajeffle, and the Logds and Commons in this prefent Parliament allembled, and by authority of the same, Ehat in all and every the Churches and Chappels, as well Cathe-

2 3

Diall and Collegiate as other Churches and Chapvels, and other ufuall places of publiae Paper authorifed by Law within this Realm of England and Dominion of Wales, 211 Altaro and Kables of frone Chall befoze the firft bay of A. pril , in the peer of our Lozd God 1643. be utterly taken away. And alfo all Communion Tables removed from the Caft end of every fuch Church and Chappell, o) place of publike praper . and Chancell of the fame , and thall be plat ced in forme other fit and convenient place or places of the Boop of the fato Thurch, Chappell, og other fuch place of pub. like Paper, og of the boop of the Chancell of every fuch Church Chappell, o) other fuch place of publite Daper, And that all IR ails whatfoever, lubich have been creded ner to, before, or about any Altar or Tommunion Table, in any of the fair Churches of Chappels of other fach place of pub. like Paper, as afozefaio, that befoze the faid bay be like wife And the Chancell ground of every fuch taken awap. Church of Chappell, og other place of publike Daper, which hath been within Twenty peers laft paft raifed for any Al. tar og Communion Table to frant upon, thall befoge the fait bay be laid bolon and levelled, as the fame was before the laid Twenty peers last past. And that all Tapers . Canolefficks and 15afins, thall before the fait day be remobed and taken a way from the Communion Table, in every fuch Thurch, Thappell, og other place of publike Paper, and neither the fame not any fuch line that be used about the ta we at any time after the fair bap. And that all Crucifires, Croffes, and all Images and Didures of any one of more. perfons of the Trinity of the Hirgin Mary, and all other Images and Dictures of Saints, 02 Supertitions Inferip tions, in . og upon all and every the fair Churches og Chap pels, og other places of publike Danner , Church-paras, og other places, to any the fair Churches or Chappels, or other place of publike Dayer belonging, thall before the fait first day of April be taken away or befaced, and none of the like hereafter permitted in any fuch Church or Chappell at other, place, an aforefair.

And be it Quaded, That all and every fuch remoballof

the lato Altars, Tables of Stone, Communion Tables, Ta. pers, Candlefticks and Bafins, Crucifires, Croffes, Jing. ges and Dictures as aforefato taking away of the fato Baile. levelling of the faid grounds, to all be done and perfoamed, and the Walls, Tembolus, Orounds, and other places. inhich thail be booken, impaired, og altered by any the m. 844 afozefaio, thall be made up and repatred in good and fuffici. ent manner, in all and every of the faib Warth Churches 02 Chappels, or ufuall places of publike praper belonging to any Darth , by the Church warden o; Church wardens of every fuch Parito for the time being refpedibely. And in every Cathenzall oz Collegiate Churchoz Chappell, bythe Dean or Subocan, or other chief Officer of every fuch Church or Chappell for the time being. And in the Uniberfities by the feberall Beans and Gobernours of ebery Colledge og Ball respectibely. And in the feberall Inns of Court by the Benchers and Readers of every of the fame respectively; at the colls and charges of all and every fuch perfon og perfons, Bootes Polificke og Copposali, og Da. rithioners of every Parith respectively , to whom the charge of the repair of any fuch Church , Chappell , Chancell , 02 place of publike Wager, og other part of fuch Church og Chappell, or place of publise praper both or thall belong. And in cafe default be made in any of the premiffes . by any the perfon og perfons thereunto appointed by this Ad, from, and after the fato firth day of April, which hall be in the peer of our Lozd Cod 1643. That then every Inch perlon og perfons to making befault, thall to every fuch negled or befault by the space of I wenty bapes to leit and lofe forty thillings, to the use of the poor of the late Parish wherein such befault shall be made; oz if it be out of any Warith, then to the use of the poor of fuch Parith whole Church is or thall be neereft to the Church of Chappell of other place of publike Praper where fuch befault thall be made. And if befault thall be made after the firft of September which thall be in the fato peer 1643. Then any two Juffices of the peace of the Coun, tp, City, 02 Town, where furt befault hall be made, upon Information thereof to them to be given , thall cause or pro-

D

e.

1

cure the premittes to be performed according to the Tenor of this Act, at the cofts and charges of fuch perfon og perfone, Bodies polificke or corporate, or Inhabitants of every Da rif who are appointed by this Act to bear the fame.

Beobided that this Act of any thing therein contained, thall not ertent to any 3mage, Picture, og coat of Arms, in Olaffe, Stone, og other wife, franp Thurch, Chappell, Church vaid , og place of publike Paper as afogefaid , fet up or graven onelp for a Bonument of any Bing, Prince, or Robleman, or other bead person, which hath not been commonly reputed og taken fog a Saint , but that all fuch this dures. I naces, and coats of Arms, may frand and continue in like manner and form as if this Act had never been had not made: Any thing in this Act to the contrary thereof in any wife not withstanding.

And be it further @naded and beclared by the Authozitle aforefaid. That in all and every the faid Thurches and Chappels, and other places of publice Paper as afozefaid, all corporall bowing toward the Caft end of any fuch Church, Chappell, oz place of Waper, oz Chancell of the fame, oz towards the Communion Table be forborn, and not used by any perfon og perfons whatfreber. And like wife that all corporall bowing at the pronouncing or uttering of the Rame og wood | ESUS, which fome habe practiled under

pretence of Canons boid in Law, Mali be farborn. 1

And to the infent that the Lords day (the profanation tobereof bath been, and will be the undoubted means to braw bown Gods heavy Jadgements upon us) be from benceforth oulp observed and fandified by all and every person and perfons whatfoeber ; Beit Cnaded by the Authority afore. faio, That every Minister of Gods Wood, which hath, 02 thall have any Benefice with cure of Souls, Chail upon every Lozds day in the formon Preach or Erpound the Scrip. ture to his Congregation, og thall caufe og procure one other god and able Dathober Minifter , lairfally anthorifed , to Dreach or Croome the Scripture to the faio congregation. And that the Pecaching of Gods holy Word by the Pint flers thereunto oppained, be permitted in the Afternons of of

9.

a.

D.

trs

u,

02

m.

die

ue

10

íπ

le

1D

Đ,

b,

04

4

Ш

he

er

10

02

rp

p.

cr

to

tf.

16

of

hè

the fame day, in all and every such Church and Chappell, and other usuall place of publike Praper, as a forefair, and that all preaching Pinisters of Gods Mord be encouraged thereunto. And that upon every Lords day, all Dancings, Tames, Sports, and Pastimes, and all Makes, Revels, Church-Ales, and other such like meetings, be fordern by all persons what sover. And all Constables and Church-wardens within their severall Limits, shall take care for the date erecution of this Law. And if any shall offend in any the premises lastly mentioned, touching the better observance of the Lords day, or any such Officer or Officers regled his or their duty in that bahass, Then every such persons, Officer or Officers, so, every such offence shall so feit five shillings, to the use of the poor of the Parish where such affence shall be committed.

And be it further Enaded and Declared by the Authoritie aforefalo, That for the better abbancement of the preach. ing of Gods holy Wood, being the mail powerfall means of mans falvation, and for the better encouragement of goolp and painful! Ministers and Breachers of the same in the one perfor nance thereof 3t hall and map be lawfall for the Das rithioners of every Parith of Chappelrie within this king. bom of England of Dominion of Wales, of to any perfon of persons whatsoever, to set up a Ledure, and to maintain one og moge Dathopor Diniffer og Miniffers , lamfally authogifeb in hat behalf, to preach on cherp Logos bayin any fach Church, Chappell, ozother ufaa'l place of publike pager, as afosclain, at any time of the fain bay, when no other preaching is at thall be, and to preach upon one of more day or daves in ebery officek in amp fuch place as aforefato where noother Ledure og paraching is og thail be at the fame wine. And if any re fon og perfons thall oppole og hinder the fame, Then every fuch perfon to offenbing thall fogfeit fog every fuchoffence Fourty Willings to the ufe of the poor of the Darill where fuch offence hall be committeb.

And be it further Chaded . That all Diffences againft this prefent ad, thall , or may be enquired of . hard no be-

15

termined before his Pajesties Inkices of Asize. Over and Terminer. 02 Goale Delibery, 02 before the Austices of Peace of any County, City, 02 Cown-corporate, where any such offence thall be committed, at their Generall Quarter Bestions of the Peace, by Indightment. Information, 02 otherwise as the case thall require, wherein no Mager of Law, Esone, Protection, 02 Injunction, thall be admitted 02 allowed.

And be it further enaced by the Authoritie aforefate. That four, three, two, or one fubffantfall Inhabitant or 34 habitants of ebery Warith 02 Chappelrie within this Realin or Dominion of Wales (babing respect to the proportion or greatnesse of the fato parish and parishes or Chappelry, thall be nominated and cholen yearly on the Dunbay of Eu: foap in Cafter Week , by the parithioners of every fach parith o; Chappelry, which are o; thatt be rateable to the repair of any fuch Church of Chappell, by , or according to this Ad, or the greater part of fuch of them as thatt be then allemb'es in the laid Church of Chappell, to be Church warden of Church warvens of every fuch parith o: Chappelrie Where any Church warben o: Church warbens habe, o; hath been formerly afed to be nominated or choten. And that the Church warben of Church warbens of every fuch parille or Chappeley, together with the Oberfeers of the poor of the same parish of Chappelrie of the greater part of them. apon publike notice thereof first to be given in the faid Church or Chappell, by, and with the confert of two or moze Buffices of the peace of the fame Countie, Citie, 02 Town copposate, owelling in, or neer the faid parish or Chappelry Wall from time to time make Rates and Allel. ments by Earation of every Parton; Afcar, Irhabifant, or other person whatsoever, owelling or religing within fuch parify or Chappelrie, and of every occupier of Lands, Boufes. Tythes Impropriate, og Impropriation of Tythes, coal Dines , or faleable Unber toobs , eg other Derevita ments, within the late parith og Chappelrie, in fuch come petent fum and fums of money as they thatt think fit, for

and foluards the reparation of maintenance of every fuch parith Church or Chappel respectibely, and probibing of 1300ks for the fair Church or Chappell, and of Breat and Wine to be used at the Administration of the Gaerament there, and for boing and performing all and every fuch thing or things as by this Ad is, and are appointed to be done, at the charge of fuch parith of Chappelie, as alfo for the boing and executing of atlandevery matter, which to the Office, place, or butje of a Church warden fhall appertain to be sone, which fato Church warden og Churchwardens thall within four papes after the end of their peer, and after other Church warden or Church wardens nomf. nated, make and yeeld up to fuch Juffices of the Peace, as afosefaid, a true and perfed account of all fummes of money by them receibed, o; Rated and Alceled and not received, and of all other things concerning their faid Do fice, and fuch fum or fame of money as thall be in their hands, thall pap and beliber ober to the faid Church war. ben of E hurch-wardens newly nominated and appointed, as aferelaid, upon pain that every one of them being megligent or faulty therein. or in the execution of their faio Office? thall forfeit forebery fuch vefault or negligence the fum of Twenty hillings, to the use of the poop of such Parish o; Chappelrie, as afozelaid, inhereof be thall be Church. warden.

1:0

n

Ш

9

of

D

h

of

b.

12

12

n

8,

ő,

a:

And be it likewife Enacted. That all Mates, Tarations, and Allel neuts, made by the Church warden of Church wardens of any luch Parith of Chappelrie, as alogelaid, of the greater number of them, log, of towards the repair of any luch Church of Chappell, of doing of any the things appointed by this Act to be done in, of about the lame, before the first day of March, in the year of our Logd 1641. Chall stand and be as good and effectuall in the Law to all intents and purpoles, as if the same were to be made of done, by, and according to this Act. And that it shall be lawfull, as well so, the present as Subsequent Church warden of Church wardens, of any of them, by Warrant from any

13 3

two Buffres of the Peace, within fuch Countie, Cite. or Wolon corporate, to levie as well ale and every the fait fums of Deney, and all Arcerages of every one witch fall refuse or negled to pay or contribute their rateable parts of fich Affelments, as aforefait, and the forfeitures before mentioned . by Diffreffe and fale of the Offenbers goods, as alfo all and every the fam and fams of money which thall be behinde upon any Church wardens account, for, or concerning the repair of any fuch Church or Chap. pell, or other the things aforefaid and like wife the fum of Two fliflings , for , and towards the charge and erpence in leabying of the fa ne, renoring to the partie or parties the Dberplus; and in befed of fueh Diffreffe, it thall be lawfull for any two fuch Buffices of the Beace to commit him, ber, or them to refufing or neglecting, as aforefaid, to the common Boale of the Countie, Citie, oz Town copporate respectively, where such Juffices of Weace are, and fuch offence thall be com nitted, there to remain without Baile of Painprife, untill payment of the faid feberall fummes and Arrerages, and to commit to the fato prifon every one of the faid Church warbens, which thall refale to Account, thereto remain without Bafle og Paimprife untill be hath made a true account, and fatiafied and paid to much as upon the fair account thall be re naining in his bands.

Provided alwayes, That if any person or persons hall finde him, or her, or themselves agrieved with any Adelment or Tax, or other Act done by the said Church warden or Church wardens, or by the said Justices of Peace or any of them. That they it shall be lawful sor the Justices of peace at their several Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, to take such order therein as to then shall be thought convenient, and the same to conclude and binde all the said partie.

And be it further Enaced, That the Pajors. Bayliffes, or other head Officers of every Citie, Town, and place Copposate within this realm or the Dominion of Wales

being.

Die

all

ts

rs

ep

ıt,

of

Œ

15

Irt

D.

Ď.

D

Ш

Ħ

being Justice of Justices of the Peace, shall have the fame authority by vertue of this Act, within the severall Limits and Precincts of their Jurisdictions, as well out of Sessions as at their Sessions, if they hold any, as is herein limited, prescribed, and appointed to Justices of the Peace of the Countie, or any two or more of them, or to the Justices of the Peace in their Quarter Sessions, to be and erecute for all the uses and purposes in this Act prescribed, and no other Justice or Justices of Peace to intermeddle there: And that every Alberman of the City of London within his Ward, shall and may, be and execute, in every respect, so much as is appointed and allowed by this Act to be done and executed by one or two Justices of the Peace of any Countie within this Realm.

And be it also Enaded, That if it thall bappen that any Barill to extend it felf into more Counties then one , or p. et thereof to lie within the Liberties of any City, Lown, or place Corporate, and part without, E bat then as well the Juffices of the Peace of every County, as alfo the heav Difficer og Difficers, og Buffices of the Deice, of fuch City, Town, or place Corporate, th il beil and intermedole onely in to much of the faib Warifb as lieth within their Liberties , and not any further, and every of then refredibely within their feberall Limits, Warns, and Jus rispidions, to crecule the Dibinances before mentioned, corcerning the confirming of the Rates; the giving of Wil rrant for the leabping of Marations any fol; the committing to Parifon of fuch as refule on negled to pap their r.teable parts of the faio Affestmenta, habing no sufficient diffreffe; the taking account of Church wardens; and the committing to prison of fuch as refule to account, or beny to pap the Arrerages one upon their Accounts and pet. neverthelelle the Church wardens ; of the most part of them, of the Lat Parithes, extending into fuch feberalt Limits and Aurifoldious, thall without bividing themselves Duelperecute their Diffre in ili plices withta their Cit Da. rift, in all things to them belonging, and thall buely erbibite. 16 3

erhibite and make one account before the head Officer of Officers, or Austices of the Peace, of such Town or place Corporate, and one other before the said Austices of the Lid Countie, or any such two of them as is afore, five.

And be it further Cnaded, That if any action of Erel fualle, or other Suit thall happen to be attempted or brought against any person or persons , for taking any bifreffe , or making any fale, or any other thing boing by authoritie of this prefent Ad , the Defendant or Defendants in any fuch Action of Buit , and all others which in their aide or affile ance, or by their commands thall bo any act or this couch ing or concerning the premifles, or any of them, or his or their Officer or Officers ; it thall and map be latufall for thent, and overpof them, to plead the general Iffne, that he or they are not guilty, and to give fuch fpeciall matter in evidence to the Jury which thall try the fame, which for tiall matter being pleabed, bad been a good and fufficient matter in Law to b. be bifcharges the fais Defendant os Defend nis, of the Trefpaffe oz other matter lain to his charge. And that if upon the tryall of any fuch Action or Sout, the Alamtife or Ablamtifes therein Mall not probe to the Jury which thailtry the fame a thatothe fact or canfe of his, ber, or their Action or Suit, was or were b. b. m. ac. com mitteb 02 bone . within the Countie wherein fach Action 01 Suit thall be lain; That then in every fuch cafe the Burp which thall try the fame, that finde the Defendant and Defendants in ebern furh Action of Suit not guifty, without habing any refrect or regard to any chisence given by the 181 intife or Wlaintifes therein, touching the Trefpalle, Fact, or Caufe, for which the fame Action or Suit is or th !! be brought. Anoth tif the Werbich thall palle with the Lud Defendant or Defendants , in any fuch Action , or the Phaintife or Blaintifes therein become Non fuir , 0: fuffer any discontinuance thereof, That in every fuch Cause the Buffices or Buffice, or fich other Judge or Court before' whom the fair matter thall be tried or bepenbing, ib il

by force and bettue of this Act, allow unto the Defendant of Defendants his of their bouble colls, which he of they hall have lattained, by reason of his of their woungfull beration, in defence of the said Quit of Action, so, which the said Defendant of Defendants thall have tike remedie as in other Cases where Colls by the Law of this Realm are given to the Defendants.

And be it allo further Cnattes . That all Benalties and Porfeitures before mentiones in this Act to be forfeites be any perfon or perfons, thall go and be imploped to the afe of the poor of the farme Barifb where the offence thall be come mitted, and thati be leavied by the Chirch warben, Church! wardens, or one of them, by Warrant from any two fuch Buffices of the Deace, Spajoz, Alberman , or beite Difficer of the Countie, Citte, Town, og place Corpozate respective ly, where such offence thall be committed within their feverall Limits, by Diffresse and Dale of the Offenbers Goods, rendring to the parties the oberplus, and in defeat of fuch Thereffe, it thall be lawfull for two fuch Juffices of Deace . Majoz . Alberman , Dz beab Officers within their feverall Limits, to commit the Offenber to the Common Coale of the faid Countie, Citie, Holon, or place Corpo. rate respectively, there to remaine without Bail of Painprise, until the faio forfciture be fatisfied and pafo.

And it is likewise Enaced by the authority aforesaid, That the profess one Witnesse upon Dath, which all and every the faid Julices of Peace, Pajors, Albermen, and other head Officers, of any Countie, Citie, Town, or place Corporate, and other persons by this Act authorized to enquire of, hear; and determine the premises, or any of the n, shall have power to administer in that behalf, or the Confession of the partie shall be allowed and taken, and shall suffice to convict any person offending in any the

premiles.

01

ces

010,

ref:

gbt

. 01

of to

uch

a.

tchi

10

for

hit

in

00

nt

01 '

hig

02

to

of

n

01

rp

nb

ut

be

e.

tt

hé

er

28'

u

p

Province alwayes, That all and every Parlon, Tie car, and other perlon, both Politique and Corporate whatfoever, which heretofore was lyable or charge-ble

(12)

to repair o; mairfain, all, o; any part of any Church, Chappell, Chancell, Alle, o; other place belonging to the same, that fill remain, continue, and be lyable and chargeable to the boing thereof, in such soft, to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had not been made, and sual from time to time well and sufficiently repair and maintain the same accordingly. And that all such versons, Bodies Politique o; Copposate, which are o; shall be bound by lawfull Alfage, Custome, o; otherwise, to rep ir any such Church o; Chappell, o; Chancell of the same. Chall not be chargeable towards, the repair of any more or other part thereof, then such person or persona. Body Politique of Corporate, babe or hath used or accustomed, or is bound to bo as aloresals.

eall timites to commit the Orienter to the Communications of the Communication of the Communi

o the first the first for the first the first of the first of the first for the first the first the first first for the first first

s and a winding out of cathered about all it some and the cathered and the

obere elimance. That all and cheer the con-

site to emple any lection offending of any less

tenguire of hear, and be erme et ilk per cus, a ang

a sector of the fact of the street of the restall sector

CHAP. II.

mch,

othe

tenis

Chail

ntia

esido

d bp

fuch

pirt

ue or

An A& for the utter abolishing, and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans and Subdeans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Canons and Prebendaries, and all Chanters, Chancellors, Treasurers, Subtreasurers, Succentors and Sacrists, And all Vicars Chorall, and Choristers, old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, and all other their under Officers out of the Church of England, and Dominion of Wales.

Soit Baille aux Seigneurs Aceste Bille les Seigneurs sont assentus.

Thereas the Government of the Thurch of England, by Archbifhops, Bifhops, their Chincelloss and Commiffaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch. beacons, and other Eccleffafticall Dfficers derending up. on the Dierarchy, Bath by long experience ben found to be a great impediment to the perfed Reformation and growth of Religion, and bery prejudiciall to the civill Rate and gevernment of the Bingdom: Be it therefore Chaded by the Bings mott ercellent Bafeffie, and the Lords and Ecommons in this pro ent Parliament alleme bled, and by the authority of the same; That from and after the fifth day of Acbember, in the per of our Lozd, Duc thousand bir hundzed forty and thie, there thall be no Archbishap, Bishop, Chancellez, oz Commistary of any Archbiftop of Biftop, not any Dean, Subdean, Dean and Thapter, or Archdeacon, nor any Thancellor, Thanter, Dreafurer, Bubtre furer, Succentes og Sacrift ef any Cas theogall or Collegiate Church, norany Prebendary, Cas non; Canon-Refidentiary, petty-Canon, dicar Chorall, Chazifters, ald Aicars of mein Aicars, of of within any Cathes

(15)

Cathebrall or Collegiate Thurch, or any other their Difi. cers within this Thurch of England or Dominion of Wales; And that from and after the faid fifth bay of Bobember, the Dane, Ditle, Dignity, Burifoition, Difice, and Function of Archbifhops, Bifhops, their Chancellogs and Commiffaries, Deans, Subbeans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacon , Canons and Webendaries, and all Chanters Chancellogs, Treafurers, Subtreafurers, Succentere and Daerifte, and all diears Chozall, and Thorifterg, old die cars and new Micars, and every of them; And likewife the having, using, or erereiting of any power, furi viction, of fice og authegity, by reafon or colour of any fuch Banic, Ditle, Dignity, Dffice oz function, within the Realm of of England and Dominion of Wales, thall therreforth ceafe, betermine, and become absolutely boid, and thall be abor lifed cut of this Realm and the Dominton of Wales, any ulage, Lain oz Statute to the contrary in any wife not with flanding; And that from and after the faid fifth day of Dobember, no perfon a versons whatsoeber, to vertue of any Letters Batents, Commilion, or other authority be, rived from the Bings Pajeffie, his Beirs og Succeffors, Shall ufe og erercife any Jurifdiction Seclesiafticall within. this Realm of the Dominion of Wales, but fueb, and in fuch manner as thall be appointed and established by Adof. Parliament. And that all Counties Balatine, Bandurs, Lorothips, Taftles, Granges, Welluages, Wills, Lands, Tenemente, Deabolus, Leafures, Waftures, Mobs, Kents, Revertions, Dervices, Warke, Annuities, Franchifes, Liberties, Priviledges, Immunities, Rights, Rights of Action and of Cutry, Interefts, Titles of Entry, Condis tions, Commons, Courts Let and Courts Baron, and all other Pollellions and Vereditaments whatfoever, of what nature of quality foever they be, of wherefoever they lye of be (other then Jupzopziations, Parsonages, appzopziate Tithes, Dblations, Dbbentions, Penfions, Portions of Tithes, Barfonages, Micarages, Thurches, Chappells, Abbolvions, Pominations, Collations, Rights of Patros nage, and Prefentation) which now are, or lately were of

D

ő

or belonging unto any Archbiftop, Bilhop, Archbiftops rick or Billisprick, or any of them, or which they or any of their helo ozimioged in right of their faid Archbiftonzick or Biffingrick refpectibely, thatt by anthority of this pace font Barhament be belled, admoged and de med tobe, and thall be in the very reall and aduall possession and feilin of the Bings Bafelly, his beirs and fuccellors, and hall have, beld, poffelle and enjey the fame to him, his heirs and fuccelleze, without any Entry of other Ad whalforber. And that the Hings Majeltie, Dis beirs and fucceffors, Die and their Leffes, farmers and Tenants, Mall hold and onion the faine, bischarges and acquitted of payment of Tithes, as freely, and in as large, ample, and beneficiall manner to all intents and purpoles, as any Archbilly por Billion, at any time or times within the frace of two vers last walt. held as entoped, as of right ought to bate held as enforce the fame. 18 30 18 et nevertheleffe, and be it Gnades be the anthouty aforefail, that all Loufes, Grints, Difts, Letters Datente, Conveyances, Alberances of Chates whatficebor, hereafter to be made by the Bings Marellie, Dis hoirs or faccelloss, of any the Panours, Lands, Tenements, Weres Ditaments, which in or by this Aut hall come, or be limited or difpefed of unto Wis Majettie, Dis heirs on forceffors (other then for the term of One and twenty vers, or This lives, or feine other term of yers boterminable upon Die-Two, 63 The lives, and not above, from the time as any fuch Leafe of Brant that be made of granted) wherenvoir the accustomed yarly Rent of more shall be referbed, and payable yearly buring the faid term; and whereof any former Leafe is in being not to be expired, furrondeed of ented within three years after the making of any fuch new Leale, that be utterly bois and of none effect to all intents, cons Armaions, and purposes, any clause or words of (non obstante) to be put in any fuch Patent, Grant, Conbegance os Affurance, and any Lalo, Thage, Cuftome, ez any thing in this Ad to the contrary in any wife notwithfanding. And be it further Enacted and Dabained, That all Impropriations, Parfonages, appropriate Tithes, Oblations, Obbens

I 2

tions,

tions, Postions of Tithes, Warfonages, Micarages, Chut, thes, Chappels, Advoivions, Lominations, Collations, Rights of Batronage and Wzefentation, which now are, oz lately were belonging unto any Archbithop or Bithop, Archbifhapaich or Bilhopaick; And all Manours, Caftles, Lordhips, Cranges, Welluages, Wills, Lands, Tene. ments, Deadows, Paffures, Wobs, Kents, Heberfions. berbices, Datronages, appropriate Tithes, Dblations, Obbentions, Denfions, Boztions of Tithes, Barfonages, Micarages, Churches, Chappels, Abbowions, Sominati. ens. Hights of Watronage and Prefentation, Warks, Annuis ties, Franchifes, Liberties, Priviledges, Immunities, Rights, Rights of Action and of Ontry, Intereft, Titles of Entry, Conditions, Commons, Courts Leet and Courts . Baron and all other Dollellions and Dereditaments lobate foever, of what nature or quality foever they be, or where, foever they lye or be, which now are or lately were of or be. longing to any Subbean, Dean, Dean and Chapter, Arch. Deacon, Chaunter, Chancelloz, Treasurer, Subtreasurer. Succente", Sacrift, Bebenbary Canen, Canon Reliben tiary, petty Canon, Micars Chozall, Chozifters, old Mis cars and new Aicars, or any of them, or any of the Offi. cers of them, or any of them, which they beld or entops, ed in right of their faid Dignities, Churches, Coapo. rations, Offices or places respectively, thall by author rity of this prefent PARLIAMENT be befteb, abs. judged, and bemed to be, and thall be in the bes ry reall and aduall pollettion and feifin of bir William Roberts unight, Thomas Atkins, pir John Wollaston, John Warner, John Towic, Albermen of the Lity of London: John Parker, Cfquire, Peter Malborne, Efg; And thep fhall babe, hold, pollelle, and enjoy the fame, to them, their beirs and affigues without any Entrie os other Ad what oeber; Quo that for themfelves, their Leffes, farmers, and Tenanta, discharged and acquitted of payment of Tithes as freily, and in as large, ample, and beneficiall manner, to all intents and purpoles as any of the persons of Copposas tions, whole Offices of Places are taken away by this Ad,

at any time, or times within the fpace of Two Ders now laft paft, belo or enjoyed, or of right ought to babe belo or enjoyed the fame. Intrutt and Confidence neberthe. leffe, and to the intent and purpofe that they the fair bir William Roberts Bright, Thomas Atkins, Sir John Wollafton, John Warner ,- John Towfe , Albernien of the Citpof London, John Parker, Cfquire, Peter Malborne C'quire; and the Survivozs, and Survivoz of them, his, and their heirs and Affignes, thall atistie, and pay unto all, and every Arch Bifhop, Bifhop, Deane, Sub Deane, Archbeacon: Chanter, Chanceller, Treafurer, Sub Treafurer, Suc center , Sacrift , Debenbary , Canon Kells bentiary, Wetty-Canon, Bicars Thosall, Thosiffers, old Hicars and new Micars , and other Officers and perfons : belonging unto, og now imployed in og about the fato Ca. theball of Collegiate Churches, fuch Derly Stipends and Dentions for fo long time, and in fuch manner as by the Lozds and Commons in Parliament allembled fall be Debered, bireded, and appointed, and fhall bispofe of all and fingular, the afore aid Banors, Lands, Tithes, Appropriations, Abbowiens, Tenements, Bereditas ments, and other the Wzemiles, and of every part and parcell thereof, and of the Revenues, Rents, Ifues, and Profits thereof, to the ufes, intents, and purpoles above, and hereafter erpreffed; (That is to fay,) for a competent maintenance for the Support of Such number of Breas ching Ministers, for the fervice of every Lathebrail and Collegiate Church, and Wis Bafefties fre Chappell of Mindlog, as by the Logos and Commons. thall be Dabered and appointed; And likewife for the maintenance of Breaching Diniffers throughout the Bingbom of England and Dominion of Wales, and Lown of Barwick, in fuch place where fuch maintenance is wanting, and for a propostionable allowance for, and towards the reparation of the faid Cathebrall and Callegiate Churches, in fuch manner and forme, and to fuch perfons, and for fuch other god u'es to the advancement of true Religion, and the maintenance of Wiety and Learning , as by this of any ou

CHAP. H.

ther Act of Ads of Barliament, note, or bereafter to bee mabe, fall be fet botone og Declaret. And beit further! Enanted by the Authority aforefaid, That all Leafer. Buifts, Grants, Conbeyances, Alurantes, and Effates whatfoever; hereafter to be made by the faid bir William Roberts Anight, Thomas Atkins, Dir John Wollafton, John Warner , John Towes , Albermen of the Tity of London , John Parker, Clauire, Peter Malborn Chuire, the Surbis bors and Surpivor of them, or the arester part of them, bis, and their beies and affigues, of any the Manoes, Lands . Amements, or Dereditaments which in, or bothis Ac fhatlcome. oz belimited oz Difpolebiof unto the faid bir William Roberts Mnight, Thomas Atkins, Sir John Wolla-Ston, John Warner, John Towfe, Albermen of the City of Bonbon, John Parker, Clouire, Peter Malborne Cfonice: (other then for the Terme of one and Thenty Dere, ou three Libes, atfonte other Terme of peecs beterminable. muon one, two, or three Lives, and not above from the time as arm fuch Leafe or Beant, hall be made or granted. inherenmon the accustomed peerly Hent or more thall be referbed and payable peerly during the faid Terme) wherea of any former Leafe isin being, and not to be expired, fure rondered, ozended, within three Peers after the making of fuch Leafe thall be utterly boyd and of none effect, to att Intents, Confructions, and purpoles, any thing in this Acto the contrary in any wife notivithfanding. Wice bised neverthelesse whore no Leafs hath been he retofore made, not any fuch Ment bath been ferbeb of payable of as my the Lands, Tenements, or Bereditaments, in this Ac limited or bispoled of unto the faid bir William Roberts, Buicht, Thomas Arkins, Dir John Wollafton, John Warnet, John Towie, Albermen of the City of London , John Parker, Efquire , Peter Malborne Gfquire , That in fuch cafe it thall be lawfull for the fair Dir William Roberts fanight. Thomas Atkins, Dir John Wolfafton, John Warner, John Towfe, Albermen of the City of London, John Parker, Efquire, Peter Malbourne Clquire, the Survivos and Survivos of them, or the greater part of them, bis, and theirs, to make any

any Leafe, or Bffate, forthe Terme of one and Thento Doerg, or three Lives, oxfore other Terms of peers De. terminable upon one, two or the Lives, and not abobe. Saking fuch fine as they in their judgements thaliponesive indifferent, and referbing a reasemble Bont, not be ing under the third part of the clear merly balue of the Lands, Tenements, and Dereditaments contained in fueb And it is further Declared to be the toue Intent and meaning of this An. That all and every the Loffees. farmore, and Donante of all med every the faid Porfons and Corposations, whose Diffres or 1M res aretation as inay by this Statute new having, halving, or enjoying any Citate, Worme oz Intereft in poffellion by himfelfe, his under . Tenants, or Aftigues of, crin any Barros, Lands, Tenements, Appropriations, or other Bereditaner(18 what oeber, thill; and may be meferred in the taking and renewing of am Cfrates, Leafes, or Grants, of ampfuch Manora, Manos, Tenementa, or Werebitamente basore any other perfon, the faid Lelless, farmoss, o: Wenants, or other parties interreffed as aforgiaid befring the fame. and gibing fuch fines, Kents, & other confiberations for the fame, as by the fato Sir William Roberts Laminto, Thomas Atkins, Sir John Wollafton, John Warner, John Towfe, Albernien of the Litte of London . John Parker Peter Malborne Cquires, or the Survivors or Survivor of themor the major part of them, bis, ar their Deirs og Aftimes, thall be thought and belo just and reasonable.

there it aforement, That all and singular Accentice, Kenta, Alues, Ares, Profits, sums of Honey, and Allowances what gover as have heretofore been, and now sught to be paid, disposed, and allowed unto, and for the maintenance of any Crimmer Schole, or Schollers, or for orthographic the reparation of any Thurch, Chappell, Pigh way, Cansey, Bridge, Scholeshouse, Almeshouse, or other charitation of payable by any the Corporations or persons while Offices or Places are taken away by this Act, or which are chargeable upon, or ought to issue out of, or be paid for

(22)

or in refred of the faid premiffer, or any of them, that be, and continue to be paid, Difpoled, and allowed, as they were, and have been heretofoze, any thing in this prefent acto the contrary thereof notwith Canbing. And to the intent & purpose the Darliament may be certainly and clarly infog, med of the premiffes, to the end the fame may be biffribus ted, applyed, and imployed to, and for fuch pious and gods ty u'es and purpofes as is intended, and herein Declared; Beit Dibain's and Enance, That the Lord Reeper of the Breat Beale of England for the time being, fall by bertue of this Ad, have full power and authority, and is bereby required to Award and Iffue forth feverall Commifions under the Ozeat Seale of England, into all and every the Counties and Cities within the Mingdom of England and Dominion of Wales, to be bireded unto fuch, and fo many persons, as by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament affembled hall be nominated, affigned, far, pointed, thereby Authoriting and requiring them, or any fibe or more of them, and giving them full power and Aus thoutty by the Daths of good and tawfull men, as by atl to ther god and lawfull wayes and meanes, to enquire and find out what Panoes, Caffles, Lordhips, Granges, Belluages, Lands, Tenements, Beaboins, Leafures, Das fures, Wiods, Kente, Revertione, Derbices, Barfonis ges, Appropriate Dithes, Dblations, Dbbentions, Dens tions, Postions of Tithes, Ticarages, Churches, Chaps pelle, Advoivious , Cominations, We entations, Kights of Batronage, Barks, Annuities, and other Polleffions, and Dereditaments what beber, of what nature og quals lity foever they be , lying, and being within every fuch countie of city, not hereby limited of bisposed of unto Dis Majetty, bo belong og appertaine unto all, every, og any fuch Archbiftop, Biftop, Deane, Sub Deane , Deane & Chapter, Archbeacon, Chanter, Chanceller, Treafurer, Substrea urer, Succentoz, Bacriff, Prebenbary, Canon, Canon-Refidentiary, Detty-canon, Ticar Thousall, Thes gifter, old Bicar og nem Clicar, in right of their fato bignis tie:, Churches, Copposations, offices es rlaces, refpontoes lo, and what, and how much of the fame is in poffection, and the true verly value thereof, and what, and bow much thereof is out in Leafe, and for what effate, and when, and how beterminable; and what Bents, Services, and other Duties are referbed and payable during fneh eftate, and als fo the true verty value of the fame, as they are now worth in noueffion, as also what Rents, Bentions, og other char. are, or other fams of money are iffung, due, or pavable out of any the Manoes, Lands, or premiffes, and to make an eco ad and particular furbey thereof: and totake, and bired, and fettle fuch course for the fafe custody, and keeping of all Tharters, Chibences, Tourt-Rolls, and writings whatfees ver, belonging unto all, or any the perfons, Dignities, Thurches, Toppopations, Dffices, and places, or concerming any the Manors, Lands, Tenements, Dereditaments, or other premises before mentioned; as in their difcretions tall be thought meet and convenient, and of all and angue lar their boings and procedings berein, being fairly write ten and ingreffed in Barchment, to make returne and certificate into the court of Thancery: And to this further intent and purpose that speedy care and course may be taken for providing of a competent maintenance for fupply and ens couragement of preaching Binifters, in the feberall Baris thes within the Bingbom of England & Dominion of Wales: Beit likeipife Dibeyn o and Enaced, That the fame Come millioners and rerfons authorifed as abotefaid, Shall have full polyer and authority by the Daths of god and lawfull men, as by all other god waves and lawfull meanes to ens. quire, and find out the true verly value of all Darfonages and Micarages prefentative, and of all other spirituall and Ecclefiafticall Benefices and Livings, unto which any cure of Soules is annered, lying, and being within fuch countres and cities; and of all fuch particularly to enquire, and certific into the court of Thancery, what each of them are truly and really worth by the year, and who are the prefent Incumbents or possessof them, and what, and how many Thappels belonging unto parify Thurches are with in the Limits of fach counties and cities, within which they

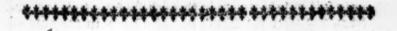
(24)

they are pireded and authorised to enquire, and how the fer perall Churches and Chappels are supplyed by preaching Miniffers, that fo courfe may be taken for probibing both for preaching, and of maintenance where the fame thall be

found to be næbfull and neceffary.

Deobided alwayes that this Ad, or any thing therein contained, fall not ertend to any Tollebae, Thurch, Toz. pozation, foundation, or house of Learning, in either of the Umiberlities within this Bingbom : And the faid bir William Roberts, Unight, Thomas Atkins, Sir John Wollafton, John Warner, John Towfe, Albermen of the city of London, John Parker and Peter Malbourn Cfquires, and the Survivors and Survivor of them, or the greater part of them, his, and their beirs and allignes, are bereby directed and authorifed to give and allow unto fuch Officers as by them shall be thought fitting and necessary for keeping of Courts, collecting of Bents, furbening of Lands, and all or ther necessary imployments in , and about the premises , and unto the Commiffioners authorifed by this Ad, and fuch others as thall be necessarily imployed by them, all fuch reasonable fres, Stivends, Salaries, and fums of money, as in their Diferetion thall be thought full and conbenient. And the faid bir William Roberts, Bnight, Thomas Atkins, Str Iohn Wollatton, Iohn Warner, Iohn Towfe, Albermen of the city of LONDON, John Parker and Peter Malbourn Ciquires, the Surbibogs & Surbibog ofthem, bis, and their beirs and affignes, of their feberall Res reipts, Imployments, Actions, and procedings, hall gibe an accompt, and be accomptable unto the Lozds and Coms mons in Barliament, or fuch perfon or perfons as from time to time by both Boules of Barliament thall be no. minated and appointed in fuch manner, and with fush power, priviledge, and Jurisdiction, to beare and beter. mine all mitters concerning fuch Accompts, as by both Houses of Parliament shall from time to time be thought necellary to be given them, and not elfe where, nos other. wife, fabing to all and overy person and persons, Bodies pelitique, and Copposite, their Deirs and Successois,

and the Beirs and Succellors of them and every of them. other then fuch perfon og perfons, babies politique and corpozate, tohofe offices, functions, and authozities are taken away, and abolified by this Art, as to any Effate, Right. Title or Interest. which they, or any of them claim to habe or held in right of their faid Churches, Dignities, functions, Offices, 02 places, and other then the Bings Bafeffy, his Deirs and Succellezs, as Watrons, founders, oz Dos nozs, and all and ebery the perfon and perfons, Babies polis tique and corporate, as may claim any thing as Patrons, founders, og Donogs, all fuch Right, Title, Intereft, Bollellion, Kents, Tharge, Kent, Service, Annuities, Df. fices, Penficus, Portions, Commons, fies, Profits, Clapmis and Demands, either in Law oz Cquity whatfees ber : Andalt and fingular fuch Leafes for years, Life, oz Libes, as were before the Twentieth day of January in the peer of our Lord 1642, made unto them or any of them, by any the Parlons of Topposations above named, acres bing to the Laws and Statutes of this Reline, and war, ranted by the fame, and all fuch Leafes and Chates as has ving been beretofoze mabe, babe been eftabliched oz fetled by any Indgement of Decree in any of the Courts at Westmi Rer, and habe been accordingly enjoyed; and all Duties and 102 fits whatfoever, which they, or any of them have, or may claying, or of right cuaht to have, of, in, to, or ut of any the aid Banozs, Lands, or premilles whatfoever, or as ny part or parcell thereof, in fuch fort, manner, forme, and condition, to all intents, confirutions, and purpoles, as if this Act bab neber been mabe.





CHAP. III.

ANACT

Punishment of scandalous Clergy-men

Moreasit is the buty of every chaiffian Common, ine atth, not only to provide able and painfull sois nifters for preaching of Bods Word, whereby the Gofpell may be advanced, and mens fonles faved; but also to purge the Church of infufficent, feanbalons, and ible Binifters, by whom Religion is befamed, the Thurch Candalis o, and the foules of men endangered : And when fuch are discover red, the remedy ought to be as speedy as pollible may be, which of late years bath been much nealested, as appears by Ceberall inform tions, complaints, and examinations, bab, made, and taken, in this prefent Harliament, from the fee berall parts of this Lingbom. Beit therefore Enaced by the Bings moft Ercellent Bafefte, the Logos and Come mons in this prefent Parliament affembled, and by the Aus thosity of the fame, That the Lord Chancelloz, or Lord, Beeper of the Breat Seale of England, for the time being, upon fuit unto him made in that behalfe from time to time, from, and after the Menth bap of Barch in the peer of our Lord Bob, 1641. Shall Afpard Commiffions under the Great Seale of England, to fuch perfons of worth and gredit in every County within the Realme of England, Dominion of vales, and the Mes of Gearnfoy, and Jars for, as is bereafter named; That is to fay; For .. For the county of Bedford .

Sir Beauchamp Saint Iohn, Baronet, Sir Oliver Luke, Sir Bedford.

Sir homas Alftone, Sir Samuell Luke Knights; William Duncombe, Sir Iohn Burgoyne Baronet, Sir Roger Burgoyne Knight, Thomas Rolt, Iames Beverly, Thomas Sad Ier, Samuell Browne, and Edward Cator Elquires, Iohn Harvy and Robert Stanton.

Commissioners for the county of Berks.

William Lenthall Equire, Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament, Sir Francis Pile, Baronet, Sir Iohn Backhouse, Knight of the Bath, Samuell Dunch and Martin Simpson, Equires. Hen: Bewbery of Laurence Waltham, Hugh Hankins, Io. Tisdale, Iohn Pacher, Thomas Fettiplace, Henry Marten, Esquires, Edmond Dunch, George Purfrey, and samuell Wightwick, Esq., Henry Bewbery, and Cornelius Holland, Esquires.

For the citie and county of Briffoll.

For the county Palatine of Chefter and city of Chefter.

Chefter.

Sir William Brereton, Barmer, Henry Delues, Iohn Bellot, William Marbury, Ralph Arderne; Robert Duckenfield, William Liverfage, George Spuritow, Thomas Leigh, Iohn Bruen, William Masse de Densield, Thomas Croxton, Iohn Bradshaw, William Glege, de Granze; Iohn Otfield, Peter Warburton, of the Grange; George Booth, and Iohn Grewe, Esquires, Iohn Wetnall, George Manwaring, de Calveley, William Tuchett, de Whitley junior, Reynold Ketsall, Gent'. George Booth Esquire, Thomas Manwaring, de Peter, Henry Manaring, Edward Hyde, Iohn Tilston, Ionathan Bruen, Iohn Daniel, de Darsbury, Henry Brook, Thomas Stanley, Iohn Asdersey, and Iohn Hardware, Gent'.

For the country of Cornwall.

Sir Richard Carewof Autony, Barones, Sir Richard Buller, Conwal Knight, Nicholas Trefuses, John St. Aubyn, and John Trefuses, Equires

CHAP. III. (28)

Esquires, Iohn Moyle, and Thomas Gewen Esquires, Alexander Carew, Francis Rous, Francis Godolphin of Trevenegue, Geo. Buller, Esquires, Humphry Nicolls, Francis Courtney, Anthony Nicholls, Esquires.

For the Contity of Cumberland.

CumberSir Patritius Curwen, Sir George Dalfton, Sir William Dalfton, Sir Henry Fletcher, Sir Thomas Dacres, Sir William Mugrave, and Sir Wilfred Lawfon, Knights: Richard Barwis, Iohn Skelton, William Lawfon, Peter Senhouse, Richard Tals fon, William Briscoe, and Thomas Curwen, senior, and Thomas Lamplewgh, Esquires.

For the County of Derby.

John Cooke Knight, junior: Sir Iohn Cerzon, Sir Edward Vernon, fir Iohn I itz erbert, of Norbury, fir samuel Sleigh, fir Simon Every, Knight, and Burenet; fir Edward Leech, and fir Iohn Harper, Knights, Thomas Creeks, Francis Burdet, Christopher Horton, Ceorge Abney, John Agard, Richard Cook, Henry Cilbert, Ioeph Bullock, Robert Willimott, Iohn Freizville, Lionell Fanshaw, Francis Rhodes, Edward Revell, I rancis Revell, the Major of Chesterfield for the time being, fir Iohn Fitzherbert of Tislington, Knight, Iohn Cell, Iohn Milward, Christopher Fullwood, Iohn Shawerosse, and Randolph Ashenburst, Esquires, Thomas Sanders, Edward Charleton, William Alestree Recorder, Nathaniel Hallowes Aldriman, the Major of Derby for the time being, Henry Wigfall, and Iohn Woodhouse, Gent.

For the County of Devon, and the County and City of Excepter.

Devon. Sir George Chudleigh, sir Peter Prideaux, sir Francis Drake, fir Iohn Northcott, and sir Iohn Davis Baroness: sir Samuell Rolle, sir Shelston Calmady, sir Iohn Young, and sir Nicholas Martin Knights: Iohn Bamfield, Hugh Fortescue, Edmund Prideaux, Henry Waldron, Robert Savery, George Peard, Esq., Hum-

Humphty Pronse, John Elsford, Walter Young, Arthur Upton, Francis Rouse, Thomas Boon, John Hutchins, William Strode, Peter Bevis, William Frye, Richard Wood, Periam Poole, William Morrice, John Yeo, Charles Vaughan, William Leigh, John Lutterrell, Henry WVorth, and George Trobridge, Esquires, and Edward Rolle Gent. the Major of Exeter for the same being.

For the County of Dorfet, and the Town and County of Poole.

John Fitzjames, Esquire: Iohn Browne, Esquire, George Dorset, Strode, Iohn Hanham, Iohn Bingham, VVIlliam Sidenham, junior: Richard Rost, Morrice Carrant, Dennis Boad, Anthony Hoyre, Richard Bradrip, Roger Hill, Iohn Arnold, Iohn Michell, and Lewis VVilliams, Iohn Trenchard, Esquires, George VVilliams, Iohn Hill, Iohn Henley, Elias Bond, Robert Rowe, Anthony Ealsdon, VVilliam Darby, VVilliam Tucker, and Henry Manifold, Gens.

For the County of Durham, and Town of Newcastle.

Sir Lyonell Maddison, sir Henry Vane, sir Henry Anderson, Dutham, Knights, sir Henry Vane, junior: Christopher Fulthorp, Edward & Newy VVright, Cuthbert Pepper Esquires: George Lilbourne, Marke alle. Shaftoe, Samuell Sanderson, Robert Hutton, Ralph Gray, and Richard Lilbourne Esquires, Clement Fulthorp, Anthony Dodsworth, Sampson Leaver, George Bunny, John Blackston, George Dawson, Edward Man, and Thomas Ledgered, Gent. Robert Ellison, and John Cosins, Mershants: John Smart, and Anthony Allen, Gent.

For the County of Effex.

Sir Thomas Barrington, and fir Harbottle Grimston, Knights Elexand Baroness, fir VVilliam Hickes, fir VVilliam Malham, fir Richard Everard, and fir Martin Lumley Baroness, fir Hen: Mildmay, of the Jewell-house, Knight: fir Thomas Cheek, fir Henry Holcroft, fir Francis Swist, fir Thomas Bowes, fir Iohn Saltingston, fir Thomas Honywood, fir William Martin, fir Robert Tra-

CHAP, III.

cy, and fir Iohn Barington, Knights; Arthur Turnor fergenne at Law, Harbottle Grindton, William Masham, Timothy Middleton, Iames Heren, Iohn Eden, Iohn Argoll, Anthony Luther, Edward Palmer, Nathaniell Bacon, Iohn Mead, Iohn Brooke, George Walton, Carye Mildmay, Arthur Bramston, Iohn Sawyer, Kichard Harlacenden, Robert Gurdon, William Atwood, and Iohn Wright, Esquires; Iohn Barrington, and Iohn Maidtone, Gent.

For the countriof Glocefter.

"Gloux'.

Sir Humphry Tracy, Baronet; sir Iohn Seymor, sir Robert Gooke, and sir William Masters, Knights: Richard Berkley, Edward Stephens, Iohn Stephens, Charles Bridgman, senior, Iohn Chamberleyn, Anthony Kniscott, Iohn Colding, Thomas Morgan, Richard Capell, Esquires: Nath: Stephens, Walter Bourchier, Stephen Fouler, Gent. Thomas Pury, John Prettiman, William Leigh, Robert Oldsworth, William Capell.

For the county of the city of Glocefter.

The Maior for the time being, William Lenthall Speaker in the Honse of Commons, and Recorder there, William Capell, Thomas Pury, John Helmes, Anthony Edwards, William Guyse, George Bridgman, Silvanus Wood, John Brewster, James Powell, Thomas Hill.

For the county of Hertford.

Heriford Robert Cecill, Efquire, fir Richard Lucey, Baronet; fir John Boteler, fir John Tenning, Knights of the Bath, fir Thomas Dacres, fir John Gon, fir Thomas Read, and fir Thomas Hewit, Knights; fir William Litton, fir John Harrison, Rowland Litton, fir Thomas Fanshaw, Knight of the Bath; Ralph Freeman, Arthur Pulter, Richard Porter, William Leman, Edward Wingate, George Tooke, James Mayne, Francis Taverner, John Brograve, Henry Mewtys, John Bayly, and Richard Porter Esq.

For

For the County of Huntington,

Edward Lord Viscount Mandevile, George Mountague, and Hunting Edward Mountague, Esquires, for William Armyne, Baronet : den. Ualentine Wanton, Onlow Winch, Torrell Joselyne, Apollo Pepys, John Pickering, and Thomas Carter, Elguires: Ralph Mallery, John Bonner, Gervaife Fullwood, Abraham Bornell, and John Peacocke, Gent. and Y . Antendor french ...

For the County of Kent.

Richard Lord Buckhurft, fir Thomas Peyton, fir Edw: Hales, Kent. and fir Iohn Sidley, Knights and Baronets; fir Thomas Palmer, fir John Baker Barones; and fir Michaell Lewsey Baronet, fir Edward Scott, and fir George Sand, Knights of the Bath, for Francis Barneham', for Edward Boys of the Humphry Tufton, Knight and Burguet: for James Oxenden, for Thomas Wallingham, fin Peter Hareh, for Edward Gilberne , for John Honywood, and Inthony Welden, for Henry Grimftom, for John Culpepper, chancellor of the Exchequor; fir Cheney Culpepper, fir Edward Mafters, fir John Rivers baroner; Henry Clerk Sergeant at Law, fir Henry Hayman, Knight and baronet; Thomas Blechinden, Edward Boys, de Beffbanger, Richard Brown, Augustine Skinner, Esquires; Robert Scott, Richard Lee, for Norton Knatchpell, knight and baronet: Thomas Serlyard, for Edward Partherick, knight ; fir John Henden, knight; Samuell Short Esquire; Thomas Revers Esquire; William Boys, Nicholas Toke, William James, John Pogier, Thomas Blunt, Henry Dixon, John Nevell, John Austen , George Hall, Maior, Edward Berry, Esquire; Humphry Scott, and Richard Beale of Loofe Esquires.

For the Citie and Country of the City of Canterbury.

The Maior for the time being, fir lames Hales, fir Edward Mafter, for William Man, Knights: Erancis Lovelace, Esquire Recon

CHAP. III.

cy, and fir Iohn Barington, Knights; Arthur Turnor fergeam as Law, Harbottle Grindton, William Malham, Timothy Middleton, Iames Heren, Iohn Eden, Iohn Argoll, Anthony Luther, Edward Palmer, Nathaniell Bacon, Iohn Mead, Iohn Brooke, George Walton, Carye Mildmay, Arthur Bramkon, John Sawyer, Kichard Harlacenden, Robert Gurdon, William Atwood, and John Wright, Esquires; John Barrington, and John Maidtone, Gent.

For the countriof Glocester.

Gloux'.

Sir Humphry Tracy, Baronet; sir Iohn Seymor, sir Robert Gooke, and sir William Makers, Knighes: Richard Berkley, Edward Stephens, Iohn Stephens, Charles Bridgman, senior, Iohn Chamberleyn, Anthony Kniscott, Iohn Colding, Thomas Morgan, Richard Capell, Esquires: Nath: Stephens, Walter Bourchier, Stephen Fouler, Gent. Thomas Pury, John Prettiman, William Leigh, Robert Oldsworth, William Capell.

For the county of the city of Glocefter.

The Maior for the time being, William Lenthall Speaker in the House of Commons, and Recorder there, William Capell, Thomas Pury, John Helmes, Anthony Edwards, William Guyse, George Bridgman, Silvanus Wood, John Brewster, James Powell, Thomas Hill.

For the county of Hertford.

Hertford Robert Cecill, Efquire, fir Richard Lucey, Baronet; fir John Boteler, fir John Tenning, Knights of the Bath, fir Thomas Dacres, fir John Gon, fir Thomas Read, and fir Thomas Hewit, Knights; fir William Litton, fir John Harrison, Rowland Litton, fir Thomas Fanshaw, Knight of the Bath; Ralph Freeman, Arthur Pulter, Richard Porter, William Leman, Edward Wingate, George Tooke, James Mayne, Francis Taverner, John Brograve, Henry Mewtys, John Bayly, and Richard Porter Esq;

1

r,

For the County of Huntington.

Edward Lord Viscount Mandevile, George Mountague, and Hunting Edward Mountague, Efquires, for William Armyne, Baronet : den. Ualentine Wanton, Onlow Winch, Torrell Joselyne, Apollo Pepys, John Pickering, and Thomas Carter, Efquires: Ralph Mallery, John Bonner, Gervaile Follwood, Abraham Bornell, and John Peacocke, Gent. and V. har alov freit

For the County of Kent.

Richard Lord Buckhurtt, for Thomas Peyton, for Edw: Hales, Kent. and fir Iohn Sidley, Knights and Baronets; fir Thomas Palmer, fir John Baker Barones and fir Michaell Lewsey Baronet , fir Edward Scott, and fir George Sand, Knights of the Bath, for Francis Barneham', for Edward Boys for Humphry Tutton, Knight and Burguet; for James Oxunden, for Thomas Wallingham, fin Peter Hand, for Edward Gilberne , fir John Honywood, and Inthony Welden, for Henry Grimftom, for John Culpepper, chancellor of the Exchequor; fir Cheney Culpep-per, fir Edward Masters, fir John Rivers baroner; Henry Cierk Sergeant at Law, fir Henry Hayman, Knight and baronet; Thomas Blechinden, Edward Boys, de Befthanger, Richard Brown, Augustine Skinner, Efquires; Robert Scott, Richard Lee, for Norton Knatchpell, knight and baronet: Thomas Seylyard, fir Edward Partherick, bright; Sir John Heuden, bright; Samuell Short Esquire; Thomas Revers Esquire; William Boys, Nicholas Toke, William James, John Poster, Thomas Blunt, Henry Dixon, John Nevell, John Auften , George Hall, Maior, Edward Berry, Efquire; Humphry Scott, and Richard Beale of Loofe Esquires.

For the Citie and Country of the City of Canterbury.

The Maior for the time being, fir lames Hales, fir Edward Mafter, for William Man, Knights: Erancis Lovelace, Efquire Recording the Contraction of Record



(32)

Recorder, Edward Berry Gent. Avery Savyne, Tames Mafter, Aldermen.

For the County Palatine of Lancafter.

Lancaster Sir Ralph Ashton, baronet: Ralph Ashton of Middleton, Ralph Ashton de Downham, Richard Shuttleworth, Richard Holland, John Moore, Alexander Rigby, de Burgh, George Dodding, Henry Ashurst, John Starky, Thomas Fell, William Ambrose, William Ashurst, Henry Doughty, Robert Hyde, of Denton, Nicholas Conlisse, Robert Conlisse, Robert Curwin, John Bradell, Richard Ashton, Jos: Ratclisse, John Bradshaw, Esquires: Nicholas Rigby, John Nowell, Thomas Hammond, John Hayworth, Gent.

For the County of Leicester.

Henry Lord Grey of Ruthyn, Thomas Lord Grey, for Arthur Hafilrig Baronet, for Woolston Dixi, for Thomas Hartopp, for Martin Lister, for Roger Smith, Enights, George Ashbre, Thomas Babington, Thomas Brudnell, Symon Rudgley, Peter Temple, John Bembrick, and Thomas Haselrige, Ejquires; and William Sherman Gentleman.

For Lyndsey in the country of Dintellar?

Sir John Wray knight and Baronet, fir Edward Ayscough, fir Christophier Wrey, fir Anthony Iteby, and fir Samuell Owfeild, knights; Nathaniell Fines, Thomas Crantham, Richard Toothbic, John Broxholme, Milloughby Hickman, Stephen Anderson, Edmund Anderson and William Godfrey, Equires; Thomas Ayscough, Thomas Coppledick, Richard Brian, and William Liddington, Gentlemen.

For son C . . Licoln Holland? han . Dans To

to e. ave that, for heavy haven

Sir Anthony Ireby Enight, Thomas Ogle, Thomas Read, John Walpale, and Thomas Harrington, Elginers & Samuell Cuft Efg. Tho: Welby, Charles Emploi, Tho: Cony, Gent.

Lin-



Lincolne Keffaven, and she City and County of Lincolne.

Sir William Armyn, John Brownelow, William Brownelow, Baronets; fir Francis Faine knight of the Bath, fir Hamond Whitchcott, and William Savill, knights; Thomas Lyster, Edward King, Henry Pelham, Thomas Hatcher, William Ellys, Edward Skypwith, John Archer, Esquires; William Buty Gene. the Major of Lincoln for the time being, Tho: Grantham, John Broxholme, and Robert Cholmely, Esquires.

For the City of London,

Thomas Soame knight, Thomas Atkins, Isaack Pennington, London. fir John Wolleston knight, and John Warner, Aldermen; John White of VVhitefryers, and John Goodwyn, Esquires; Samuell Vassall, Thomas Andrews, Aldermen; John Ven, Edward Ashe, Stephen Eastwick, Randolph Manwaring, John Bradley, Maurice Tompson, Richard Shute, Joseph Vaughan, William Kendall, Vrancis Alien, Henry Allen, James Prince, Alexander Normington, and William Gibbs.

For the County of Middlefex.

Sir Iohn Trever, sir Edw. Barkham knight and Baronet, sir Io. Middle'. Danvers, sir Henry Roe, sir Robert Wood, sir Robert Pye, sir Nicholas Raynton, sir William Roberts, sir Gilbert Gerrard Baronet, sir Iohn Francklyn, sir Iohn Hippesley, sir Iames Harrington, sir Iohn Thoroughgood, knights; Oliver St. Iohn Esq; the Kings Solicitor, William Cholmley, George Longe, Iohn Smith, Edward Aihe, sasper Draper, sir Iohn Wollaston knight, sir Richard Sprignall Baronet, William Wheler, Arthur Squibb, Iohn Glyn, and Lawrence Whitacres, Equires, Iohn Brooke, William Bell, Iohn Packe, Iohn Browne, Iohn Morrice, Richard Dunton, Iohn Offley, Daniell Waldoe, and John Ausserd.

2

For



For the county of Northampton.

Northam Sir Rowland Saint John Knight of the Bath, sir Christopher Pton. Yelverton, sir Iohn Dreydon Baronets, William Fitz-Williams, Edward Montague, Louche Tate, Charles Fleetwood, Iohn Crew, Richard Knightley senior, Richard Knightley junior, Iohn Elunckor, Edward Farmor of Duventry, Devereux Farmer, Iohn Sawyer, Iohn Norton, Thomas Elmes, Edward Bagshaw, William Pargiter Esquires; sir William Fleetwood, and sir Cilbert Pickering Knights, Edward Harvey, Thomas Pentlow, and Cliston Catesby Esquires.

For the County of Northumberland, and Town of Barwicke.

Sir Iohn Fenwick Knight and Barones, fir Tohn Dalavall, fir William Selby Knights, Robert Bewick, Ralph Grey, Thomas Middleton, William Shaftoe of Babington, Robert Clavering of Brenchburne, Henry Ogle of Eglindham, Iohn Sawkeld, of Rock, Gilbert Swinho, Robert Claverin of Calleley, Equires; Henry Widdrington of Blaytheddon, Io: Blakeston, Ralph Sawkeld, and Michael VVelton of Welton, Gentlemen, fir Robert Iackson knight, the Major of Barwick for the time being, fir Thomas Widdrington Knight, Recorder; William Fenwicke, and Iohn Sleigh, Aldermen.

For the county of Nottingham, and the Town and county of Nottingham.

Notting: Iohn Lord Viscount Chaworth, sir Iohn Bryon Knight of the Bath, sir Iervas Cliston Knight and Baronet, sir Francis Molineux, sir Hardolph Wastnes Baronett, sir Thomas Hutchinson, sir Francis Thornhaugh, sir Roger Cooper, and sir Mathew Palmer Knights, Francis Pyerpoint, Robert Sutton, Isham Perkins, Anthony Eyre, Iohn Nevill, Thomas Williamson, Richard Byron, Iohn Wood sensor, Timothy Pusey, Gilbert Millington, William Stanhope, VVilliam Moscley, Ioseph VVidmerpoole, Henry Ireton, Iohn Millington, Iohn VVood junior, Charles



CHAP.III.

White, Richard Hacker, and Iohn Locker, Esquires; Iohn Needham Gentleman, Iohn Iames Major of Nottingham, William Gregory, William Drury; William Nix, and Francis Toplady, Aldermen there.

For the county of Norfolke and city of Norwich?

Sir Iohn Hubbard Knight and Barenet, fir Thomas VVoods house Knight and Baronet , fir John Holland , fir Richard Barney, fir VVilliam Paston, Baronets; fir Anthony Cawdy, fir Edmund Mundeford, Knights; fir John Palgrave Knight and Baronet, fir Robert de Grey, and fir Thomas Hogan, Knights; for Miles Hubbert Knight of the Bath, Framlingham Cawdy Esquire, fir Iohn Pots Knight and Baronet, Iohn Spelman of Narborough, 10hn Cooke, Thomas Derham, leffrey Cobb, Gregory Gawfell, Myles Corbet, Philip Calthropp, Martyn Sidley, Henry Tayler, Philip Beddingfield, Thomas VVright, Hamon le Strange, John Houghton, Robert Houghton, Richard Cateline, and Richard Harman, Esquires; Anthony Mingay, Thomas Sutterton, Tobias Frere, Thomas Toll, John Percivall Gent. Thomas Lincolne of Theeford, Edward Chamberlen, Thomas Baker, Samuell Smith, John Tooley, Christopher Barret, Edward Owner, Iames Scamler, and Briggs Fountaine, Efquires, the Major of Norwich for the time being, Iohn Hawe Dollar of Phisicke, the Maior of Linne for the time being, VVilliam Doughty of Linne, Audryan Parmiter, and John Carter of Yarmouth.

For the county of Rutland.

Sir Edward Harrington Knight and Baronet, fir Cuy Palmes, Ruthed fir Francis Bodenham, fir James Harrington, Knights; Bryan Palmes, Edward Heath, Evers Armyn, Robert Horseman, Edward Falkenor, John Browne, John Osborne, Thomas VVaite, Esquires.

Norfol

For the county of Salop.

Sir Richard Lee Baronet, fir Paul Harris, fir Iohn Corbet, fir Vincent Corbet, Knights and Baronets; fir Tho: Whitmore, Adam Littleton, Baronets; fir Rich: Newport, fir VVII: VV hitmore Kts, Wil: Peirpoint, Adam Littleton, Tho: Eyton, Francis Charlton, VValter Barker, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Mytton, Edward Iones, Humphrey VValcott, Francis Herbert, Thomas Ketleby, Richard Moore, Andrew Lloyd, Humphrey Mackworth, Iohn Hunt Serjeant at Arms, VVilliam Littleton, Harcourt Leighton, and Robert Stannerdine, Esquires; Thomas VVinseild, VVIllian Rowley, Thomas Knight, Iohn Prowde, Gentlemen.

For the county of Somerfet.

Somerset. Sir Iohn Stawell, sir Ralph Hopton, Knights of the Bath; sir VVilliam Portman knight and Barenet, sir John Pawlet, sir Fran: Popham, sir Edward Rodney, sir Iohn Horner, sir Gorges, sir Thomas VVroth, knights; Thomas Smith, Alexander Popham, VVilliam Basset, Edward Philips, Iohn Harrington, Iohn Syms, VVilliam Capell, Robert Haroin, Richard Cole, VVilliam Strode, VVilliam Hill, Iohn Pyne, Iohn Hunt, Robert Hunt, Iames Ashe, Roger Hill, Edward Kirton, Iohn Ashe, VVilliam Long, Esquires; George Searle, VVilliam Daw, Robert Blake, Giles Strangewayes of Charleton, Gentlemen.

For the County of Stafford, and City of Lieschfield and County thereof.

Stafford. Robert Earle of Effex, VVilliam Lord Paget of Beandefert, fir VVilliam Brereton Baronet, fir Harvy Bagot, fir Edward Littleton, Baronets, fir Charles Egerton knight, fir Richard Levelon knight of the Bath, fir VValter Devereux, fir Richard Skeffington, knights; Thomas Crompton, Edward Manwaring, VVilliam Cotton, Thomas Lane, Walter Fowler, John Birch, Richard

Richard Hinton, George Craddock, Richard Pyott, Alexander VVhitwick, Mathew Morton, Ceorge Digby, Edward Leigh, Equires; Henry Archbold, Iohn Wedgwood senior, the Bailiffes of the citie of Lichsfield for the time, Rich: Pyott, Michaell Bidulph, Michaell Noble, Esquires; Michaell Lowe, and John Birch, Gentlemen.

For the county of Suffolk.

Sir Edward Bacon, fir Robert Crane, and fir William Platers, Sudolk.

Knights and Baronets, fir Io: Barker Barones, fir Symonds Dewes

Kt. and Baronet, fir William Spring Barones, fir John Wentworth,

fir Robert Brooke, fir William Soame, fir Roger North, fir Nathaniell Barnardiftone, fir Philip Parker, fir Thomas Barnardiftone, fir Philip Parker, fir Thomas Barnardiftone, knights, William Heavenningham, Wileman Bokenham,

Henry North, Brampton Gurdon, Robert Reynolds, Morris

Barrow, Francis Bacon, Francis Biewster, Iohn Wingfield William Rivet of Billon, Iohn Gurdon, Isaack Appleton, William Cage, Gibson Ineas, Nathaniel Bacon of Friston, William Bloyse

of Grundsborrow, Thomas Blosse, Thomas Cole of Haverill,

Richard Pepis, Esquiras; Alexander Bence, John Bace of Sayamundum, and Robert Brewster, Gentlemen.

For the county of Surrey.

Sir Anthony Vincent bright and Baronet, fir Ambrole Brown Surry.

Baronet, fir Nicholas Cary, Anthony Fane Fsquire; fir John
Grefham, fir John Howland, fir Francis Howard, fir Francis
Stidolph, fir Charles Howard, fir Thomas Evelyn, fir John
Ludcott, fir John Lenthall, fir Thomas Bludder, fir William Elliot, fir Richard Onslowe, fir Robert Parkhurst, fir Mathew
Brend, fir Samuell Owfeild, fir John Evelyn, Knights; Poynings Moore, Nicholas Staughton, Charles Hoskins, Robert
Goodwin, William Muschamp, George Myn, George Evelyn, Edward Saunders, Edward Bish junior, John Goodwyn; Robert
Holman, Robert Hatton, Esquires; fir John Dingley knight,
William Ducke, Cornelius Holland, Francis Drake, Esquires;
Thomas Hudson, Joseph Collier, and Robert Houghton. Gen-

CHAP. III.

(38)

themen, George Farwell, John Larwell, John Hamond Equires,

For the county of Suffex.

Richard Lord Buckhurst, fir Gregory Norton, fir William Morley, fir Thomas Pelham, Knights; fir Thomas Eversfeild the elder, Henry Gerding, William Michelburne, Herbert Hay, John Baker, William Newton, Peter Farneden, Edward Affley, Henry Pecke, Edward Higgons, Herbert Boord, Thomas Jeffry, Henry Carleton, James Temple, John Ailwyn, Anthony Stapeley, Harbert Morley, Edward Goring, Tho: Chace, Nicholas Wolfe, Inchard Smith, Thomas Baker, John Downes, and George Oglander, Equires.

Warwick For the county of Warwick, and the city and country of Coventry.

Sir Peter Wentworth knight of the Bath, fir Richard Skeffington, fir Symon Archer, Knights; Iohn Hayles William Combes, William Purefoy, Godfrey Bosvile, Thomas Boughton, Anthony Stoughton, Iob Dighton, Robert Shelton, George Abbot, Iohn Fetherston, Esquires; Iohn St. Nicholas Gentleman, Thomas Ward, and Thomas Basnet Aldermen.

For the county of VV estmerland.

Westmer land

Sir-Henry Bellingham knight and Baronet, fir Philip Mufgrave Baronet, fir Iohn Lowther, fir Richard Sandford, fir Iames Bellingham, knights; Iohn Daleton, Richard Crakenthorpe, Christopher Dudley, Allen Bellingham, Richard Brathwaite, and Christopher Phillipson, Esquires.

For the county of the city of VV orcefter.

Thomas Milward, Iohn Fownes, Henry Foly.



In the Record to the Clivet Voice Of The Commissioners for the, West East and North-ridings Tof the County of Tork, the Tolk and

the Changes within Pater Porter of Burneless Ferdinando 1 010 Fairefax, Sir Thomas Fairefax Bricht of the Erth Sit William Lifter, Sit Jarvas Cielen, St Robert Wel Riding. Barnick Bright, Str John Savile, Str Edward Rhodes, & tr Artlur figram Junior. Sit Charles Fairefax William Weft, George Mar ood, Goafry Roffivile William White, John Farrer Thomas Stockell. and Thomas Westby, Ciquires, Lyonell Copley, John Cholmeley, John Ellis, Henry Weftby, and Henry Barker Bent.

Sir William Conftable Beronet, Str Marben Bonnon Anight and Beronct, Sir John Horbam, Buight and Baronet, East Riding. Sir William Strickland, Enight and Baronet, Sir Phillipp Str Richard Derley Anights, John Hothem Chutie, Richard Rumington, John Anlaby, Christopher Aplegard, William Goodrick, Christopher Redley, Ralph Lutton, Christopher Thomas

Rokeley, Penry Doley, Clauires Richard Doley, John Primrofe and Edward Wingate Bent.

Sir Mathew Bormon, Baronet; Sir William Streetland, Sir Hugh Cholmely anight and Baronet Str John Bourcher, Anlatt ; Sir Thomas Gower, Junior Bright, Str Henry Anderson Bright, Str Henry Cholmeley Bright, Henry Ander fon John Calvaley, Christopher Waters Francis Lascells. George Trotter John Dalton Brian Stapleton Christopher Perrefay, Charles Tanckard, Toffery Garres, Iames Maliverer. William Caley Str Robert Baswick Bright, John Legard, Thomas Lascells, Henry Bethell,

and John wastell Esquires ; Thomas Robinson, John Dent, William Long, Ralph Rymer and Thomas Davile Bent.

For the City of York and County of the same.

The Load Spator to; the time being ; Str Thomas Pairefax, Str William Faireffax, Str William Allanfon, Str Thomas Withrington, North Ri-

CHAP. 3

Vington Retorder of the City of York; Str Thomas Harrifon Buight; Thomas Hople, Thomas Hodg fon, I ames Hurchinfon, I ohn Vaux Albermen; Robert Barwick, Efquire Iofeph Mickelwhate, Efquires, William Parker Ductor of Phylick; Thomas Bisken fon William Wharton, John Geldare Stephen Warfon John Sway William Waller, Iohn Peurofe, and Percevall Levett.

For the Towne and County of King Ston Super Hull.

The spains (o) the time being Peregrine Pelbam, Clause, Bernard Smith, James Watterfon, Henry Barnard, Nabelas Domas, Thomas Rabes and William Popple.

Commissioners

322246232444

Commissioners to enquire of Scandalous Ministers in the severall Counties within his Majesties Dominion of Wales.

Commissioners for the Country of Anglesey.

Richard Prytherch, Thomas Bulkety, Die Hugh Omen For the antight and Baronet; Die Thomas Holland, Buight; Thomas County of Glynn, John Bodvell, Hugh Owen, Richard Owen Oven Wood, Anglesey. Thomas Williams, Henry White Williams Bold, Esquires; David Lloyd, and Thomas Price Dent.

Commissioners of the County of Breckwerk,

Henry Williams, William Morgan, Thomas Guyan, Richard The Countie rames, Lefferey Lefferies, Edward Ramfey, Edward Williams, Ro- of Brecknock, yer Vanghan, Meredith Lewis Ciquites; Thomas Vanghan, and Thomas Lewis, Bentlomen.

Commissioners for the County of Deubigh.

Dit Thomas Middleton. Bright; Olt Thomas Salesbury, Bas The County runet; Simon Theireall of Playward; William Winne, John of Denbyle. Lloyd, Edward Theireall, John Royden, Robert Wynne, Gerrard Syron, John Theireall, Hugh Lloyd, Roger Holland, Mian Party, Simon Theireall, Junior.

Commissioners for the County of Glawyan.

ber Thomas Lewis, tot Nicholas Keynry, Britishin; John Are- The County brey, Thomas Maherres. William Herbert of Cogan, Edward of Glamer-Thomas, William Powell, Edward Evans, Walter Thomas, gan.

(42)

Marmadake Mathewes, Edward Stradling & Quires; Thinks Baffet Henry Morgan. Rice Davies of Cardiffe mid Levis Thomas, Bent, Edward Stradle.

Commissioners for Mountable hire.

The County of Mounmouth.

Thomas Morgan of Machan; William Herbert of Colebrooks, Edward Morgan of Dencoyer, David Lewis of Aburgenny, William Morgan of Penkrecke, William Baker of Abergenny, Ciquires; Thomas williams of Cayrhon William Baler of Abergenny, and William Perkens of Landago ; William Belling Dinham Elquires; Christopher Williams of Slow, Richard Williams of Newport, William Packer of Rygate, Roger Williams of New port , Cfquires ; John Pary Cfquire.

Commissioners for the County of Mount gomery.

The County of Mountcomery.

Sir Edward Lloyd, Rowland Puph, Arthur Price, Francis Herbert, Lloyd Pierce Edward Corbet Edward Lloyd John Price, Edward Vaughan, Clouires; Richard Griffiths of Sutton, John Mahewes, and Edward Winne Oents

Commissioners for the County of Pembrooke.

The County SP embrook.

Str Richard Philips Baronet; John Stopway Baronet; Str Hugh Owen Bright and Barronet; Str John Merrick Bright; John Wogan, Alban Omen Chuires; John Langhame, Thomas ap Rees, Hugh Bowen, Arthur Owen, Lewis Birlow, George Bowen, Hugh Philips Walter Curny, John Gomer Chuires and Thomas Wyat, Bent. George Ellis, Bent, Griffish White, Cs fautre, John Gunter, @ fquire.

Which faid Commission of Commissions to be after fuch Tenour and effect as hereafter followeth; That is to fag. Rex &c. Sciatis quod Constituinus vos. & quossibet tres live plures vestrum, ad omnia & singula, inquirenda, facienda, per-



tier

ke.

ny,

of

1

w

u

formanda, mandanda, exequenda, peragenda. & terminanda, in quodum actu in Parliamento, Domini Caroli Dei gratia Regis Anglia. &c. tento apud Westminst. Terrio die Novembris, Anno Regni fui Angliz, Scotiz Francia & Hibernia Decimo fexto facto edito & incendato An Act to; the punishment of Scarpalous Clerate men and others, fecundum cenorem uniformam effectum; & veram intentionem ejufde na fus. In cuius rei testimonium &c. And beit enaded by the authoritie of this prefent Barliament. That the fair Commissioners, or any three or more of them, by bertine of the late Commission, and of this prefent Aa shall have full power and authoritie to put the effect of this present Act in execution, and to enource by the oathes of twelve lawfidimen of the fait Counte refpectibely of all or amp of the crimes and offences following, viz. A t preaching the Wood of God fire times at the least in the frace of one toholopeare by mp @cclefiafricati perfori oz perfons under the age of firtte peares, having cure of Soules, and not being thereund letted or hindered byficknefte or imprisonment, or of Blasphemp, wifull and corrupt, perforte, and Subognation of periorie, fornication, Abultery, common Alchouse of Waberne barming common bumkennelle, comp mon padphue five wing and curbing, bonco; committed to the in three years now laft pall before the first bap of this prefent Sellion of Barliament, og that thall be bone og committed before the first bap of November. Which thall be in the yeare of our Logos 64x, by any Parfon Wicar, as ather berfor habing cure of Soules, examp ecclefialtical promotion. or by any Ledurer, Curate. Stipemary, Schoole-mafter of Ther of any Schoole. And for the better executing of the faid Commiffion, the faid Commitsioners of any one of more of them that within fibe bapes after the fait Commission belibered to him or them ale his or their beft memes, and en-Deabour to gibe notice to the relique of the fato Commilios ners in the lard Countie. Inhabiting respectibely of the laid Committon and appoint a certaine bap with all convenient fpeed to their first meeting at some convenient publike place

in the faid feverall Counties respectively, at which bay me place the Commilianers, or any three or more of them fall meet accordingly. And being to met, thall then and there, in their confents and agreements. of theconfent and greenest of the greater number of them then prefent, appoint fuch with ticke places for the fpeedying and executing the Cafo Commit from and upon fuch baves as to the fand Committioners a the greater number of them then prefent by their viferetien thall feeme maft expedient : And of the faib bayes and places of meeting fhall caute publicke notice to be given in all and every the Humbleds Lathes, Rapes. Wapentakes, Eolins and Barifice, within the timits of the fair Commission, And that the faib Commiffichers, 02 any three or more of them it the least shall meet at fuch thine and place as shall be then a greed upon and thail then and there, and fo from these to this to often as they in their bifretions that thinks most exert ent, trulp, effectually and alligently, for their parts execute the effect of this prefent Art, horsbout fabour, breat, malical os any other thing to be attempted on bone by them; of any of them to the contrary; Ant thall then and there, or at my fat other time as the fair Committioners, or any three or bust of them thall appoint . Take information by Articles in toil ting, of any perfores perfore as thail informe of all cos the beandalous crimes and offences in this at menti committed, hab, og bone: by any Berfon, Micar, og other petfon habing cure of Soules, og any Occlefiafficall mometter, es by any Curate Eipenbate Lettirer , Schoolemafter, & When son find their and there and at fuch other time of times as the feit Commigioners; or any three or more & en Chall appealnt agree upon and let botone, A certaine ber ex bases to the bearing and betermining of the fair Complaints and finformations; wird the faid Complaints, and the offer and fabiliance of the Informations to taken, or the Copie of them, the laid Commillionery or any three of more of them hall transmit, together with a Warrant unter their hands and weales unto the parties complained of to bes

1

のなるのはは

-

10

前年時間では年本門のでは、

pelibered unto him of them to complained of or to be left at his or their afuall place of aboab, commanding them the faib parties complained of to appears at the time and place of their fato meeting, which thalibe theriffen in the fato tharrant, to make their answer, and beterree unto fach acculations and constaints. And furthermose the faib Commiffionera. 03 a. np three or more of them, thall by bering of this rectant Act. be enabled to take Recognizance in the famine of fen sonnos of fact perfort to perform as make complaints, and mibe Tire topmations as atopeleto. That they or fome on their behalfe that be and appeare at firth day and bates place and places, as the lato Committioners of any three or more of them thall appoint to profescie with effect firth Complaints and Informit tione to exhibited against fact perfons to to be complained of as aforefait, And upon belault made the faib Commissioners, or any three or more of them. That cause such Recognizance to be certified into bis contelles Court of Exchequet, and fuch Procede to be theremon had and made, as in like Caules is used. And be if fisther enaced by the Authority aforefaid, that the topall of all and every the offence of offences aforefato thalf bee bab by timethe good and latufull mem of the fato Countles refpectibely. And to that end the Sheriffes of the leberall Countes respentiety, mail cause to come before the fait Commifioners. og any three or more of them. at fuch times and places as the fato Committoners, oz any three or more of them under their hands and feales in waiting that appoint furb, and fo many good and lawfull men of their feberall Bail wickes afwill with. in Libertles as without, by whom the truth may beit bee knowne to enquire of all, or any the offences munitoneo in this Ad; Arto that all Sheriffes, Bailiffs Officers, and Ministers whithever of our Soberafgne Lozo the Brug, within the leverall Counties of this Realise, afwell within Liberties as without, that be from time to time attendant: appling and affilling to the fair Commissioners, and every thereoz more of them, for any concerning all furt things as

0;

cl

ra

al

気打ちは気がけ

thall concerne their feberall Offices and places refpeditely in 02 about the execution of all things contained in this me. fent Act. And fur bermoze the faid Commifioners, 01 and one or more of them thall have authort p bp bertue of this Act to Cite and fummon by Warrant unter his on their home all fuch perfons as can or map give evidence in the faid canton or any of them to appeare at the Day, and place in the lab. Warrant fpecifics to give their teltimosp in the fair Cau of any of them; And it is further enacted by the authority aforefaid; That the partie of parties complained of the have liberite to make bis on their lawfull challenge on cha lenges against, or unto any fach person or persons mentioned to be Jurours, and to their cause of fuch challenge of challen. aes to be alloined, trocd. or bifalloined according to Lambe the fato Commissioners of the preater number of them as thall be then prefent. And be it further enance bp the author rity of this prefent Warliament that the fato Commissioners or any three or more of them, thall have power by bertue of this present Act to abminister ouths unto Jurours and Wife nelles : And that all and aberr fuch Parlon Guer of other person having cure of soules or any Ecclesiatical promotion, Curate, Stipendarie, Lecturer Schoolemafter and Ther that the ll be form guiltie by bis or their owne confes fion before the lato Committioners. or any three or more of them or upon the peroict of twelve men favore as afor late, of any the lato crimes or offences aforelate, the late Commis fone g or any three or more of them. Chall within thirtie Daves then next enfuing certifie the faid Complaint, articles Confession or Merbict unber their bands and feales ingrale f o in Barchment into the Chancerfe. And be it enaded that from and after Certificate of fuch confession, or beroict into the Chancerie as aforefait, eberp fuch Barfon. Wicar. 02 0: ther perfon habing cure of Soules, or any Occiefiallicalle viomotion, Curate, Stipenderie. Schoolemafter and Wiber, being lawfully convict by Eleroict of twelve men, as alonefab or by his or their owne confession, as aforesaid, of all

o; any the crymes alozelato, and certificate thereof had, and made as afozefato thall be beemed and taken to all intents and purpoles depribed, and thall be depribed and excluded of and from all his and their Incumbencies Spiritual libing Cc: clefialiteall promotions, Stipenos, Salartes, Schooles, Curatelhips and Lectures; And the faid Incumbences foirfitsall libing, Ecclefiafficall promotions, Curates places and Schooles, to all intents and purpoles to be utterly boit. as iffuch perfon og perfons bab b'n peab. And the fato Parfon, Ticar, og other perfon babing cure of Soules, og any Cc: clefialticall promotion, Curate, Stipenbarte, Lecturer, Schoolemafter, and Wither. Chall thereupon, and from thenceforth be abiudged a difabled perfon in late, to habe or entop the fame Incumbencie, Spirituall living. Ecclefiallicall pao. motion, Curates places, Stipent, Salarie, Schoolemafter. thip, Leaure of Athers place. Provides alwayes that if the partie or parties complained of as aformato, babe notice of the faid meeting by Warrant, and the Articles in Walting under the hands of the laid Commiffioners, og any three og moze of them erhibited against bim on them, on a Copie of them be belivered unto bim of them, of the law Warrant of Articles, og copie of them, be left at the place of places of their usuall aboad by the space of twentie dayes, before the Taid day of meeting, the fato notice to be probed by oath of two lufficient witneffes befoze the laid Commifioners, and if the fair persons complained of, Doe not thereupon appeare in person, not being by ficknette og any other vilitation of Goo difable to trabell, and the fame probed by oath of the lufficient witnelles befoze the faid Commissioners, 03 any three of them, that then it thall be lawfull for the fair Com: millioners to proceed in manner as aforefaid; And that fich proceedings thall be to all intents and purpoles as effectuall, as if the partie complained of had appeared and made his ans fluer and befence : 1020bibed alfo, that if there thall bee amy wilfull negled miformeanour. 03 mif-feafance committed 02 fuffered by any Sheriffe o; Sheriffs, o; bis o; their Dfficer

ni so

18

chall concerne their severall Offices and places respectively in 03 about the execution of all things contained in this present Act. And sur hermose the said Commissioners, 03 and one 03 more of them hall have ambort p by vertue of this Act to Cite and summon by Warrant under his 03 their bands all such persons as can 03 may give evidence in the said consecutive persons as can 03 may give evidence in the said consecutive persons as can 03 may give evidence in the said consecutive and of them to appeare at the day, and place in the said warrant specified to give their testimous in the said consecutive of them; And it is surther enamed by the authority associated in the parties of parties complained of shall have liberite to make his 03 their saidfull challenge 03 challenges against, 03 unto any such person 03 persons mentioned to be Jurours, and to their cause of such challenge 03 challenges to be allowed, truck of his said the challenge of challenges to be allowed, truck of his said to be allowed.

25

tot:

iti iti iti

t

IRREGULAR.

PAGINATION

of any the late crimes or offences atorelate, the fait Commissione is or any three or more of them. Call within thirtist dives them next entuing certific the laid Complaint, Articles, Confession or Merbict under their bands and scales ingression in Parchment into the Chancerie. And be it enaced that some and after Certificate of such confession, or deroict into the Chancerie as aforesaid, every such Parson. Wicar, or other person having cure of Soules, or any Ecclesiassically violentiassion, Curate, Stipendarie. Schoolemasser and whee, being lawfully condict by Merdict of twelve men, as asopesaid or by dis or their owne consession, as asopesaid or by bis or their owne consession, as asopesaid or by dis or their owne consession, as asopesaid or by dis or their owne consession, as asopesaid



h.

4

Sa

5

t

Ιĝ

1

6

211

14

o; any the crymes alozefaid, and certificate thereof hab, and made as aforefato thail be beemed and taken to all intents and purpoles bepribed, and thall be bepribed and excluded of and from all his and their Incumbencies Spirituall libing Cc. clefiafiteall promotions, Stipenos, Salartes, Schooles, Curatelhips and Lectures; And the faid Incumbences fpirituall living, Ecclefialificall promotions, Curates places and Schooles, to all intents and purpoles to be utterly boit, as ffluch perfon og perfons bat b'n peat. And the late Parfort, Witar, o; other perfon babing cure of Soules, o; any Ct: clefialticall promotion, Curate, Stipendarte, Lecturer, Schoolemafter, and Wither. Chall thereupon, and from thence. forth be adjudged a difabled perfon in lair, to have or eniop the fame Incumbencie, Spirituall libing. Ecclefiafticall progion, Curates places, Stipend, Salarie, Schoolemaffer. p, Ledure or Athers place. Probined alwayes that if the tie or parties complained of as aformato, babe notice of faid meeting by Marrant, and the Articles in waiting der the hands of the latd Commissioners, or any three or ge of them erhibited against him on them, or a Copie of m be belivered unto him of them, of the faid Warrant of articles, or copie of them, be left at the place or places of their usuall aboad by the space of tiventie dayes, before the Talo day of meeting, the fato notice to be probed by oath of two lufficient witneffes befoze the faid Commifioners, and ff the fato persons complained of, soe not thereupon appeare in perfon, not being by fickneffe og any other bilitation of Goo difable to trabell, and the fame probed by oath of the lufficient witnelles befoze the faid Commissioners, og any three of them, that then it thall be lawfull for the fair Com: millioners to proceed in manner as aforelaid; And that luch proceedings thall be to all intents and purpoles as effectuall, as if the partie complained of had appeared and made his ans fiver and befence ; Probited alfo. that if there thall bee any wilfull negled milbemeanour, oz mif-feafance committed oz fuffered by any Sheriffe o; Sheriffs, oz his og their Dfficer 03

et a

mo of t

app

uni

alli

a 1

an fo:

> tic fiv

> be

0

m

al

ſa

0

os Officers in executing any the fato Warrants or Processe as aforefaid or otherwise, whereby the executing of the lan Commission chall or may be any brayes hindered of it any Derfons warned of fummoned to appeare as celimetes of to be of the Jury, or to afbe in ebidence as afor faid, aball forbeare or negled to appeare at the time and place appoint ted not having lawfull cause, to be allowed by the fits commissioners of the greater part of them at their meeting and the fame cause probed by one Witnesse or if the Jurorsthat thail appeare thall wilfully refuse to find the matter accord ing to the truth of the evidence given anto them; That then in all fuch caufes the faid commifaoners, 02 the greater num ber of them then prefent, wall fet fuch fines upon the Sheriffe and his Officers and the Zurozs, for not finding according to the evidence to be taken, and witneffes as afozefaid as thep in their discretion thall thinke fitting; Baobibed, that no fine let upon the Sheriffe o; bis Officers, erceco the finnne often pounds. And that no fine won any one Juroz late. fully fummioned and returned and not appearing of witnesses warned as aforefaid, exceed not the famme of forty thillings; and that all and every fuch fine, and fines, forfetture and Posfeitures, hall be to the use of the partie o; parties refper aively, as thall profecute the faid complainants. And thall be leavied by Warrant in waiting, under the bands and feales of the faid Commissioners of any three of more of them by diffrelle, and fale of the faid offenders goods refpedibely renbering to the parties the overplus. 15p tobith Warrants fi shall be lawfull to and for the faid Commissioners. or any three or more of them, to authorise and appoint fach perion an o persons, as they in their discretions thall thinks fit to leup the fame. And it Chall be lawfall for finh person and person sons, by bertue of any the faio colarrants to leby the faid . Fines and Folicitures upon any of the goods and chattels of any fach offender of offenders in what place of County for ever the fame wall be found. And for want of fuch offrelle



n.

31

De

E

3

it hall be lawfull to the fait commiffioners of any three or more of them to commit him or them to the common Ocolo of the fame Comtie; cathich faio Offenber thall be taken and apprehended, there to remaine without bapte or mainprife. untill payment of the lato fine and forfetture; Deobioco alfo, that no Committ oner formerly names, being Batren of a Living, the Incumbent whereof that be complained of for any the feanbalous offences or other milbemeanours as a foresaid thall sit as a Commissioner, or execute any authoris tie by bertue of the fait Commillion, 02 of this prefent Ac at fuch time, and in fuch cause wherein the faid Incumbent thall bequestioned or complained of: Provided, that no title to conferre of prefent by Laple, thall accrew upon any above vance mentioned in this At, but after fir moneths nert after notice given of fuch abopdance by the faid Commissioners,02 any three or more of them to the Batron. And it is also enaded that every fuch perfon named Commissioner in the faib Commission as abovesaid, after be bath knowledge there. of, hall effectually put his viligence and attendance in and about the execution of the lato Commission. And when or befoze he thall first take upon him the execution of the fato Commillion, he thall take a corporall oath before the Commillioners named in the laid Commillion of any two of more of them; the Tenour of which Dath hereafter enlueth. Dou thall I weare that you to your knowledge, wit and power, thall truly and indifferently execute the authority to you given by this Commission, without any favour, affection, bread or malice, to be borne to any perfon or perfons; And it is also enaced that the faid Commissioners, og any two of more of them named in the faid Commission, shall habe full power and authority by bertue of this prefent Ac to Administer the fato Dathunto any perfon or perfons to names Commigio. ners in the fato Commillion. And it is further enacted, That the faid Committion from time to time, as the cafe thall require, thall be had and obtained without any money or other charge charge to be paid for the Socales, writing, and making of the lame Tommission, unless it be three chillings for the Socale of every Commission, and for the Warting and enrolling of any one Tommission ten Chillings and not above; This Act to continue untill the first day of November, in the yeare of our Lord 1645, and no longer; And that nevertheless all this done and executed in the means time by vertue of this Act, and of this said Tommission shall stand and remains in some and effect and be suffishable in law, as if this Act had still remained, and in some continued.

An:





CHAP. IIII.

An act against the enjoying of Pluralities of benefices by spiritual Persons and non-Residencie.



eale g of Act

all

this in

hab

n

becreas by reason of severall \$200 bisses, and other clauses concerning licences, and dispensations to take, receive, and keepe more benefices then one. And to be non-Restident contended in a statute made in the one and twentieth years of the Raigne of hing Henry the eighth intituled an Aa against Pluralties of Tenefices sorta-

king of farmes of spiritual men. And so, residence, divers great mischies and inconveniences have arisen and growne unto the Church of God and this Realme. For remedy whereof dee it therefore enaced, by the Ling our soveraigne Lozd with the assent of the Lozds and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled; that it any person or persons whatsoever having one benefice, with cure of soules whither presentative, or not presentative of what peerely value soever the same be, doe after the first day of Aprill which shall bee in the years of our Lozd God one thousand six hundred sorty and three, accept and take any other benefice, with cure of soules and be instituted, and inducted, in possession of the same, or heing only presented, or collated, receive the profit of the same.

102

14

M

1

al

00

er'

th

n

af

ti

at

fo

fn

11

1

tt

U

ai

ft

tl

frame benefice that then and imediately after fuch possession had thereof the first benefice wall be abindged in the Lamb be void and that it that be lawfull to every Patron babing the patronace abbomion or gift thereof to prefent another clearle end the prefentee to have the benefit and profit, of the femein fuch like manner and form as if the incumbent had bred orre france am licence tolleration facultie or other difpensation or any provide or Clause contained in the law Statute mavein the fato one and twenteth yeare of hing Henry the eight or any other act, Statute, matter, o; thing whatforber to the contrary thereof in any wife not with ambing. And that every licence, tolleration, facultie, oz other difpensation bereafter to tee obtained contrary to this act of what name or names. qualitic or qualities foever the fame be thall be miterip be and of non effect. Another it funther enactes by the authority aforef. to, that every person or persons of what begree form he be which now both and postesseth by bertie of any license Commendant, Quatification : 01 Differition , 01 other wife two 03 more benefices 03 @criefintical promotion with care of foules, thall before the felt pay of Aprill libit shall be in the yeare of our 1000 Coo one thouland it but oped forthe airs three religines amond, and pecto and all the faid benefices and exclesiaftical promotions aforciaio (ercept one, at the election of the person so refigning in the bands of the opdinary of the dioceffe where fach benefices, of ecelefiafficall promotions thall bee refpectibely frituated, and in case any such person or persons as aforesate, shall not be luntarily refranc, abopt and veils an fuch benefices of reclefiafticall promotions, according to the true intent, and meaning of this act that then all, and every his and their benifices and excletiafficattpromotions, of what nature qualitie or con-Bition forber the fame be, that the fato perfon or perfons, (fo refuling or neglecting to refigue abothe, or veile in before the first day of April above specified) shall be possest of. thall bee actually boide in law as if the incumbent were beat and the respective patrons to present any other clearly and



ton

o to

the

rke

ni 3

200:

1 01

em

to t

con:

ery

r to

nes.

西京发展本籍各国西

(er

the

7, 101

ant

90

ecte.

mea-

ices

con:

ons,

forc

t of.

Dead

and

the

the presented to enjoy every fuch benefice of technatical promo ion in manner, and forme aforela o, and act, taip, fratute, Debinance probinent licence titultit, Commendam Diff. pentation. Q nallikearion; Tolleration or amp ether thing me or mater whatfocker to the cottary many wife not with flanding. And that from and after the firth bap of Aprill above forcifich all licences faculties commendame, diffent fitons tollcrations. contrarpito the trio intent and meaning of this art hall be atterly boid and of none effect. And be it further enacted by the authority aforefaid that if any Darlon or viccar of any parib Thurch baving cure of forles thall'at any time or times after the faid first bap of Aprill One thousand fir huntzed for tic and there, be per onally ablent from his benefice with cure, above ten Lozos papes commonly called windayes of by the space of eightie bapes to be accompted at severall times in any one yeare and thereof lawfully combitted in any of the Bings Courts at Waltmalter of before the Juffices of Affic of in any quarter Sessions before the Juffres of the Deace, that then and from thenreforth after fuch conviction. the same parsonage of biccarege whereof the party so convicted thall bee then pottett of, thatbe taken, beenico, and adjudges boids in Law and that it that be lawfull for the patron of every fuch benefite to prefent an other able and meete person, as it the incondent so offending were naturaip bead : probibes alwayes that no title to collate or prefent by lapfe thall accrue upon any aboydance by force of this act before fix months nertafter notice offuch abopdance given to the patron of the fato benefice by the Davinary of the biocesse, provided likewise that this act of non-Residence shall not extend not bee presenticiall to any such Spirituall person which now is so hereafter that bee Reader of any publique or common letiore in Divinitie in the Uniterfifies of Oxford, and Cambridge, for maintenance of which publicke Lecture, any parformine with ture; was (at the time of the making of this prefent act) applied united,or uled un: til fome other wares of probifion thall be made and feliob for

the further maintenance of every the fair lectures to the pear. ly value of one hundred points by the yeare not pet to any perfon og perfons which that refort to either of the faid binber: fities to proceed Doctors in Divinitie or law civill for the time of their proceedings and executing of fuch Sermons, disputations, or lectures, which they are bound. by the flatures of the Univerlities there to Dor, for the laid begrees To obtrepned not pet to any perfon or perfons which thall be Deterned by ficknelles of impationment, not to any fuch Spirituall perfon as fhall happen by funtmons to any conbocation of the Clergy, being called by wait under the great Scale of England to bee bound in their necessary Attens Dance on og fog that ferbice, nog thall extend to fuch perfon or perfons, as by infunction out of the Court of Thancery or by the speciall opper of any Court of Justice, thall bee tyed to any buty or other necessary attendance, or appearance, to answeare the Law during such time only, as such command, other, of infunction, thall necessarily require their ufuall absence from their parsonage og biccarage, where other, wife they thould or ought to relive. Boy thall this act of non-Refidence, ertend to any parsonage perpetually appropris ate; Probioco likelvile and bee it enacted that no perfon or perfons, thall incur e amp penalty in this prefent Act, contrined unleffe action fuite, or indiciment, be commenced as gainst the offender for such non-Residencie within the space of two praces next after the offence thereofconnuitted, or bone. Popobioco that this act as concerning non-Refibents thalt not binde fuch matters of Collegues in efther of the faid Univertitice, as to; publique gobernment of etther of the Univertities, and of their particular Colledges, are of thall bee there refibing untill fuch farther orber thall bee taken top the laid mafters as thall be thought convenient by this prefent Warliament and no longer.

And it is further declared, and enacted that in all and every case wherein any one parish Church, and Congregation there hall be a severall, and distinct parsonage, and vica-





rage of severall and distinct parsonages, of discarages, of positions of tithes unto twich divers and severall profentations, or collations, are of bave been ased to bee made, it shall, and may be latiously to and so any person in holy ofders to retaine, accept, and receive any such parsonage, and discarage, being in on partin and presentative to the same Church. And having the cure of soules, of on only Congregation, anners unto it, as likewise any two such parsonages, of discarages, of positions of tithes, being in the like manner in one partin, and presentative to the same Church, and baving the cure of soules, of one only Congregation anners unto it, this act of any article, matter, of thing there in contained of any source

or other law or flatute, to the control pthereof in any wife not withflanding and that without any licence, iolleration faculitie, or qualification, or offperior faculities be had obtained, or

DEDCREED.

H

the black rate of the section of the left.

A sell of alcan ar warring owners factors for took

of good took is not read to be selected.

We have a market of the entire months of the

The and the Steen of a Present of a district out of

through the straightful and the straightful to

region data arrangemental over approximate

the get wit to he with a recommendation

An

thall eken this ebeation bicaace,

0.01

ents

(aid

f the

e pear

to amp

nuber:

02 the

mons.

be fla

grees

ball be

o fach

p con:

great

Itten:

perfon

CFP 01

e tped

ance.

come cirus there nonoppis on op come ed as



An Act for the calling of an affembly of learned and godly Divines, to bee consulted with by the Parliament for the setting of the Government and Liturgie of the Church, and for the vindicating and clearing of the Doctrine of the Church of England from salse aspersions and

interpretations.

Decreas amongst the infinite blessings of Almighty D D mon this Pation none is or can be more deare unto us then the purity of our Religion, and for that as yet many things remain in the Liturgie, Wiscipline, and Government of the Church, which doe necessarily require a further and more perfect Reformation then as yet hath beene attained: And whereas that hath beene declared and resolved by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that the present Church government by Archbishops, Bishops, their Churchlours, Commissives, Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, and other Ecclesiastical Officers depending upon the Hierarchie, is evill and justly offensive, and burthensome to the

Aingbome, a great impediment to Reformation and growth of Religion, and bery pretuoffiall to the trate and government of this Minguoine; and that therefore they are refolded that the fame thall be taken away and that fuch a government thall be reflectir the Church as may be most apperable to Cobs boly teloge and most apt to procure and prefer be the peace of the Church at bothe and happite union with the Church of Scotland and other reformed Churches abroad, and for the better effecting percof, and to; the bindirating and rlearing of the Dodrine of the Church of England from all falle calumnics and afterfions. It is thought fit and necessary to call an alfembly of learned, godly and indictions to thines, to confult and aboffe of fuch matters and things touching the premiles as thall be proposed ratto them by both or either of the blodes of Parlimitent; and to give their avoice and counsel therein to both or effice of the fail bidings when and an often as they thall be required.

Be it therefore emitte by the Rings molt Excellent Daielly, and the Lords and Commond in this prefent Partiament allembles, that all and every the pertons bereafter in

r

0

this pretent Ad rathier . no Ethat is to lap. 9). Herbers Palmer of Allwell. 13. D. Oliver Boles of Sutton. 15. D. Henry Wilkinfon D. in Divinity, of Waddeldon, Thomas Valentine Butchelot in Drointy, of Challout Giles, ID. will. Twiff of Newbirt, W. 1914 Rayner of Eghan, D. Hawkill G ammon of Maugan, S. Yaper Hicks of Lawrick, Toffina Paile Dod. in Divinito, 30. Will. Bridger, Thomas Wincopp of Ellefworth Dor, in Divinity, D. Thomas Goodwin of London, D. John Ley of Budworth in Chefheire. S. The, Cafe of London, 19. John Pyne of Bereferrers 10 w bidden of Morecon, Doctor Richard Love of Etington , Dott. will Conge of Black-fryars London, Dod Ralph Brownerig Billiop of Exeter, Dod. Sam. Ward Mattet of Sidney College, John White of Dorchefter, Ed. Peale of Compton, Surphen Marshall of Finching fild, Obedyah Sedgewick of Coghall, 29 Carter, 19 Peter Clarke of Carnaby, B. Wil. Mew of Estington, S. Wil. Dunnige of

Coldafton,

Coldafton, D. Theoph. Batburft of Overton Watervil . All Nye of Kymbolton, Doct. Brocket/mish of Barkway, Doc Cornelius Burges of Watford, D. John Greene of Pengoni M. Stanley Gower of Brampton Bryan , . France Topl Yoldinge, D. Thomas Wilfon of Ocham, Authory Tucken of Botton, B.D. The Coleman of Bliton, D. Charles Herle of Win wick, Rich. Herrick of Mancheller, D. Rich. Clepton of Showel Sp. George Gibbs of Aylefton , Dorter Calibut Denning & Hackney, Icremiah Borroughes of Stepney , S. Edward Co lamy Batchelo; in Dibinfip, B. George Walker, Batchele; in Dibintip, 99. lofopo Carroll of Lincolnes June, 9. Laura of Lond. Seamen, Doct. John Harris Barben of Calincheder Colledge, Sp. George Merley of Mildenhal . Edw. Reynal of Branston , Sp. Thomas Hill Martin of Tyrchmarch , Dec. Robert Sander on Of Boothby Parmel . Tohn Fascraft of Contham, D. Tobn lackyon of Marske, S. Will. Carrer of Londen 19. Thomas Thurogheod of Malfingham, 19. loby Arrangani b of Lyn, 19. Robert Harris of Hannell, 28,19 . Robert Crafe of Lincolne Coll. O. on B. in bibintip. James Arch Bilhop of Armagh, Dod . Machias Siles of Same Geo. Eattcheap London, S. Sam. Gibfor of Burley, . feren. Whitaere of Streton, D. Edmund Stanton of King fan , D. Daniel Featly of Lambeth, Francis Cohe of Yexball , John Lightfout 9 Ashley, Sp. Ed. Conbas of Mercon Col. Oxon D. Same Helderfoam of Weltfelton , John Langles of Weltuderley . Christopher Teldalle of Vphusborne . 19. The Tong of Stowmarket, A. John Phillips of Wrentham. D. Hamphery Chambers of Claverton B.D. 20 Islan Count of Lymington B.D. D. Hen. Fall of Norwich 13. D. . Henstintten Daffer of Arts, Henry Scudder of Colingborne, The Baley of Maningfield Bruce, D. Benjamine Puckering of Easthoutley De Henry Ney of Clapham, 99. Arthur Sallaway of Severn Boke, 89 Sydrack Symp fon o' Lund. 9. Anthony Enrgeffe of Sutton in Cololind . 9. Rich Vines of Callcot. D. Wal, Greenhill of Scepnoy is Aller. Moreton of Newcallie, B. Rich. Buckley, D. Thomas Comple of Batterfey, D. lofias Shugein Lumberftreete, D. Nicholfon,

4

CO. The Gattaker of Retberhith, 15. D. D. James Weldy of Silatton. D. Chriftepher Pafbley of Hawarden, Henry Tozer 15. 10. 10, Will. Sperftow of Hampden in Backo, SB. Francis Channel of Oxon, 90. Ed. Ellis of Guisfeild 18. 10. 10 od. John Hacker of Seint Andrews Holborne, 19. Samuel de la Place, 19. John de la March, Dot, Thomas Soames of Staynes , SB. Wil. Lyford. of Shorborne in the Countie of Dorchefter, . Carter of Dynton in the Countie of Buckingham, S. William Lance of Harrow in the Countie of Middellex. 9. Thomas Hodger of Kenfington in Middelfex , 39. Andrews Pern of Wilby in the Countie of Northhampton, D. Tho Weff field of S. Bart holmews the great London, B. of Briftow, D. Henry Hammond of Penhurf Kent, . Nieholas Prophet of Marleburrough in Wilts, D. Peter Sterry of London, 10. John Erle of Bishopston in the Countie of Wilts, 69, Gibben of Waltham. And fuch other perfort and perforts as thall be nominated and appointed by both boules of Barlinment or to many of them as thall not bee letted by fickness of other necessary impediment thall meete and affemble and are hereby required and enformed to meete and affemble themselveant Weltminster in the Chappel, called Bing Henry the levenths Chappel on the at, of March in the peere of our 1020 Ood 1642, and after the first meeting thall from time to time fit and bee remobed from place to place and also that the fair affembly thall be biffolbed in fuch manner as by both boufes of Bar fament thall be ofreded, and the fato perfons or to many of them as thall fo affemble or fit shall have power and authority, and are hereby like wife en'opped from to time during this prefent Warliament, or untill further order be taken by both the faid boufes to conferre and treat minonal themselves of fuch matters and things touching and concerning the Liturgie difcipline and governement of the Church of England, or the bindicating and clearing of the Poctrine of the fame from all falle aspections and mifcentructions as aforefaid as finall be proposed unto them by both or either of the falo bonfes of warliament, ento to beliber their opinions and advises of or touching the matters aforelate, as that be most agreeable to the word of Ged to both

OF

CHAP.S.

Coldafton, D. Theoph. Bathurft of Overton Watervil, D. P.M. Nye of Kymbolton, Doct. Brecket/mish of Barkway, Doc Cornelius Burges of Watford, D. John Greene of Pencom M. Stanley Gower of Brampton Bryan . . France Tole Yoldinge, D. Thomas Wilfon of Ocham, Authory Tuckney of Botton, 18. 10 . Tho. Coleman of Bliton, 90. Charles Herle of Wie wick, Rich. Herrick of Manchester, B. Rich. Cleron of Showe D. George Gibbs of Aylefton , Dotter Calibut Downing & Hackney, Ieremiah Borroughes of Stepney, 39. Edward Ca lamy Batcheloz in Dibinftp. D. George Walker, Batchele in Dibinity, 99. Tofeph Carroll of Lincolnes June, 99. Lazara of Lond. Seamen, Doct. John Herris Ellarven of Calincheller Colledge, S. George Merley of Mildenbel, & Edw. Reynold of Branfton , 99. Thomas Hill Martin of Tytchmarch , 10 Robert Sander fon of Boothby Pannel . 10. John Fancuaje of Cotham, M. lobn lackion of Marske, Sp. Will. Career of London SB. Thomas Thorogheod of Mallingham, A. loby Arranfmith of Lyn, S. Robert Harris of Hanwell 15.10 . Robert Crofe of Lincolne Coll. Oxen B. in bibintip. James Arch Bithop of Armagh Dod . Mathias Seiles of Same Geo. Eattcheap London, S. Sam. Gibforof Burley, D. Irrem. Whitaere of Streton, D. Edmund Stanton of King Ben , D. Daniel Fearly of Lambeth, Francis Coke of Yexhall , John Lightfont 91 Ashley, Sp. Ed. Conbet of Mercon Col. Oxon D. Same Heldersbam of Welfelton, John Langles of Weltuderley. Christopher Tefdalle of Vphusborne, 10. The Tonne of Stowmarket, 9. John Phillips of Wrentham. 19. Hamphery Chanbers of Claverton B. D. D. Lolen Count of Lymington B.P. 3. Hen. Fall of Norwich 13. D. SD. Hen, Hutton Daffer of Arts, Henry Scudder of Colingborne, That Baley of Mapingford Bruce, D. Benjamine Puckering of Ealthoutley, De Henry Ney of Clapham, 99. Arthur Sallaway of Severn Hoke, 59 Sydrach Symp fon o' Lond. SD. Anthony Burgeffe of Sutton in Coldfield, 90. Rich Vines of Callcot. 29. Wal, Greenhill of Scopnoy , About. Moreton of Newcollle, A. Rich. Buckley, D. Thomas Leggle of Batterley, D. lofias Shugetn Lumberstreete, D. Nicholfon,

OD. The Gattaker of Retherhish . D. D. James Weldy of Silats con- D. Christopher Palbley of Hawardon, Henry Tozer 18. 1. . Will. Sourfer of Hampden in Backo, Sp. Francis Channel of Oxon, 90, Ed. Ellir of Guisfeild 15. D. Dod. John Hacker of Seint Andrews Holborne, 19. Samuel de la Place , 19. Ishin de la March, Dot, Thomas Soumes of Staynes , SD. Wil. Lyford. of Shorborne in the Countie of Dorchefter, . Carter of Dynton in the Countie of Buckingham, Sp. William Lance of Harrow in the Countie of Middellex. D. Thomas Hodges of Kenfington in Middelfex , 30. Andrews Pern of Wilby in the Countie of Northhampton, D. Tho Weft field of S. Bart holmews the great London, B. of Brittow, D. Henry Hammond of Penhurft Kent, . Nieholas Prophet of Marleburrough in Wilts. D. Peter Steney of London, 19. John Erle of Bishopston in the Countie of Wilts, OD, Gibben of Waltham. And fuch other perfor and perfons as thall be nominated and appointed by both boules of Barlinment or formany of them as thall not bee letter by fickneffe og other necessary impediment thall meete mis affemble and are bereby required and entogned to meete and affemble themselbeant Weltminster in the Chappel; called Bing Henry the levenths Chappelon the ar, of March in the peere of our 1020 Ood 1642, and after the first meeting shall from time to time fit and bee removed from place to place and also that the fair affembly thall be biffolbed in fuch manner as by both boofes of Bar fament that be ofreded, and the fato perfons or fo many of them as thall fo affemble or fit shall have power and authority, and are hereby like toile en'opped from to three During this prefent Warliament, or untill further other be taken by both the fait boufes to conferre and treat among at themselbes of fuch matters and things touching and concerning the Liturgie difcipline and governement of the Thurch of England, or the bindicating and clearing of the Pourine of the fame from all falle aspertions and micentructions as aforefaid as thall be proposed unto them by both or either of the falo Bonfes of parliament, and to beliber their opinions and addites of or touching the matters aforelate, as that be most agreeable to the word of Ges to both

. .

or cither of the fato Boules from time to time in fuch manner and fort as by both or either of the fair Boufes of Barifament thall be required. And be it further enaces by the authorife aforefait, that William Twift Dodor in Dibinity that fit in the Chaire as Moderator of the lato affemby and if he hameh to die or be letted by ficknelle or other necedary impediment. then fuch other person to be appointed in his place as thalf bee acced by both the fato boules of Parliament : And in cafe any difference of opinion thall happen amongst the late perfong to affembled touching any the matters that hall be proposed to them as afozesato, that then they shall conselent the fame together with the reasons thereof to both or either of the faid houses, respectively, to the end such further birection may be given therein as mall be requifite in that behalfe. And be it further enaced by the authority aforefato , that too the that. ace and erpenies of fuch perions and every of them in atterding the faid fervice there shall be allowed unto every of them that Shall fo attent, buring the time of their fato attenbance, & for ten dapen before and ten pape after the famme of foure thillings for every par at the Charges of the Congron wealth. at fuch time and in fach manner as by both boutes of Batiament hall be appointed. And best further enaced that all and every the fait verious to as aforelaid remitred and entopned to meete and affemble, thall be freed and arounteed, of and from overy offence, forfeiture penaltie loffe, or bamane, which thall or many arife or arow, by reafon of any nomefibence, or absence of them og any of them from his og their og any of their Church, Churches or Circs, for or in refpect of their faid attendance mon the faid ferbice any law of fratute of nonrelis dence or other law or statute, eniophing their attendance upon their respective Ministeries or charges to the contrary thereof not with Canding. And if any of the persons before named fiell happen to die before the fair affembly that be biffolbed by order of both Houses of Parliament, then fuch other perfon og perfons thall hee nominated and placed in the room and ficad of fuch person and persons so bying, as by both the Caro



law houses thalt be thought fit and agreed upon, and every such person or persons so to be named, thall have the like power and authority freedom and acquitall to all intents and purposes, and also all such wages and allowances so, the said service during the time of his or their attendance, as to any other of the said persons in this Act named is by this Art limited and appointed.

FINIS-

per event o finds to etc.

Per event of an event one for event one for event one for event of the etc.

Per event of event of the etc.

Per event of event one for event one eve

Numb.i.

Wednesday's Mercury.

OR, SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

To this prefent 19 July. 1643.



He late successe of the truly valiant and magnanimous Commander Sit William Waller in the Western parts, and of the victory obtained by him against Marquesse Harsford. Prince Maurice, Sir Ralph Hopson and others, on Wednesday July 5 neer Marsfield in Gloucestershire is already

made publick by many pens; it is therefore unnecessarie to give any further Account of that action. That which is now expected is to hear of his proceedings since his pursuing the enemy from Marsfeild unto the Devizes a Towne in Wilishire, whither the Enemic retreated to shelter themselves (which hath also been in part published: yet many remarkable passages have been omitted, which shall therefore at this time be imparted, beginning from Munday July 9. At this time Sit William Waller lying in siege against the Devizes, and having intelligence of the Lord Craford with some troops of horse coming to relieve the Enemic, sell upon them and routed them, and took 5 loads of Ammunitions

8. Colours, and some Officers: The Earl of Craford was not tal ken as is in some relations published, which was occasioned by the report of some of his men who conveyed the Ammunition. and of a Gentleman of my Lord Wilmots, who was then also coming from Oxford, but hearing of this defeat, returned. Sir william Waller still continuing the fiege of the Enemie, on Tuesday in the afternoon they defired a parley, with a ceffation, which was yeelded unto them by Sir William Waller, upon good termes for 2. houres (though it afterwards proved very fatall to our Forces) during this time the Enemie wanting Match cut the Belropes and fome bed-cords in divers places of the Town, and on off the Lead from the Church, by which meanes they supplyed themselves with match and bullets, which they before wanted, After the parley ended, and no agreement made, although Sir R. H. (or fome in his name) offered Sir William 20000, is to fuffer him to depart with bag and baggage, which Sir William preferring his Honour before a fatre greater fumme, absolutely denied: fell on them again that night, and continuing his affault the next day being Wednelday, July 12. he beat them out of their outworks and guards, but could not then enter. But having brought this great Army of the West (and indeed a considerable partie of the Oxford forces, for Prince Manrice and Marquesse Hart. ford were both there) into this straight, he fent to my Lord Generall defiring him if any party were lent, out of Oxford to raile the fiege, to fend another party of his horse after them, or to fall upon Oxford in the interim. But it fell out that my Lord Generals Armie was in Bedfordshirerhat it could not be done; so that Sir William Waller was left to thit for himfelf, and to encounter with the greatest part of the Kings Forces at once, and that with great disadvantage. For on Thursday a great party came against him from Oxford with 2000, horse, whereof he had not intellegence till they were within a. miles of his Potces; to that before his Army could be well drawn up to B gnall Hill neer the town the Enemy was in fight, and ptelently charged upon him which forced our horse being taken at such disadvantage to retreat. onely Sir Aribur Hafteries Regiment fought valiantly, and bravely charged through their whole body; and the foot being deferred by the Western horse (shough they had before earnestly importuned them to flay) flood bravely to it, and gathering into a bodic gave the Enemy frich fierce charges that they forced them to recreat feverall times : but at last wanting horse to relieve and affift them were differfed. In this encounter we loft onely so, horse, and at the most as appeares by the information of some of our forces taken prisoners by them, and were with them at the view of the dead bodies very few above an hundred men flain, and not fo many taken prisoners. We lost our Carriages and Ordnance, and most of the Armes of our Foot who were forced to leave them. And it is certain that the Enemy loft many more Commanders of note, and a greater number of common Souldiers then we, for that most of our foot by the industrie of a little Scotchman were brought off bravely: And Sir William Waller brought 60. of the Cavaliers prisoners to Bristow that night, whereof Sergeant Major Byron was one. Belides there were an 120. brought thinher before, and 80. were also carried

to our garrison at Malmsbury.

by

on,

mllj.

lay

ich

nes ur

el-

ut

cd

d.

R. er

rd:

X

nht

III CON

That I

i,

n

dg

The noble Commander Sir Arthur Hallerigge deserves a fecond Homer to fer forth his valour in this action, for notwithstanding the perfidiousnesse and cowardise of the Westerne troops that fled from him charging upon the Enemie, was wounded in two feverall places, namely, hurt in the care and the arme, but none of them dangerous, so that they will be marks of Honour unto him. Not so much as one Commander on our side was flain or hurt in this action. Captain R. Baugh the first on-fee that he was to make, most cowardly took his flight, and his Lieuxenant Rich, B. followed his Leader and did the like, Sir W. Waller is not any whit discouraged by this enterprise, nor hath received so much losse by it, but that he will suddenly receive his Forces, and with a little help from London beable to fall on the Enemie again: Had but one Regiment of horse stayed to come up with their Flank it would have much incouraged our hoot, and disadvantaged the Enemy; and trad but a due course of sending aid been taken we might have obtained a glorious victoria against the Boemie, and taken much rich prize, for than they had there 36. Waggors of prilage, 18, braffe gunnes, and great store of money. One thing I may by no means armit, that there was a counterfeir Letter wraten to Sir W. Walter, adviling him not to haften

halten his falling on the Devizes, God hath been pleased somewhing to dash our hopes for the present, in not giving so specifie a successe to our Forces in these parts as was expected by us, thereby to deferre us from relying too much upon the Arme of stells, and not upon him. Yet this successe is not considerable in respect of the many overthrows which have been lately given the Enemie; and therefore it concerns us not to despaire, but speedily to send Forces to the assistance of Sir Wisliam Waller.

For the better securing of the Islands of Garneley and Jersey, the Parliament took order for the sending of Ammunition thither, and accordingly on Thursday last being July 13. 12 great Guns and other Ammunition were shipped from the Tower of

London to be conveyed into those Islands.

The affections of the greatest and most religious part of the Kingdome of Scotland (notwithstanding the many scruples that have been raised by some Malignants here to the contrary) does firmly stand for the Parliament of England: The weale or woe of the well affected of both Nations, and with them of both Kingdomes in generall, are imbatked in the same ship, and goe hand in hand for the same cause, namely, for the true Protestant Religion, and the Subjects Liberties; Of which particulars, that the world may not be doubtfull, you shall heate what is imparted by some of credit from thence.

Edinburgh July 11.

Sir, according to your request, I shall informe you of some passages here, and more particularly satisfic your demands concerning our affection to our brethren of England: Most of the Gentry and Communalty are firm unto the Parliament of England, but amongst our Court Parasites both Nobles and Gentry, there is nothing but unsoundnesse and rottennesse in them, and nought but treachery to be expected from them: Your Court Manganus there have such influence with ours here, that had not the divine providence prevented it, we had ere now been imbroiled in the same sufferings: But I hope God will break their bands, and but their consist in sunder. We in this Citic not being ignorant of the plots and devices of our Malignants, took the best course we could to secure our selves, and constantly shur up our Ports and passages on the Lords dayes, and Fasting dayes in Ser-

montime; Notwith landing which (it seems) that some who are alwayes waking to doe us mischiese) had on the Fast day last, being fuly 14. Set on fite the next house to the place where our Magazine lay. Whereupon in Sermon time wee heard a great and hideous cry, that the Magazine where our Powder and Ammunition lay, was on fite, which caused many in all Churches violently to run forth for the prevention of it, insomuch that there were some or five killed, and divers men and women dangerously hurt; but we praise God, the fire was quickly quenched, and our Magazine preserved, which had it been destroyed, we had been brought to much distraction. Our generall Assembly convened the 200f fune last, and doe much expect the comming of some Commissioners from the Parliament of England, upon whose arrivall you will not finde us backward to your affistance, many Forces being already raised here for that purpose.

The House of Commons having formerly received Letters to this effect, have resolved to send a Committee of Lords and Commons into Scotland: And on Thursday last agree upon Instructions to be sent with them, who will shortly depart hence. The names of which Committee are these: The Easle of Rusland and the Lord Gray of Wark for the Lords; and Sir William Armin, Sir Henry Vane junior, M. Harcher and M. Darley for the Commons. Upon whose arrivall there, it is not doubted, but that the Scots will joyne with the Parliaments forces for the regaining of Newcastle, and subduing the Popish Army who have already committed many barbarous out-rages and rapes in Bradford, and other parts of Yorkshire, and have lately burnt

Shevell, a towne in Lincolnshire.

Letters from Antwerp dated July 8. affootd us this information, That the French are still before Theorisles; but that it is generally conceived, they will not be able to force it: That the Hollanders are gone from Flanders, and some of their forces marched into Brabant, and that the Prince of Orange hath now drawne forth his Forces into the field. They also informe, that their condition is now made so desperate, by the miscarriages of some Statesmen among them, that unlesses the please God speedly to send concordance among them, their trading is likely interly to faile.

A faire admonition for us in England, not to protract this inteffine warre raised amongst us, but to rise up unanimously in all parts of this Kingdom, as one man, resolve not to lay down Armes till the Popish and forraigne Armies now raised amongst us, and brought from other parts, to subvert the Lawes, Religion and Liberties of this Kingdome, be utterly dissipated and dishanded, since we finde by tad experience, that they do daily encrease in cruelties as they doe in power, offering most extream violence towards men, women and children, wheresoever they become conquerours.

A late yet fad example we have of their inhumanities, cruelties, infolencies and rages, committed upon divers inhabitants of of the Devizes, in Wilthire, and in other Townes of those Westerne parts, not onely upon the well-affected, but upon many of their owne friends: By which they doe proclaim what all other places are to expect from them, if they should become Conquerours.

On Tuesday July 18. A Committee of the house of Commons according to former appointment mett at Grocers Hall at 3. of the clock in the afternoone to receive the voluntarie fubscriptions of well affected persons, for Monies, Horse or Armes, to be fent to Sir William Waller, for the recruting and incouragement of the Armie under his command. To which place many well affected persons of the Citty of London also came and subscribed to send severall great sumes of Mony speedily unto him, and divers of them immediately brought in the Money which they hadthen subscribed for that purpose. A course very requifite for the present, but it were much to bee desired that a more exact course were taken for the collecting it in the severall wards and parishes about London and in other places necre it, and that not onely the well affected but all others should be compelled to contribute according to their ability unto a worke fornecessarilie conducing unto the publike weale.

Tuesday July 18, whereas it was formerly concluded uportand ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that there should go a Committee of both Houses into Scotland to treat

with the Scots concerning the railing an Atmy for the reducing of Newcastle, and subduing of those Popish forces that are now in the North part of this Kingdom in actual warre against the King and Parliament; and one of the Lords appointed by both Houses to be a Commissioner, namely, the Lord Gray of Wark resulting to go was thereupon this day committed to the Towes; and the Earl of Rutland also desired to be excused, but this request of his would not be affented unto by the Houses.

n

The Houses also gave order for the Printing and publishing of an Ordinance for the laying an Excise upon several commodities for the better provision of money, and supply for their Armies.

The Renegado Colonel Gwing, Sir Tho. Danby, Sir Jo. Gotherick, and Major Hillard, and other Commanders in the Popish Armie in the North are brought into London, and were sent the last night into the Lord Peter his house in Aldersgate-street, there to be kept close prisoners till the House shall take further order with them.

Sit 70. Meldram, Collonel Crommel, and the reft of the Parliaments Commanders in the North with all their Forces confifting of 8000, are come to Stony-Stratford, where his Excellence the Earl of Effex now is with his whole Armie.

There are also 500, horse now raising by the inhabitants of Kent and Surry for his speedy supply.

This present Wednesday being the nineteenth of July all sorts of well affected persons who desire a speedy end to this destructive warre, are desired to meet at Marchant-Taylors Hall, at any time of the day, to heare and subscribe unto a Perition to the Parliament, (to which thousands have already subscribed) for the raising of the whole people of the land, as one man, against those Popish blood-thirsty Forces raised to inslave and destroy us and our posterity. This being the last and onely day appointed to compleat the said Petition.

It is hoped that all well-affected perfects will not onely his fenbe to this Petition; but that all those who are able either to goe in person, or to send others in their fleads, will for the profess neglect all other private affaires, and set their hands to the publick cause, that so a more speedy end may be put to these divill distractions, and that the Plague and Famine (the two infeparable Concomitants of a protracted water) may be prevented.

This is Licensed and Entred into the Hall book according to order.

Printed by T. P. and M. S in Goldsmiths Alley.

222222222222

C. Lindon lity

LL that wish well to the safety of this Kingdome, in this Citie of London, and parts adjacent, which did not appeare on Tuesday last, are desired to meet at Grocers Hall to morrow, being Thursday the 20. of this instant July, between the houres of eight in the morning, and eight at night (to which place a Committe of the House of Commons doe purposely adjourne) to receive such Propositions as concerne Sir William Waller, the present state of the Western parts, and welfare of the whole Kingdome-

Shew this to your Friends.

If it be stuck up, let none presume to pull it downe.

Complete Comments of the Control of the alia slad vi sdala

Numb. 8

Our Forces are united. A publique Fast appointed.



Actourus Civicus.

LONDONS INTELLIGENCER

Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mif-information.

From Thursday July 12, to Thursday, July 20, 1643.



Hereas it is the generall expectation and defire of most people to be informed of the true flate of the Army under the command of his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall's It will not therefore be amiffe in the first place to impart fomething of the late intelligence Stony-firstford, to this effect, That on Samuelay last, being the 15 of

tange the transferon and street fall

fuly, the Lord Generall mustered all his Forces together, which tonitfled (as was then informed) of these severall parties : 66 Troops of Horse, befides a Regiment of Dragoones, 17 Regiments of Foote, befides the Lord Grages, Colonell Cromwels, and Sir John Meldrums, &carbich were not then come to him ; 60 pieces of Ordinance, with about 400 Carts and Wagons. On Munday it was thought that his Excellencies Forces thould all vance to Banbury and from thence to Oxford; for which purpose there were three Companies of Proncers appointed to goe before the Army, and throw downe the hedges and bankes, and to kop the ditches, that to they might march in a complete and full body, which course his Excellency tooks, that he might the better joyne with the Lord Gray, and other Forces which were then comming to him from the North; and that he might want the more conveniency receive Supplies from London, his defires being full to fet the Countrey suffer as little as may be, and is very willing and ready to give the Cavalieres battell at any time, when they thall defire it, in a fare and open field: Till when having to great a frengch (whereupon the firey of an whole Kingdome depends) it behooves him to be captions that he move fo as that the enemy get no advantage upon him, which they are not fo carefull to rake but he (like a truely Noble Generall) is as cautions to prevent.

The next thing of importance that is to be imparted in this weeker intelligence is of the Queenes comming to his Majesty. On Thursday, July 13, the King came to Barbury, whiere he made holding flay, but went and met the Queene below Engebill , peere unto the place where Meinton battell was fought, from whence they came that night to Wroxon, to Sir Thomas Popes honfe, where they lay all night; and the next morning being Friday they came with the Prince, and the Duke, and the whole Army, with her Carriages and Ampronition, (the common Souldiers being very untuly) to Woodfleck which is about fix miles from the City of Oxford, where he relides, for that the new discase daily encreases among the Oxonian Cavalters; fo that now both their Majesties, according to their long expectation having conjoyned both their forces and Counfels together, it will thortly (without question) be manifested to the world, which way their aimes and endeavours send, and how farre we shall be beholding to the Queen for the forraigne Forces the hath brought over thicker (as fome pretend)

to fettle the L' Religion and liberty of the Subject.

iliòf

des

ich

100

cu-

for

to

to

dy.

rich

nim

ive

128

Tes

ld:

ole

28

: fo

to

kes

ay,

tut

ere

to

the

ke,

the

is

bat

hat

ing

tly

nes

ècn

nd)

on-

Concerning the Westerne occurrences, and the late proceedings belarge relation, it hath already beene imparted in print by fo many hands; onely thus much it is fit that the world flould be enformed of, that the milignants may not too much exult for their victory: That befides the O dinances and Carriages then raken by the enemy, (which did them more good, then they doe us hurt) Sir William Waller (as appreares by the Letters of some of his Forces that were taken prisoners, and had a view of the dead bodies) lost not in all 200 of his men, and not any Commander of note either killed or wounded, except the expert and coursgious fouldier Sir Arthur Haftarige, who after the first retreat of our men carrying his Horse and Foot againe, and charging in the face of the enemy, and thereby making them retreat till more freth Forces came upon him, and to overpower'd him a he was cut in the eare, and wounded in the arme, but none of them mortally; to that these with his former hart in the legge will remaine as markes of his honour and courige; his Horse was allo shot in fix several places, and yet not with stapding such was the mercy of God in preserving him, that he came of bravely himleste, and brought off his Forces with little loffe. The like valiant exploits were done by Sir William Waller, in bringing off his men, to that in flead of repining or murmuring, we have more cause to thanke God for the deliverance of our Forces, if we confider, that they had been ten dales and ten nights in continuall action, and pursuit of the enemy, and two daies hercely affaulting the Devices, fo that both men and horses were tyred and hungry, and ready to fall downe for want of fleepe, and being affaulted by fuch great numbers of the enemy on both fides which full came in with fresh supply, and they not having any to relieve them; and yet that fuch should be their courage, that Sir William Weller breught of above 80. of the enemies priloners with him to Brifell, whereof Serjeant major Byron was one, but loft not one man of note of his, though he killed many of the enemies Commandets. It is fince by some reported that Prince Manrice, and by others that the Lord Grandion are fince dead of the wounds they received in this encounter, but of this I am not certaine, and therefore I leave it to the event of time to produce, not being ignorant of the advantage the Oxonian Cavahen take of the least mistake which is published in this kind, although they are not affermed them felves to utter farre more fictions, falle and fcandalous untruths.

The

The next intelligence from the Welt is, That Sir Walter Earle hath belieged Corf Castle in Dorlessbire, wherein was the Lady Banks with some Forces, but the Castle is so impregable, that no withstanding his great industry in shooting against it both day and night for a fortnights space, it is not yet taken, though they are not without hopes of effecting this enterprise, for that they intend suddenly so starve and force it.

Os Friday last, being July 14, both Houses of Parliament passed a Destaration for the incouragement of Adventurers to make new subscriptions for Cities, Towns, and Lands in Ireland; the subscriptions upon the former Acts made for that purpose this present Parliament, not inguing a third part of the Land designed to be applied to that worke by the Act, which together with the late great successed of the Protestant Forces in Ireland, should be great incouragements for those that have abilitie to subscribe thereunts.

On Sunday latt, being the day appointed for the taking of the Covenant (lately entred into by both Houses of Parliament) in several Parishes about Londin, some Ministers refused to take the said Covenant, or administer it, according to appointment, to any of their Parish oners, by which they have made an evident demonstration of their

mulignancy to the proceedings of the Parliament.

Out of Warnickeshire it is informed, That divers addie Malignants then had gotten great flore of their own cattell together, and all that they could feal from their neighbours, and had driven them into the Lord Super Pallures, and into tome grounds belonging to Maffer Free, near Bankury, mixing them their Commons, and intending from thencoto supply Oxford with provision; which divers of the well-affected and resolve Country-men, observing and seeing a convenient opportunity, gathered together and went unto the said grounds, tooke those that were staine and restored them to the right owners, and kept the rest for their owners, so that the Cavaleers are disappointed of the great expectation they had to feast (perhaps on a fasting day) upon their.

The reformed Churches in Fraser, laying to heart the miferable diffractions of their brethren in this Kingdom, and hearing of the great oppressions we doe daily suffer by them, and which are like (without Gods great mercy) to increase upon us, have appointed a cone

Rant

fant Fast to be kept every moneth for the Imploring of Gods bleshing upon the proceedings of the Parhament of England, and like is also done by the Zealanders and other Protestant Courches in forraigne parts.

The perfidious Sir Ishin History, the late Governous of Hull, and Captain Hothers his sonne, were on Saturday lust brought into London, and the truly valime and noble Generall, the Lord Fairfex, is made Governous thereof in his steed, the Houses baving had is ficient testimony of his zeal and sincerate in the cause of God, and in detence

of the liberty of the subjects of thi-Kingdome.

ch

ng

of

nd

La

13-

21

nt,

bc

ofe

0-

10.

ek

er.

a.

pt

On

ne

On Tuelday, July 18, both Houses of Parliament agreed upon the Instructions which were before seat up to the Lords, and some corrections and amendments made in them for the dispatching of the Commissioners formerly appointed to be sent into Scortand, whose names are these, viz. The Earle of Rusland the Lord Gray of Warks for the Lords, and Six William Armys. Six Henry Vans the younger, Marster Barcher, Master Dailey for the Commons, or all which the Lord Gray onely resusing to goe, was for his contempt of the House therein, emmitted as a Prisoner texthe Tower till a lumber examination of his Reasons to the contrary, and the rest are appointed to set forwards from London on Thus stay next.

Also the House of Commons then agreed upon a Declaration to be fent to the generall Assembly of the Kirk of Sandard, to desire their concurrence with and assistance of the Parliament in England, in all things which may tend to the gloy of God and advancement of the true Religion in opposition to the Popills Forces now raised in this Kingdome against both; Matter Machalland Matter Nyeare appointed to goe with the said Commissioners, and to athit and advise with

them concerning matters of Religion.

The Harles likewise then gave order for the publishing in print of the Ordinance of Excise upon Commodicies, for the better su part of

the Armies.
On Tuesday and Wednesday, a Committee of the House of Commons fac at Grocers Halls to receive subscriptions for a prefent supply of Maney, Horses, and Armes to be sent to bir William Waller. Many well-iff sted Citizens have brought in great simms of Money for that purpose, which it is hoped will be an incouragement for others to doe the fike.

On Wednesday, July 19. many thousand inhabitants of the City of London and places adjucent, met at Merchant-taylors Hall, where they fublicabled to a Petition of great confequence unto the whole Kingdom the Contents of it were, That the Parliament would give way to the speedy raising of a new Army of many of the Petitioners and other well-affected and resolute persons thorowout the whole Kingdome. for the fooner ending of the diffractions amongst us, and rooting ton the Popish Armies now an foot. Many of the Petitioners, who are not able to doe fervice in person themselves, are willing to fend out others according to their abilities. The Petitioners doe also defire that a Committee of the House of Commons, whose names are included in that Petition, may be authorized to lift the Petitioners, and all others that will goe forth in this service, and to dispose of all affairs concern. ing this Army, The fald Petitioners are this present Thursday, July 20. to meet at Westminster in the Palace yard, to present the faid Petition to both Honles of Parliament

The same day also, there was a proposition made in Merchant-taylors Hall for the speedy raising of 1500. horse for the desence of the City, which are to be mustered in Finsbury Fields on Fryday next, and all those that will subscribe to be Riders shall have a moneths pay before hand, whereupon many have already entred their names to be

imployed in this fo necessary fervice.

We have also late intelligence from Kent of an insurrection of the Malignants there, the first occasion thereof being by reason of one Master Grimes (Minister of Ightam neer Sevenoke in that County) who resusing either himselfe to take or tender the late Covenant to his Parishioners, according to the appointment of both Houses of Parliament, for which a Troop of Horse was sent down to apprehend him and bring him up to the Parliament, whereupon many of the malignant Townsmen, and of other places thereabouts, gathered together with Halberts, Swords and Staves, and would have rescued the said Master Grimes from the Troop of Horse, which although they could not effect, yet this spark kindled a greater fire, and caused many other of that County to rise in a tamustuous and seditions manner, and gather together at Sevenoke, so that Colonel Harvey was this day sent downer from London into that County, with five troops of gallant horse, and

fome other Horse and Dragoons, with two Drakes, to quier the unruly malignant multitude, which it is thought will upon their comming down be forced to disband and dis-

perfe themselves.

of.

Ŋ,

er'

¢

From long Buckly in Northamptonshire, they write that 10000 of the Cavaliers lately kept their Rendezvouz upon an Heath neer that Town, and many of them comming thither, have plundered and impoverished all the inhabitants, taking from some all they had, and not leaving them so much as any houlholdstuffe for their necessary uses; besides which, they committed many other outrages and infolencies, and took a poor Country sellow from thence, onely for refusing to comply with them, hanged him about a mile from that Towne, and that they have wholly barnt shawell in that County, excepting onely two sirrle houses.

By Letters from Burford, July 17. it is informed that there are now foure or five hundred of the Kings Souldiers in that Towne, who doe daily commit many outrages and plunderings upon the inhabitants, in formuch that they are utterly impoverished for want of any water or meanes of subfiltence, for that they can no fooner get any thing, but it is pillaged

from them by the Cavaliers.

On Wednesday, July 19. upon consideration of the infolencies and outrages daily committed by the Kings Forces in the County of Northampton, both Houses of Parliament passed an Ordinance, whereby they gave power to the Committee and Major of Northampton, to raise Forces both Hosse and Foot for the better securing of that County from the plunderings of the Kings Forces, and also they are thereby authorized to make Forts and Fortifications, and to keep Garrisons in them, and to pay the Souldiers with the Money which shall bee raised upon this Ordinance by a generall-

taxe:

taxe upon that County, provided it exceed no me fum of

four hundred pounds,

This day alto the Lords and Commons now affembled Parliament, out of a deepe fonce of their owne finnes, and the finnes of this whole Nation, and out of a fad, ferious and pious confideration of the late discomfiture of some of the Forces in the North and West parts of this Kingdoome, Have ordained and commanded a publique day of humiliation to be kept on Friday next being the 21 of this prefent Mont of July, in the Cities of London and West winster, the Suburn and all those parts adjacent which are included in weekly Bill of mortality; and both Ministers and peo ple are defired to cry mightily and earnefuly unto the Almight to turne away his wrath from us, and in fincerity lowlinesse of spirit to humble themselves for, and unfargned ly to repent of, and from their crying fus, and prevocation of his divine Majesty, as being the most effectuall meanes to obtains the bleffing of God upon their Armies, and upon all their endeavours for the good of this Kingdome.

Master Vines, Master Hill, and Master sperstowe, are appointed to preach on the said Fast day in Margaress Church at Westminster, before the honourable House of Common now assembled in Parliament. The Lord enable us to hun-

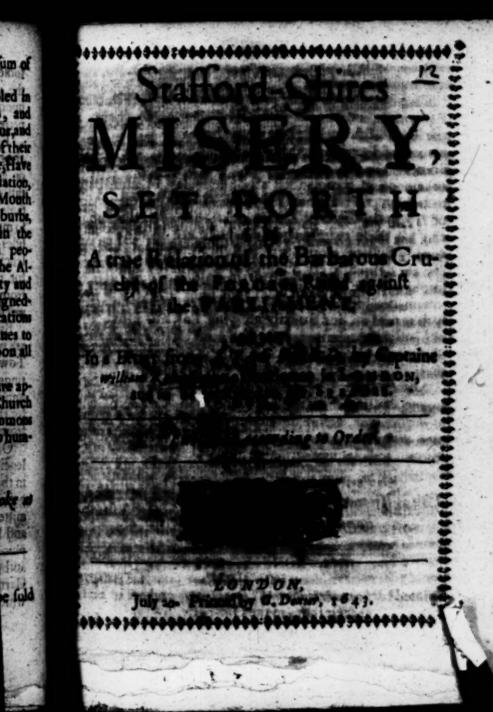
ble our fouls in fincerity before him.

This is Licenced, and emered into the Register books a Stationers Hall, according to order.

LONDON,

Printed for Iohn Wright and Thomas Bates, and are to be fold at their shops in the Old-baily, 1643.







((3) STA BUILDING Metions God in 18 pleas physican the op. were the trainings; Trumpet

Hwayes represent their and successes r, though accor ctions God Was pleas to Alby T Present apeterbeit Care to treathe Inhati tants of Burron (Phia are generally Well affected to the parliament fro Trumpet (3)

(+) tenant

(34) The surface of the state of the surface of the surf bluoni



enforming of wheel sold

Numb.4

THE

PARLIAMENT

Sand Carlo Con Lite To

Communicating His Intelligence

KINGDOME

From Theriday the \$3. of July to Theriday the 20 of July . 2643

His week our Scout had thoughts not to have put any thing in publike view to much is licenced already, but that he ftands to ingaged to Country friends who knows him to for their fatisfation onely he reports: First, the my Lord Generall having authored his mon at Britishill, and paid them, the number of whom both horse and foot, and their condition, he knows is fulficierally knowne not onely to the enemy, as appears by his stragling advancements this way in part, but also to his friends that know how it is , and how ever his company may thinke force forces engly have been spread for the reliate of Six William Walker condition, doubtlesse had about every way to have accommodated him, either by a supply or divertion, which latter he relolved up in and accordingly as fall as a number of weaks saddled me could be advanced from Briefshill towards Srony Straifferd not intending to stry there has go on; thinking so were with the forces Commanded by Six John Matheman, that is to say, those of Colonell Eventualls, The Lord Grayes, Northempembere men, and the Warnickeshire men; whole mather also fall short of what may be, and is thought; withold that which

should arengthen the linews, and the body soone perishes: But they not coming until Tuefday and Wednefday, he thought it best to stay there, and befides in his first dayes march there appeared a necessary almost of a flay, for weak were many of his infantrie, that they fell down by ten, and twenty at every village that they palt not able to go further; and here give leavethe he may a little speak forthat Noble Lord of whom he bath had much expe. rience, who certainly is right to the Caule or no man is; and if he hath been un. happy in a Counsell of War, must that reflect wholly upon himself I he never refused to punish any offender, were he proved fo, norwet to condescend to any thing that was Commanded or defired by those that fet him on worke, but he is wifer then to change upon the change of the affection of the multitude: Winnow but the chaffe from him and you will inade him as good Wheat as any in England, he that hath extreames to deale with, shall finde more distractions in a day, then can well be made right in a year; a house may be so evill built, that nothing will let it strait but taking it all in pieces, yet it may not be convenient at all times to to doe, and the house may be of good use though not so beautifull and complete; take heed there books running our of one extreame into another, there may be more cause to thinke him convertible that hath a shortnesse of honour and revenew, then him that is full and compleat in both, two or three strings are not amisse te a bow, men that have posterities may eye them, those that have not, will thinke it honour enough to live in a conftant maintenance of, or dying for a Cause deliberate ly undertaken for ; and in this fad though not despicable posture, leave we them with a vipater on their hands, which once flaken off by a victoryor two, they will againe be facrificed unto, And now our Scour is to give you in account of the actions of the West, but should be repentany, be should inven the proverbe, and fay he would feed you with . nectwice but feven times led Colwortes; he is therefore resolved to referre his friends to other papers, onely to give a little which he thinks is not yet published ; in that Wedneylay aght to bravely performed by those two Noble Cheiftaines Sir William Waller and Sir Ralph Hopson, he is affered from one of the enemies Scouts that there were about fourty or fifty Gentlemen; that had voluntarily put themselves under my Lord of Harford who being deserted by the tag rags, all but feven left their lives upon the place, this fad ftory he cannot omligebu is the matter poor Gentlemen ? What did you fight for ? did you think, had you furmifed that there would have been county sewards for you! no so, you were known too well many of you : The Jeinked party is onely to be rewarded, all the reft will be neglected or subservance so that faction, heless coco-

fo

ar.

þ.

un-

ver to

ke.

ici-

boo

nde

dic

ces,

Tot

k s

nke

hat

nen

our

it.

70,

40-

ren

fed

ers,

re-

thing that less is not, had these survived and the many more of that rank that have perished in this Watts, of which that faction hath been so predigall, how assisted with the Court, the Innex of Court, the Country, but these carried faction will never be a quiet, nor never consent to any agreement, it is to be seared untill the Nobility and Genery are extinct and the Commons biggared; Let Judgement without mercy fall upon them.

Sir William Wallers encounter with the Supplies Sent from Oxford is at large related a onety let the Scouts observation be added. that it was not impossible for supplies to have beene fent him : He it was knowne by before the Fixes and had had no relt from watching and fighting for fourteene dayes together; Sir williams Souldiers were men, not gods, time and paines will wafte Creatures, Good Tradimen have meterialls alwayes in readinesse; Warre is a Trade, or its to be feared, will be; Princes and States that are acquainted with Warre have Garrilons in which they have Souldiers, which they keepe in pay to preferve the Villages about, and the Countries behind, and upon an instant, and urgent occasion to be drawne forth, for the supply and reliefe of the Field, force and driving backe the enemy: These are the Nurseries; but Sir William had none of thele, but in freade of them, a ftrong and refoulte every, fresh and newly come from Oxford, where they are not kept in idlenesse, Acc, as they are longe where, but exercited against these he is engaged in point of honour to fight, but its past, he is routed, and looles all upon the matter but his men, most of whom are returned so Briftoll to him, and his old Comrade Sir Arthur Haflerigge. with his many fearres of honour; we call them fearres, because wee are put in very good bopes that thele will not end his dayes, but rather temper his courage. The late Lord of Tilbury was used to fay when he was first a fouldier; he loved to be in the forlorne hope fell, but after he had got a Balles or two in him, he could be content to take his friend along when hee went to fight; and now to encourage all that have a minde to contribute monies,

Da

Of

or to goe and adventure with those Worthies, in them know, that Sir William Waller intends this day to take the Field againe, and having reposed and refreshed himselfe and men, its probable may put the enemy to a harder taske next time, though if you aske the Ox ord Letters, they will tell you that many of their brave Captaines and Commanders came thort home, and others with broken heads in the last action, which is a black Rubbon for their Garland, and this is all our Scout hath from the West, except that Except is not relieved that we can heate of.

For the Army of the Lord Farface, the supresme Lord back for the present reduced to the Garrison towns of Hall, and Sir John Meldrum hath emptyed himselfe to augment my Lord Generall, and so we can give you nothing from them two latter, only we can tell you of some other forces that are like to be on foot shortly.

And firk we lee at hand a matter of thirty thouland Scots under the Command of Generall Left; We fay thirty thousand; for the number is not restricted in the Instructions : thele are to be contented out of the revene w of the lands of Roman and other Delinquents, not in the foure adjacent or neighbouring Counces, But in any part of the Kingdome, they are to come to defroy Popili power, not in the aforefaid Counties onely, but where ever they find them, and therefore looke to your felves ve Maffe-Mungers : there are many other instructions, but thele are the chiefe that relace to the Army ! There is much take of an Army to be called of Londoneres, and in all probabilistic it will be fuddenly done, but whether it will have a new Head or no is uncertaine, for they generally incline to goe under Sir William Waller, and for that purpole there are that have fableribed on Tuefday at Grofers Hall many thouland pounds, and others that have entred chemiefves to goe, ic will be good discretion to give life to both the Armies, as well that of Sir William, as my Lord Generall : but not to negle & or delert either : belides, thele Landen Forces, the County of Kint are failing a power of 4000, foote besides horse for defence of their County, and they have well done, and they had better done



had they been at a former; for we understood by our Scour, there have beene divers weekes en intenent Oxfard to lend Sir Harry, or fome other with a power thinker, and that men have beene lene before hand to prepare the people, and provide for them that had! . come, and time a pure thoused tile in that County and Surrey to joyne with them, and that moustless have begin and that Forces arescome of his Majoltionas far as Gillard, and that they threaten Faraham Caftin and alfo sharche people are up already in Kert, for the quelling at whom, the Parliament party are riling, and three Troopes of horister lens troop London but if they at Gilford filosid attvancaspeddily rits sebe fraced stan power will not be ful ficiento drive backe the energy, who fluthe with his Victories, hies out into all parts, plundering and fpoyling in Warwickshire, Leibelterfrine, Lincolnibire); Northempsonfairer and by other parties in Burkshire, Surrey, and all passs whate they come, who bring all horfe, run from places orplace undoing the people, the beggering of whom, is the beggering of all others, for begger the Commons, and the Landlord connor have his went, the Citizen and tradelman can have no imploymentant trade, the Clergy no Tithes, fo that all fuffer, which which bergered at the property which the story of line

There is a Partice intended to be put up to the Parliament, it is for the railing the City and Kingdome, and their joyning in Armes to one intended to goo against the enemy: Let it be observed and considered how affectionese the City of Landon, and the Commonwell England the land flow willing to venture their lives and offers for Religion and Liberties, and what pirty it is that such should suffer, wither in the laste of one, or other, but for the designent felic. Let it be considered;

Pieth, that the enemy inflrong numerous, and expert in Armes, and therefore a number as he is, stay yout ten times as many.

Secondly, that if a hundred thousand should gather together, they could not force the enemy to fight, he will be too swift for them, and if they put see with part, he will fee upon that, and in probability dissipate it.

D 2

Thirdly,

Thirdly, that if a party grow weake, its good that it reduce it felfe into a posture of defence, not offence, to lie upon advantages, not to give them.

Fourthly, its not good to adventure all at once, but to have many referves, whereas this party beaten, all is left: Let them that want imployment fight, those that have money or imployment pay them: Let the strongest places, especially nearest the enemy in a very County be Garrisoned, so shall you lose by some and some, and and it may be get in one place, as you told in amother: the struth is, at the first beginning of this war this action might have been put to an end, and set all straite, but now it cannot doe good, but hurt,

Lastly, if trading should wholly cease, if the husbandman should lay aside his Carr and Plough, there would instantly ensure Fastine and mucinies, and all would come to confusion in an instant.

We heare that the enemy hath funke certaine Ships in the river by Newcastle, by which meanes they thinke so make it impossible to trade thither, which will prove as prejudiciall so them as used the

The House of Commons have of themselves Ordered that there be forthwith raised 7000, Horse for the defence of the Parliament, City, Counties adjacent and Kingdome, and that they shall all appeare at their feverall Randevouze, as London, while, and the Northfolke, Susfalke, Hunsington, and Cambridge Shire Counties; all Cambridge, the time of their feverall appearances so be on Tuelday theas, July: the reason that induced the Houle of Commons hereunto, was a great body of the Kings Army that was moving towards Surrey; and as its conceived intend Kem: every man that fhall be appointed to finde a Horfe; is to give him that rides a moneths pay ; and officers of the Field are appointed to lift, muster, and order the faid seven thousand horse, whereof the City of London and Middlefex findes a thousand five hundred, Effex five hundred, Suffolke five hundred, Northfolke fix hundred, Hartford foure hundred, Cambridge three hundred, Huttington ono bility difficate it.

one hundred, Bedford three hundred, Northampton foure hundred, Buckinghamshire foure hundred, Barke-shire three hundred, Hampshire foure hundred, Suffex foure hundred, Surrey foure hundred, Kent fixe hundred.

This instant we are advertised that my Lord of Warwicke hath landed some forces neare Excepter, upon the approach of whom, they that lay before it less their quarters, and the City is now at liberty againe.

Both houses of Parliament have ordered a Fast to be kept in London and Westminster on Friday next, for our better humiliation, that God may prosper our designes the better. Master Hill, Master Vines, Master Spurstow are appointed to preach before the Parliament, It was granted at the request of the Assembly of Divines, and they further propounded to the Parliament for some speedy course to be taken for the better observation of the Lords day, and that the sins of Adultrie and insest may be more severely punished, and that none may be admitted to the Sacrament but such, as can give a good account to their minister of their sitnesse and preparednesseries the same: wherby so holy an Ordnance not be prophaed.

There were propositions brought in for the raising of additional Forces to those the Lord Fairfax hath in Hull, and in other parts of Yorkeshire, to go under the Command of Sir William Constable a Gentleman of knowne truth, whose valour appeared at the Battell at Edge-hill.

The King and Queene are come to Oxford, Her Majestie brought with her so great a power, that Sir John
Meldrum thought not good to encounter her, the iscome
conveniently, to the interting of Prince Maurice, whom
the Oxford Letters say is dead of the wounds he received at the last fight with Sir William Waller; and see
the foure hundred prisoners as they say, there taken
brought into Oxford, but it is believed they are mistaken
in the number.

This is Listenfed and Entred into the Half book according to order.

and infelt may be more lever to persisted and the

atta vibil no weeking W bas me and ring

Both hoal is of the in sucha ricus

Starffer are appointed to pro-

Printed by G. Bifbop, and R. White.

trich, whose valour appeared at the Battel.

d account to their minister of their fits essend p

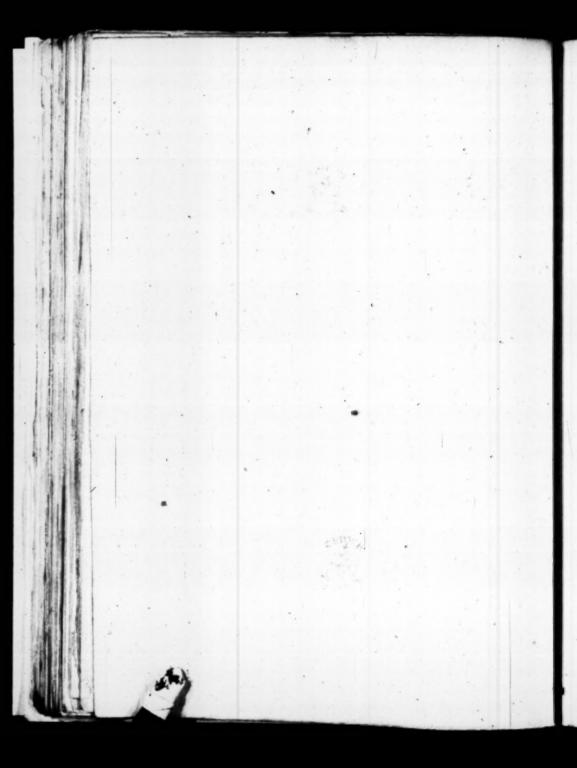
Rife, Melanchohik Pedants; what, amonde!

Now mi your dum per, when Rome fears to bu raide!

Rife, if your hibeths, Satyre, Sarcafmer fayir:

you are wondone; Religion may promyte.

Howard & more of it sprombers



A DISCOURSE, or PARLY, continued betwixt Partricism and Peregrine (upon their landing in France) touching the civill Wars of England and Ireland.

Peregrine.

Entle Sir, you are happily arrived on this shore; we are now upon firme ground, upon the faire Continent of France: we are not circumscrib'd or coopt up within the narrow bounds of a rheumatick Island; we have all Europe before us. Truely I am not a little glad to have shaken

hands with that rumbling Element the Sea; And for England, I never intend to see her againe, unlesse it be in a Map; nay, In statu quo nune, while this Faction reignes, had I lest one eye behind me, I should hardly returne thither to setch it; therefore if I be missing at any time, never looke for me there. There is an old Proverb, From a blacke German, a white Italian, ared Frenchman, I may adde one member more, and, from a Round-headed Englishman, The Lord deliver us.

Partricim. I have often crossed these Seas, and I found my selfealwayes pitifully sicke; I did ever and anone tell what Wood the Ship was made of; but in this passage I did not feele the least motion or distemper in my humors: for, indeed I had no time to thinke on sicknesse, I was so wholly taken up, and transported with such a pleasing conceit, to have left yonder miserable Island.

• Pereg. Miserable Island indeed; for I thinke there was never such a tyrannie exercised in any Christian Countrey under

by James Hower 2, B mly 1643.

Heaven; a tyrannie that extends not onely to the body, but the braine alfo; not only to mens fortunes and eftares, but it reaches to their very foules and consciences, by violented new coercive Oaths and Protestations, compos'd by Lay-men, inconsistent with the liberty of Christians. Never was there a Nation carried away by fuch a strong spirit of delusion; never was therea poore people so purblinded and Puppified, if I may say so, as I finde them to be; fo that I am at a stand with my selfe, whether I shall pitie them more, or laugh at them. They not onely kisse the stone that hurts them, but the hands of them that hurle it: they are come to that passive stupidity, that they adore their very perfecutors, who from polling fall now a fhaving them, and will flay them at last, if they continue this popular reigne. I cannot compare England, as the case stands with her, more properly, then to a poore beaft, ficke of the staggers, who cannot be cur'd without an incision. The Astronomers, I remember, affirme that the Moone (which predominates over all humid bodies) hath a more powerfull influence o're your British Seas then any other; fo that according to the observation of some Navigators, they swell at a spring tide in some places, above threescore cubits high: I am of opinion, that that inconstant humorous Planer, hath also an extraordinarry dominion over the braines of the Inhabitants; for when they attempt any Innovation (whereunto all Infulary people are more fubject then other Citizens of the world which are fixed upon the Continent) they fwell higher, their fancies worke stronglier, and so commit ftranger extravagancies then any other: witneffe thefe monfrous barbarismes and violences, which have been, and are daily offered to Religion and Instice, (the two grand supporters of all States) yea, to humane Reason it selfe, fince the beginning of these tumults.

And now, noble Sir, give me leave to render you my humble thanks for that true and folid information you pleafed to give me in London of these commotions.

During



During my short sojourne there, I lighted on divers odde Pamphlets upon the Seamstreffes stalls, whom I wondred to fee felling Paper theets in lieu of Holland: one the one fide I found the most impudent untruths (vouch'd by publike authority) the basest scurrillities, and poorest gingles of wit, that ever I read in my life; on the other fide I met with many pieces that had good stuffe in them, but gave mee not (being a stranger) a full fatisfaction, they look'd no further then the beginning of this Parliament, and the particular emergences thereof: But you have, by your methodicall relation, so perfectly instructed and rectified my understanding, by bringing mee to the very fource of these distempers, and led me all along the side of the current by fo ftreight a line, that I believe, who loever will venture upon the most intricate task of penning the story of these vertiginous times, will find himselfe not a little beholden to that piece, which, in deed may be term'd a short Chronicle rather then a Relation. Wee are come now under another clime, and here we may mingle words, and vent our conceptions more fecurely, it being, as matters stand, in your Countrey, more safe to speake under the Lilly then the Rose 3 wee may here take in, and put out freer ayre; I meane, we may discourse with more liberty: for, words are nought els but agre articulated, and coaquiated, as it were, into letters and syllables.

Patr. Sir, I deferve not these high expressions of your favourable censure touching that poore piece; but this I will be bold to say; That whosoever doth reade it impartially, will discover in the Author the Genius of an honest Patriot, and a Gentleman. And now me thinks I looke on you unfortunate Island, as if one did looke upon a Ship toss'd up and downe in distresse of wind and weather, by a furious tempest, which the more she tugs and wrastles with the soamie waves of the angry Ocean, the more the sury of the storme encreaseth, and puts her in danger of shipwrack; and you must needs thinke, Sir, it would move compassion in any heart, to behold a poore Ship

le

ic

ıg

B 2

in

in such a desperate case, specially when all his kindred, friends and fortunes; yea, his Religion, the most precious Treasure of all, are abourd of her, and upon point of fincking. Alas I can contribute nothing now to my poore countrey but my prayers and teares, that it would please God to allay this tempest, and cast over board those that are the true causers of it, and bring the people to the right use of Reason againe. It was well obferved by you, Sir, That there is a Nationall kinde of indifpofition, and obliquity of mind that rageth now amongst our people, and I feare it will be long ere they returne to their old English temper, to that rare loyalty and love which they were used to shew to their Soveraigne: for all the Principles of Monarchie are quite lost amongst us, those ancient and sacred flowers of the English Diadem are trampled under foot; nay, matters are come to that horrid confusion, that not onely the Prerogative of the Crowne, but the foundamentall Priviledge of the free-borne subject is utterly overthrowne, by those whose Predecessors were used to be the main supporters of it : fo that our King is necessitated to put himself in Armes for the prefervation not only of his own Regall rights, but of Magna Chartait felfe, which was never fo invaded and violated in any age, by fuch causlesse tyrannicall imprisonments, by such unexampled destructive taxes; by stopping the ordinary processes in Law, and awing all the Courts of Justice, by unheard of forced oaths and Affociations, and a thousand other acts, which neither prefident; Book esse or Statute can warrant, whereof, if the King had done but the twentieth part, hee had been cryed up to be the greatest Tyran that ever was.

Pereg. Sir, I am an Alien, and so can speake with more free-dome of your Countrey. The short time that I did eate my bread there, I selt the pulse of the people with as much judgement as I could; and I find, that this very word Parliament is become a kind of Idoll amongst them, they doe, as it were pin their salvation upon't; it is held blasphemie to speake against

it. The old English Maxime was : The King can doe no wrong; another Nominative case is now stept in; That the Parliament can do no wrong, nor the King receive any: And whereas there was used to be but one Desender of the Faith, there are now started up amongst you, I cannot tell how many hundreds of them. And as in the facred profession of Priest-hood wee hold, or at leastwife should hold, That after the Imposition of hands, the Minister is inspired with the Holy Ghost in an extraordinary manner for the enabling of him to exercise that Divine Function: fo the English are growne to fuch a fond conceit of their Parliament members, that as foone as any is chosen by the confus'd cry of the Common people to fit within the walls of that House, an inerring spirit, a spirit of infallibility presently entereth into him (10 that he is thereby become like the Pope, a Canon animatus) though some of them may haply be such flat and simple animals, that they areas fit to be Counsellors there, as Caligula's Horse was to be Consull, as the Historian tells us.

Pair. Touching Parliament, there breaths not a Subject under Englands Crowne, who hath a higher esteeme of it then I, it makes that dainty mixture in our government of Monarchie, Optimacie and Democracy, betwixt whom, though there be a kind of co-ordination of power during the fitting of Parliament, yet the two last, which are composed of Peers and People, have no power, but what is derived from the first, which may be called the foul that animates them, and by whose authority they meet, confult and depart: They come there to propose, not to impose Lawes; they come not to make Lawes by the fword; they must not be like Draco's Lawes, written in blood. Their King calls them thither to be his Counsellors, not Controllers; and the Office of Counsell is to advise, not to inforce; they come this ther to intreat, not to treat with their Liege Lord; they come to throw their Petitions at his feet, that fo they may find a way to his heart.

Tistrue, I have read of high things that our Parliaments have

done, but twas either during the nonage and minority of our Kings, when they were under protector ship, or when they were absent in a forraigne war, or in time of confusion, when there were competitors of the blood-royall for the Crowne, and when the number of both Houses was compleat and individed; but I never reade of any Parliament that did arrogate to it felfe fuch a power Paramount, fuch a Superlative Superintendence, as to checke the Prerogative of their Soveraigne, to question his megative voyce, to passe things, not onely without, but exprelly against his advice and royall command: I never heard of Parliament, that would have their King, being come to the meridian of his age, to transmit his intellectualls, and whole faculty of reason to them. I finde some Parliaments have been so modest and moderate (And moderation is the Rudder that should steerethe course of all great Councells) that they have declined the agitation and cognizance of some Rate affaires, humbly transferring them to their Soveraigne and his privie Counfell: a Parliament man then, held it to be the adaquate object of his duty, to study the welfare, to redresse the grievances, and supply the defects of that place for which he ferved; the Burgeois of Lime studied to find out something that might advance the trade of Fishing; he of Norwich, what might advantage the making of Stuffe; he of Rye, what might preferve their Harbour from being choaked up with Sand; he of Taveston, what might further the Manufacture of Kerseyes, and they thought to have complyed with the Obligation, and discharged the consciences of honest Patriots, without soaring above their reach, and roving at randome to treat of universals, to bring Religion to their barre, to prie into the Arcana Imperii, the cognizance of the one belonging to the King, and his interne Counsell of State: the other to Divines, who, according to the Etymologie of the word, use to be still conversant in the exercise and speculation of holy and heavenly things.

Pereg. I am clearely of your opinion in these two particu-

d

lars; for, feerecie being the foule of policie, matters of State should be communicated but to few 5 and touching Religion, I cannot fee how it may quadrat with the calling, and be homogeneour to the profession of Laymen, to determine matters of Divinity, who, out of their incapacity and unaptneffe to the worke, being not pares negotio; and being carried away by a wilde kind of Conscience without Science, like a Ship without a Helme, fall upon dangerous quick fands; fo that whilest they labour to mend her, they mar her, whilft they thinke to fettle her, they confound her, whilest they plot to prevent the growth of Poperie, they pauce the way to bring it in, by conniving at, and countenancing those monstrous Schismes, I observed to have crept into your Chruch fince the reigne of this Parliament : fo that one may justly fay, These your Reformers are but the executioners of the old project of the Jesuits, the main part whereofwas, and is still, to hurle the ball of discord, and hatch new opinions feill wext the Protestants, to make fractions and scissures betweene them, and so render their Religion more despicable and ridiculous.

But me thinks, matters are come to a strange passe with you in England, that the Indges cannot be trufted with the Law, nor the Prelats with the Gospell; whereas from all times, out of their long experience and yeeres, these two degrees were of men used to be reverenced for the chiefe Tiruch-men, and unquestionable Expeliers of both, which another power seemes now to arrogate to it felfe, as the inerring Oracle of both : but I pray God that these grand Refiners of Religion, prove not Quackfalvers at last; that these upstart Polititians prove not Impostors : for I have heard of some things they have done, that if Machiavell himselfe were alive, he would be reputed a Saint in comparison of them. The Roman ten, and Athenian thirty, were Babies to these; nay, the Spanish Inquisition, and the Bloet-Rade (that Councell of blood) which the Duke of Alva erected in Flanders, when he swore, That hee would drowne the Hollanders in sheir! their Butter-tubs, was nothing to this; when I confider the prodigious power they have assumed to themselves, and doe daily exercise over the bodies, the estates and soules of men.

In your former Discourse you told me, that amongst multitudes of other mischiefs, which this new Faction hathwrought, they have put division twixt all sorts and sexes, twixt all conditions, both of men and women; one thing more I may say they have done in this kind: for, they have laboured to putdivision between the Person of the holy Trinity, by making the first Person to be offended at the t voluntary genustexion and reverence which hath been from all times practised in the Christian Church to the name of the second Person; so that Issu-noship, as I have read in some of your profane Pamphlets, is growne now to be a word of reproach amongst you.

But to the point; there is one thing I can never cease to wonder at: that whereras at the beginning of this Parliament, there were as able and experienced, as from and well spoken Gentlemen, as any in the whole Kingdome, that sate in the House, and made the far major part, I wonder I say, that they would suffer this giddy-headed Faction to carry all before them in that violent manner, that they did not crush this Cocarrie in the shell.

Patr. First, Sir, you know there is nothing so agreeable to the nature of man, as noveltie; and in the conduct of humane affaires, it is alwayes seene, that when any new designeor faction is assort, the Projectors are commonly more pragmaticall and sedulous upon the worke; they lie centinell to watch all advantages, the Sand of their braines is alwayes running; this hath caused, this upstart Faction, to sticke still close together, and continue marvellously constant to their ends; they have been used to tyre and out-saft, to weary and out-warch the moderate and well-minded Gentlemen; sometimes till after midnight, by clancular and nocturnall sittings; so that as his Majestic sayes in one of his Declarations, most of their Votes

may

n-

at

he

ti-

17-

to

be

ey

m

ice

to

ine

ìi-

all

all

his

geley

he,

ter

nis

tes

av

may be faid to be nought elfe, but Verdists of a flaro'd lury. Another reason is, That they countenanced the flocking together of the promiscuous rabble from London, notwithstanding the two feverall motions the Lords made unto them, that t'ey might be suppressed by Parliamentary Order: This rioous crue awed the wonted freedome of speech in both Houses, cryed up the names, and confronted many of their Members: vet the fenew Polititians not onely connived at them, but call'd them their friends; and so they might well enough, or rather their Champions; for they had ordered the matter fo, that they were fure to have them ready at their devotion, at the heaving of a finger: and from this tumultuous mongrell crae, they derived their first encouragements to doe such high prodigious infolencies they have committed fince. Adde hereunto, that they complyed exceedingly besides with the Common Conneell of the City, they used to attend them earely and late, and knock heads together; and if any new thing was to passe in the House, they would first wair on them, to know their pleasure, and afterwards it should be propunded and put to Vote in the House: And how derogatory it is to the high Law-making councell, to make their chiefest Members wait from time to time on the Magistrates of the City, who in former times were used to attend them upon all occasions in Westminster, I am ashamed to thinke on; nor am I leffe alhamed to remember those base Artifices and indirect courses that were practis'd at the election of this pretended Major; here they tack'd about to a fecond choyce after the the first was legally made, and how the Common-Councell was pack'd up of the arrandest Schismaticks up and downe the City. And to that mutinous wealth-swolne City, and the said unbridled packe of oppidans (seconded afterwards by the Countrey clownes) who offered fuch outrages to Gods House, the Kings house, and the Parliament bouse, may be ascribed all our miseries, and the miscarriage of things : for they caused his Majesty to forfake his owne standing palace, to abfent

fent himselse from his Parliament, and make that unusuall progresse up and downe his Kingdome ever since, it put all Counsell at a stand, and in a consusion: But because the businesse may take better impression in you for the further illustration of it, I will relate unto you an old Egyptian Fable which comes pat to this purpose:

Upon a time, the Starres complained to Apollo, that hee difflayed his beames too much upon some malignant Planets; That the Moone had too great a share of his influence, and that he was carryed away too much by her motion: They complained also, that the constellation of Libra (which holds the ballance of Instice) had but a dim light, and that the Astrean Court was growne altogether destructive with divers other grievances. Apollo hereupon, commanded Mercury to summon a generall Synod, where some out of every Asterisme throughout the whole Firmament were to meet; Apollo told them, I am placed here by the finger of the Almighty, to be Monarch of the Skie, to be the measurer of Time, and I goe upon his errandround about the world every fourc and twenty houres: I am also the Fountaine of heat and light, which, though I use to dispence and difo fuse in equall proportions throughout the whole universe; yet I make difference twist objects, a Castle hath more of my light then a Cottage, and the Cedar hath more of me then the Shrub: But touching the Moone, (the second great Luminary) I would have you know, that she is dearest unto me, therefore let none repine that I cherish her with my beames, and confer more light on her, then upon any other. Touching the malignant Planets, or any other Star, of what magnitude foever; that moves not in a regular motion, or hathrunne any excentrique exorbitant course, or that would have made me to move out of the Zodiak, I put them over unto you, that upon due examination, and proofe, they may be unipheat'd, or extingu feed. But I would have this done with moderation; I would have you tok epe as meere as you can between the Tropiques and temperate Zones: I would have things reduced to their true principles, reformed, not ruin'd; I would not have the whole government of the Skie overturned for redresse of a few petty abuses; I would have the spirit of malice and lying, the spirit of partiality and injustice, the spirit of tyranny and rigor, the bese spirit of feare and jealousse to be far from this glorious Synod; I would have all private interests reslecting upon revenge or profit, to be utterly banished kence : moreover, I would not have you

to make grievances, where no grievances are, or dangers, where no dangers are, I would have no creation of dangers; I would have you to hufband time as parsimonionsly as you can, left by keeping too long together, and amusing the world with such tedious hopes of redresse of grievances, you prove your selves the greatest grievance at last, and so from Starres, become Comets: Lastly, I would have you to be very cautious how you tamper with my Soveraigne power, and chop Logick with mee in that point; you know what became of Him, who once presumed to meddle with my Chariot : Hereupon the whole hoff of Heaven being constellated these into one great Body, fell to a sersons deliberation of things; and Apollo himselfe continued his presence, and sate among st them in his full lustre, but in the meane time, whileft they were in the middest of their consultations, the leffer fort of the mongrell Starres which make up the Galaxia (the milkie way in Heaven) gather in a tumultuous diforderly manner about the body of Apollo, and commit many strange insolencies, which cansed Apollo (raking young Phosphorus with him) to retire himselfe, and to withdraw his light from the Synod: fo all began to be involved in a strange kinde of confusion and obscurity; they grouped in the darke, not knowing which way to move, or what course to take, all things went Cancerlike, retrograde, because the Sunne detained his beames from them?

Such as the Sun is in the Firmament, a Monarch is in his Kingdome : for, as the Wifest of men saith, In the light of the Kings countenance there is life, and I believe that to be the morall of this Astrean Fable.

Pereg. I thanke you a thousand times for this rare high fetcht Apologue; there is nothing illustrates things better, or fasteneth them more firmely in the mind, and makes the memory of them more pleasing to the fancie, then Apologues, Emblemes, Allegories and Parables: And now, that you compare a Monarch to the Sunne, I remember to have read in your story, of a complement that Marshall Byron put upon Q. Elizabeth, who, after a splendid audience, where the choycest Ladies about the towne were commanded to wair, when shee asked him, how he liked her Maids, he answered, Mad me, There is no body able to judge of the light of the Stars whilest the Sunne is up. A handsomer complement then that Lord (whom I will forbeare to name) who was sent from his late Majesty to condole

fent himselse from his Parliament, and make that unusuall progresse up and downe his Kingdome ever since, it put all Counsell at a stand, and in a consusion: But because the businesse may take better impression in you for the further illustration of it, I will relate unto you an old Egyptian Fable which comes pat to this purpose:

Upon a time, the Starres complained to Apollo, that hee displayed his beames too much upon some malignant Planets; That the Moone had too great a hare of his influence, and that he was carryed away too much by her motion: They complained also, that the constellation of Libra (which holds the ballance of Instice) had but a dim light, and that the Astrean Court was growne altogether destructive with divers other grievances. Apollo hereupon, commanded Mercury to summon a generall Synod, where some out of every Asterisme throughout the whole Firmament were to meet; Apollo told them, I am placed here by the finger of the Almighty, to be Monarch of the Skie, to be the measurer of Time, and I goe upon his errandround about the world every fourc and twenty houres: I am also the Fountaine of heat and light, which, though I use to dispence and difo fuse in equall proportions throughout the whole universe; yet I make difference twixt objects, a Castle hach more of my light then a Cottage, and the Cedar hath more of me then the Shrub : But touching the Moone, (the second great Luminary) I would have you know, that she is dearest unto me, therefore let none repine that I cherish her with my beames, and confer more light on her, then upon any other. Touching the malignant Planets, or any other Star, of what magnitude foever, that moves not in a regular motion, or hath runne any excentrique exorbitant course or that would have made me to move out of the Zodiak, I put them over unto you, that upon due examination, and proofe, they may be unspheat'd, or extingu fed. But I would have this done with moderation; I would have you tok epe as neere as you can between the Tropiques and temperate Zones : I would have things reduced to their true principles, reformed, not ruin'd; I would not have the whole government of the Skie overturned for redresse of a few petty abuses; I would have the spirit of malice and lying, the fpirit of partiality and insuffice, the fpirit of tyranmy and rigor, the bese spirit of feare and jealousie to be far from this glorious Synod; I would have all private interests reslecting upon revenge or profit to be utterly banished lence : moreover, I would not have you

to make grievances, where no grievances are, or dangers, where no dangers are, I would have no creation of dangers; I would have you to hufband time as parsimoniously as you can, lest by keeping too long together, and amusing the world with such tedious hopes of redresse of grievances, you prove your selves the greatest grievance at last, and so from Starres, become Comets: Lastly, I would have you to be very cautious how you tamper with my Soveraigne power, and chop Logick with mee in that point; you know what became of Him, who once presumed to meddle with my Chariot : Hereupon the whole hoft of Heaven being constellated thus into one great Body, fell to a serious deliberation of things; and Apollo himselfe continued his presence, and sate among it them in his full lustre. but in the meane time, whilest they were in the middest of their consultations, the leffer fort of the mongrell Starres which make up the Galaxia (the milkie way in Heaven) gather in a tumultuous diforderly manner about the body of Apollo, and commit many strange insolencies, which caused Apollo (taking young Phosphorus with him) to retire himselfe, and to withdraw his light from the Synod: fo all began to be involved in a strange kinde of confusion and obscurity; they grouped in the darke, not knowing which way to move, or what course to take, all things went Cancerlike, retrograde, because the Sunne detained his beames from them :

Such as the Sun is in the Firmament, a Monarch is in his Kingdome : for, as the Wifest of men saith, In the light of the Kings conntenance there is life, and I believe that to be the morall of this Astrean Fable.

Pereg. I thanke you a thousand times for this rare high fetcht Apologue; there is nothing illustrates things better, or fasteneth them more firmely in the mind, and makes the memory of them more pleasing to the fancie, then Apologues, Emblemes, Allegories and Parables: And now, that you compare a Monarch to the Sunne, I remember to have read in your story, of a complement that Marshall Byron put upon Q. Elizabeth, who, after a splendid audience, where the choycest Ladies about the towne were commanded to wait, when shee asked him, how he liked her Maids, he answered, Mad me, There is no body able to judge of the light of the Stars mbilest the Sunne is up. A handsomer complement then that Lord (whom I will forbeare to name) who was sent from his late Majesty to condole

the Arch Duke Albertu his death, did put upon the late In. fanta at Bruxtl, who when the Infanta had made an Apologie, That the could not entertaine bim then, in that high degree that the Ambaffador of fo great a King deferved, it being a time of mourning: he answered, Madam, This turnes to my advantage; for it were dangerous to looke upon the Sunne, unleffe some cloud interposed, Your Britannick Sun, though he be now o're-fet with these unluckie clouds, engendred of the vapors of distempered braines, and the rotten hearts of many of his owne meniall fervants, who have proved like the fonnes of Serviah unto him, ingratefull monsters, yet is he still in his owne orb, and will, when this foule weather's passed, and the ayre cleared a little by thunder, thine more gloriously and powerfully then before, it being a maxime of State, That Rebellion suppressed, makes a Prince the stronger; And Rebellion durst never yet looke a Prince long in face: for the Majestie of Gods anointed, useth to dart such refulgent piercing beames, that dazle the eyes of disloyalty, and strikes her starke blind at last. And truly, as you say, Tamalfo clearely of opinion, that these ingratefull Londoners, as they were the comencers, fo have they been the continuers and contrivers of this ugly Rebellion ever fince; They feeme to have utterly forgotten who hath given them the fword, and by, and from whom they hold their Charter. Their Corporations are now growne body politicks, and fo many petty Republikes amongst them; fo that they begin to fine!! ranke of a Hanf-town, Poore simple Amimals, how they suffer their pockets to be pick'd, their purses to be cutshow they part with their vitall firits every week; how desperatly they post on to poverty, and their owne ruine, fuffering themselves in lieu of Searlet-gownes, to be governed by a rude company of Red-coats, who twixt plundring, affessements, and visits, will quickly make an end of them. I feare there is some formidable judgement of regall revenge hangs over that City; for the anger of a King is like the roaring of a Lyon, and I never read yet of any City that contested with

with her Soveraigne, but the smarted soundly for it at last. The present case of London beares a great deale of proportion with that of Monpellier here in France, in Charles the feventh's time; for when that towne had refused the publishing of many of the Kings Edicts and Declarations, murthered some of his Ministers and Servants, abused the Church, and committed other high acts of infolencie; the Duke of Berry was fent to reduce the towne to obedience, the Duke prefled them with fo hard a fiege, that at last 600. of the best Citizens came forth in procession, bare-headed, and bare-footed, with white wands in their hands, and halters about their necks, to deliver the keys of all the gates to the Duke, but this would not ferve the turne, for two hundred of them were condemned to the gallies, two hundred of them were hang'd, and two hundred beheaded, the King faying, he offered thole as victimes for the lives of his fervants whom they had murthered with the false sword of Justice.

But, Sir, I much marvell how your Church-government, which from all times hath been cryed up to be so exact, is so fuddenly tumbled into this confusion? how your Prelates are fallen under so darke a cloud, considering that divers of them were renowned through all the Reform'd Churches in Christen. dome for their rare learning and pietie? At the Synod at Dort, you know, fome of them affifted, and no exception at all taken at their degree and dignity; how came it to passe, that they are now fallen under this Eclypse, as to be so persecuted, to be pulh'd out of the House of Peers, and hurried into prison ? I

pray you be pleased to tell me.

Patr. Sir, I remember to have read in the Irish Story, That when the Earle of Kildare, in Henry the eighth's time, was brought before the Lord Deputy for burning Caffiles Church, he answered, My Lord, I would never bave barns the Church, unlesse I had thought the Bishop had been in it; for 'twas not the Church, but the Bishop I aim'd at. One may say soof the Anglican Church at this present, that these fierie Zolors, these

vaporing

about

Griff

rever

colon

merc

in O

booti

4 Pe

the a

Cav

both

Tre

foet

ded

fo sh

the

bers

blos

fill

COTI

dec:

Th

for

foet

46

Cz

vaporing Sciolists of the times are so furiously enraged against this holy Primitive order; fome out of Envie, fome out of Ma. lice, some out of Ignorance, that one may say, our Church had not been thus fet on fire, unlesse the Bishops had been int. I grant there was never yet any Profession made up of men, but there were fome bad; we are not Angels upon earth; there was a Indas amongst the first dozen of Christians, though Apostles, and they by our Savieur's owne election; Amongstour Prelates, peradventure (for I know of no accufation fram'd against them yet) some might be faultie, and wanting moderation, being not contented to walk upon the battlements of the Church, but they must put themselves upon stilts; but if a golden chaine hath happily a copper linke, two or three, will you therefore breake and throw away the whole chaine. If a few Shope-makers (I confesse the comparison is too homely, but I had it of a Scots Doctor) fell Calfes skin for Neats leather, must the Gentle-Craft be therefore utterly extinguish'd, and must wee goe bare foor therefore? Let the persons suffer in the Name of God, and not the holy Order of Episcopacy. But because you defire to be further informed of the procedures against Bishops, I will relate unto you another Apologue which principally glaunceth at this fubject:

Upon a time the Birds met in Councell, for redresse of some extravavagancies that had flowne into the volatill Empire; Nor was it the first time that Birds met thus; for the Phryglan Fabler tells us of divermeetings of theirs: And after him we reade that Apolonius Thyaneus, undertook the interpretation of their language, and to be their Dragoman.

They thus assembled in one great Covie by the call of the Eagle thin unquestioned lereditary King, and by vertue of his royall authority. Complaints were brought, that divers Cormorants and Harpies, with other Birds of prey, had got in among st them, who did much annoy and invaluable publique liberty: sundrie other Birds were questioned, which cansid some to take a timely flight into another ayre.

As they were thus consulting for advancement of the common good



man Rookes, Horne-Owles and Sea-guls flock'd together, and fluttered Citizens, about the place they were affembled in, where they kept a hideous noyle, and committed many outrages, and nothing could fatisfie them, but the Griffons head, which was therefore chops off and offered up as a facrifice Ear. Stroff. to make them leave their chattering, and appeade their fury for the time. Creft.

They fell foule afterwards upon the Pies, who were used to be much reverenced, and to sit upon the highest pearch in that great Assembly: they called them Idolatrous and inauspicious Birds, they hated their mixt colour, repined at their long traine, they tore their white feathers, and were ready to peck out their eyes: they did what they could to put them in Owles feathers, to make them the more hated, and to be star'd and hosted at where soever they passed. The Pies being thus scar'd presented a Perition to the royall Eagle, and to this his great Counfell, that they might be secured to repaire safely thither to sit and consult, according to the ancient Lawes of the Volatill Empire continued so many ages without controllment or question: in which Petition they inserted a Protest or Caveat, that no publike Act passe should in the interim. This Supplication, both for matter and forme, was excepted against, and cryed up to be high Treason, specially that indefinite Protest they had made, that no Alt whatsever should be of any validity without them, which was alledged to derogue firom the High Law-making power of that great Counsell, and ten- . udto retard and disturb the great affaires which were then in agitation: so the poore Pies, as if by that Petition they had like the Black-bird voyied Lime to catch themselves, for Turdus cacat sibi malum, were sudduly hurried away into a Cage, and after ten long Moneths canvassing of the point, they were unpearch'd, and rendred for ever uncapable to be members of that Court, they were strucke dumb and voyce-lesse, and suddenly blowne up away thence wishout any force of powder, as once was plotted against them. But this was done when a thin number of Birds had kept fill together, and stuck close against them, and after that the Bill conterning them had been once ejected, which they humbly conceived by the excient order of that Court could not be re-admitted in the same Session. They Petitioned from the place they were cooped in that for heavens fake, for the honour of that noble Counsell, for truth and justice sake, they being as free-borne Denisons of the ayre kegion, as any other Volatils whatsever, their charge might be perfected, that so they might be brought to alegall triall, and not forced to languish in such captivity. They pleaded to have done nothing but what they had precedents for : And touching the Civent they had inserted, it was a thing usuall in every inferiour Court

good,

inft

N4-

had.

r. I

but

Was tles,

Pre-

inft

be-

irch,

aine

fore

akers

of a

Wee

ae of

u de-

ops,

pally

PAVA-

e first

livers

neus,

man.

their

Com.

other

TUAN

anfed

of Indicaure, and had they then forborne to have done it, they had berayed their owne nelt, and done wrong to their successors. It was affirmed they had beene members of that Body politique, long before those lower pearch'd Birds, who now would cast them out; and that they had been their best friends to introduce them to have any thing to doe in that generall Counfell: they prayed they might not be fo cruelly used, a the Solan-goofe, and Redfhanke had used them, who were not content to braile and clip their wings onely, but to leave them fo that they fould never grow againe; to handle them so unmercifully, was not the way to make their alverfinies Birds of Paradife: In fine, they advised them to remember what the ficke Kite's mother answered him, when he defired hered prayto the gods for him, How canst thou, said she expect any good from the gods, whose temples thou halt so often violated? At last, upon the importunity and pitifulnesse of their Petitions, the accusation of Treason, which kep: fuch a norfe at first, being declined against them, they were releafed in the morning, but cooped up againe before night; and after the revolution of foure full Moones, they were restored agains to a conditional liberty, under which they remaine till this day.

Holland.

There wants not some, who affirme, that in this great Counsell of Birds, there were some Decoyes, (and't is well knowne where Decoyes were first bred) who called in, not only these mongrell obstreperous Birds from abroad to commit such outrages as were spoken of before, but drew after them alto many of the greatest Birds, who fate in that Affembly, to follow them whither they lifted: Others, who were of a more generous extraction, disdained to be such Buzzards, as to be carried away hood-wincked in that manner, to be Birds of their feather. Thus a vilble faction was barched in this great Counsell; as if the faid Deco; es bad disgorged and let fall Come graines of Hemlock feeds amongst them: Or, as if Some Spinturnix, that farall incendiary Bird, or some ill-boding Scrich-Owle, which as Stories tell us appetred once at Rome, in a famous, though unfortunate great Councell, (when there was a schisme in the Popedome) had appeared also here. There wanted not also amongst them some Amphibious Birds, as the Barnacle, which is neither Fish nor Fowle; and the cunning Batt, who sometimes professeth himselfe a Bird, sometimes a Moule, I will not fartlete were any Paphlagonian Birds among st them, who are knowne to have double hearts: But 'tis certaine that in this confusion there were Come matevolent Birds, and many of them fo young that they were fearce fledg'd, who like the Walpe in the Fable conspired to fire the Eagles neft; a nd M'affe may sometimes doe mischiefe to an Eagle, as a Monse to an Elephant: Elephant: Moreover, some of these high brained Birds slew so high that they seemed to arrogate to themselves, and exercise the royall power of the Eagle; but let them take heed; were know what became of the Crow upon the Ram's backe, when she thought to imitate the Eagle: And it was observed that they were most eager to attempt those high insclencis against Jove's Bird, who had been starken naked, and as bare as Cootes, untesse had feathered them; so that the little last was more gratefull to Hops Bire then those Birds were to the Eagle, their liege Lord, I ut the high-borne Bird with the two golden wings, the noble Faulcons, the Mettlets, the Rovans, the Swan, the Chough, and all the ancient Birds of the mountaines remained fait full and sirme to the Eagle, and scorned to be carried away by such Decoyes; As also the generous Oftriches, who unlesse they had had an extraordinary stomach, could not have digested such yron pills

as were offered them.

had ...

was

fore

bey

2 44

tta

nld

ta

re-.

rto(

m

he

on,

re-

he

all

is.

1-

u

The forefaid destractions continued stills and increased more and more in that generall convention of Birds; therefore the Turle would stay there no longer, there was fo much gaull among st them : the Pelican flew away, he far piety fo vil fied; the Dove was weary of their company, he found no simplicity and plane dealing among st them: And the Kings-Fisher, the Halcyon fihe Embleme of Pies) quite ferfooke them, hee found fo much jarring diffentions and bandings on all fides; the Swallow affo, who had so ancient and honorable a ranke amongst them, got into another ayre, he fore-saw the weather was like to be so foule: And lastly, Philomela, the Queen of Volatills, who was partner of the Eagle's neft, abandoned them quite, and put a Sea 'twixt her and them; nay, the Eagle himselfe withdrew his royall presence from them; so the Decoyes afore-faid carried all before them, and compoted themselves by their Orders in that highth, as if like the Lapwing, every one had a Crowne on his head; they so enchanted in a manner, all the common fore of the Oppidan rurall, and Sea-birds, and infused such a credulity into them, that they believed they had an inerring spirit, and what came from them, was as true as the Pentuteuch: Moreover, it was hiewdly suspected, that there was a plot amongst them to let in the Storke, who is never feen to stay long in any Monarchie.

Pereg. Sir, by this Ornilogicall Apologue, you have not onely confirmed, but also enriched, and much enlarged my understanding in the knowledge of things. Good Lord, how pitifully were those pore Prelates handled; what a Tartarian kind of D tyrannic

Bishops in that manner, causa adduc inaudita, and afterwards afterwards not to be able to frame as much as an acculation of misdemeaner, against them, much lesse of Treason, whereof they were first impeached with such high clamors: But I conceive it was of purpose, to set them out of the way, that the new Fastion might passe their worke about; for whilest nhey were thus reclused and absent, they were thrust out of doores, and ejested out of their owne proper ancient inheritance, as it were. But would not all this, with those unparalless in Bells for Grace you mentioned in your first Discourse, which had formerly passes, suffice to beger a good understanding, and make them contains their Knig.

Adj of Dath in his Majetty, they wer to far, that 'twas not Adj of Dath in his Majetty, they wer to far, that 'twas not Indicient for him to give up his Tower, his Fleet-Royall, his Magazines, his Forte; and Cafeler and Servanes, but homist deliver up his Sword into their thands, All the Souldiery and Milisary forces of the Land; nay, he must give up his very Frider-families unto them; he must refigue his owne heafon, and with an implicit Familiand Olivid Okedience, he must be lieve, who they did, was to make him glorious; and if at any time he taxed them, or prescribed wayes for them to proceed and expedite matters, or if he advised them in any thing, they tooke it in a kind of indignation, and twas presently cryed up to be Breach of Priviledge.

Price. There is no way in my conceit, to make a King more inglorious, both at home and abroad, then to differme him; and to take from him the command and disposing of the Militia throughout his Kingdome, is directly to different him, and wrest to sword out of his hand: and how then can he be term'd A Different him can he be term'd a street way to expose him to scorne and derision; truely,

end

rds

of

ey

ive

Vi-

pes

ills

lut

UO

1,

p'd

ot

is

c-

li-

7-

th

cy

n,

s,

n-

i-

re

1;

nd

13

28

as I conceive, it was a thing most unfit for them to aske, or him to grant: But I pray Sir, be pleased to informe mee further touching this particular.

Patr. Because I find your Genine to be delighted with Apologues, I will goe on to illustrate this point unto you that way, I began with the Heavens, I then descended to the lower Region of the Apre, and now I will bring you to the Earth.

Upon a time, The Flowers assembled, and met in one generall Counsell, by the authority and fummous of the Soveraigne Role, their undoubted naturall King, who had taken the Lilly for his royall floufe. The down of Heaven fell plentifully upon this happy conjunction, which made them to Bourgeon, to propagate amp profter exceedingly, in fo much, that the freet fragrant odor which they did caft, diffused it selfe over all the easth. To this meeting came the Violet, the Gilliflower, Rolemary, the Tulyp, Lavander and Thyme, the Cinquetoyle (though of an exotique plantation,) had an honourable ranke amongst them; and as some observed, get too much credit with the royal Rose. The Flowers of the field were admitted atfo to the great Counfell: the Coullip, the Hanyluckle and Dailie bad their Detegates there prefent; to confult of a Reformation of certaine abuses which had taken rooting in the Common-weates of Flowers, and being all under the Role, they had priviledge to peake of all things with freedome; complains were made, that much Cockle Melampad and Dare nel, with other noxious Herbs and Tares were creft in amongst them; that the Poppie did pullulat soo much with divers other griovances: The successe of this Senat, this great Bed or Polic of living Flowers, mas like: to prove very prosperous, but that the herb Briony, Wormwood, Wolfebane, Rue, and Hemlocke, (the emblemes of Sedition, Malice, Feare, Anbition and Jealousie) thrust in amongst them, and much distampered their proceedings: Thefe brought in with them the But, which exceedings ly retarded and intempled all bufinesses; and it was thought, schat the Thille was too meddling among it them; which heade master's grow to that arimony and confusion, as if the herb Mortus diaboli had gut in amongst them. Among st piany of her good-morrowes, they propounded to the Hale's that he should part with his prickles, and transmit his frangth that way to be disposed of by them; the Role tiked var this hold request of theirs, though couched in wery smooth language, but answered, I base his parse condescended to every thing wenhouse prepounded, much more then any of

my Predecessors did; but touching these prickles, which God and nature bath given mee, and are inherent in mee and my stocke from the begining, though they be but excressencies, yet you know they fortifie and arme me, Armat Spina Rolam, And by them I protect you and your rights from violence; and what protection I pray can there be without frength? therefore I will by no meanes part with them to enfeeble my regall Power. but will retaine them ftill, and bequeanh them to my Posterity, which I would be loth to betray in this point; nor doe I much value what that fills insected Animal, the King of Bees tells mee sometimes, when humming up and downe my leaves, he would buzze this fond beliefe into mee, that it added much to his Majesty that nature gives him no sting as all other Bees have, because hee should rely alsogether upon the love and loyalty of his subjects. No, I will take warning by the Eagle, the King of Volatille and by the Lyon, King of Quadrupedals, who (as the Prince of Moralists report) when by faire insinuations the one had parted with his tallons. the other with his teeth indengles, wherem their might, and confequently their Majesty consisted, grow afterwards contemptible to all creatures and quie lost that naturall alleigeance and awe which was due unto mee the one from all Birds, and to the other, from all Beafts of Field and Forch'

flowers, the matter of it is so closely put together and made up; but I pray Sir, What should be the reason, that they made that extravagant proposall for mannaging the Militia throughout this land.

Patr. They cry'd out that the Kingdome was non point of being ruin'd; that it was in the very jawes of destruction; that there were forreigne and inland plots against it: all which are prov'd long since to be nothing else but meere Chymera's; yet people for the most part, continue still grossely beforted, that they cannot perceive to this day, that these forg'd seares, these Vtopian plots, those publike Idea's were fram'd of purpose, that they might take all the martiall power into their hands; that so they might without controlement cast the government of Church and state into what mold they pleased, and ingrosse the chiefest offices to themselves: And from these imaginary invisible dangers proceeded these visible calamities, and grinding palpable

palpable pressures which hath accompanied this odius warre ever since.

Pereg. Herein me thinks, your Staffis have shewne themfelves politique enough, but not so prudent; for Prudence and
Policy, though they often agree in the end, yet they differ in
election of the meanes to compasse their ends: The one serves
himselse of truth, strength of Reason, and integrity, and gallantnesse in their proceedings; the oteer of sections, fraudulence,
lies, and other simister meanes; the worke of one is lasting and
permanent, the other worke moulders away, and end in infamy;
for frand and frost alwayes end foule. But how did they require
that most rare and high unexampled trust his Majesty reposed
in them when he before passed that (total) Act of continuance,
a greater trust then ever English put in Parliament. How did
they performe their solemde promise and deepe Protestations,
to make him the most glorious (at home and abroad) the richest

and best belovedst King that ever raigned in that Island.

37.60

ein

f

Patr. Herein I must confesse, I they held very ill correspondence with him; for the more hee trusted them, the more diffident they grew of him; and truly, Sir, herein white differs not so much from blacke, as their actions have been disconsonant to their words: Touching the first promise, to make him glorine; if to fuffer a neighboring Nation to demand and obtaine what they pleased of him; if to breake capitulation of peace with a great forreigne Prince by the renvey of the Capuchins, and divers other Acts; if to bring the dregs and riffraffe of the City to domindere before his Court gato, notwithstanding his Proclamations; if to confront him and feeke his life by fire and sword in open field, by open defiance, and putting him upon a defensive warre; if to vote his Queen a Tragtreffe, to shoot at her, to way-lay her to destroy her, if to hinder the reading of his Proclamations, and the fleight in of his Declarations enclosed in Letters, fign'd and seal'd with his owne hand, for feare they should bring the people to their wits againe; if

co call them fetters of gold, divellift devices, frang ht with dollrines of division, reall mistakes, absurd suppositions, though never dropt from Princes pen, more full, more rationall and ftrong finary expressions; if to faffer every fhallow brain'd Scoplist to preach every Pampbletter to print; every totten he irted man or woman toprate what they please of him and his Queen; if to fleight his often acknowledgement, condiffentions, retractations, pronustiations of Peace, and proffers of Pardon; if roendeavour to bring him to a kind of fubmission; if to bar him of the attendance of Domestiques, to abuse and imprison his messengers, to hang his fervants for obeying his Commission; if to preferre the fafety and repute of five ordinary men, before his honoue and being actually impeath'd of Treason, to bring them in a kind offriumph to his Houle; if for subjects to Article, Treat and Capitulate hith him; if to tamper with his Confrience, and make him forget the solemne facramentall oath at his Coranast, on; if to develt him of all regall rights, to take from him the election of his fervants and officers, and bring him backe to a kind of minority; if this be to make a King glorion, our King is made glorious enough. Touching the second promife to make him the richest King that ever was ; if to denude him of his native fights, to declare that hee hath no property in any thing but by way of truft, not fo much property as an Phili King; if to take away his customes of his inheritance; if to take from his Exchequer and Mint; if to thrust him out of his owne townes, to fuffer a lowfie Citizen to lie in his beds with in his royall Castle of Windfor, when hee himselfe would have come thither to lodge; if to enforce him to a defensive warre, and cause him to engage his Jewells and Plate, and plunge him a bottomeleffe gulph of debt for his necessary defence; if to anticipate his revenue royall, and reduce him to fuch exigents that he bath featee the subfishence of an ordinary Gentlemans if this be make a rich King, then is our King made fufficiently sich. Concerning their third prantifes o make him the beft beloved

loveds King that ever was sift o'call all the afperfions that post fibly could be devised upon his government by publique claborate remonstrances; if to suffer and give Texts to the strongest lung'd Pulpiteers to poy fon the hearts of his subjects, to intoxicate their braines with fumes of forg'd jealousies, to possesse them with an opinion, that he is a Papill in his heart and confequently hath a deligne to introduce Popery; if to fleight his words his promiles ; if to his Asseverations, Oaths and Prorestations, when he calls beaven and earth to witnesse, when he defires no bleffing otherwife to fall upon himfelfe, his wife and children, with other pathetick deep-fetcht expressions, that would have made the meanest of those millions of Christians which are his vellals to be believed; if to proted Delinquants. and proclaim'd Traytors against hims if to fusitate, authorife, and encourage all forts of subjects to heave up their hands agrich and ley ic agmes to emancipate themselves from that narurall all geopces loyalty, and fubjection, wherein, they and their for fathers were eve tied to his royall Progenitors ; if to make them five are and damne themselves vinto a rebellion ; if this be to make a King beloved, then this Parliament hath made King Charles the best beloved King that ever was in England.

properly then to that in this Kingdome; in King John's time, which in our French Frenche, beares to this day the infamous name of Inquiri de Branvoisin; Then Peasans then out of a surfer of plenty, had growne up to that heighth of infolence, that they confronted the Genere, and gathered in multitudes, and put themselves in armes to suppresse them; and this popular tumult never ceased till Charles le Sage suppressed it; and it made the Kings of France more puissant ever since for it much increased their Finances, oin regard that these extraordinary taxes which the people imposed upon themselves for the support of the war, bath continued over since a firme revenue to the Crowne; which makes me thinke of a fractious speech of

the late Henry the Great, to them of orleans: for whereas a ter imposition was laid upon them, during the league by Ministral la Chastre, who was a great stickler in those wars, they petrioned Henry the fourth, that he would be oleased to take of the taxe, the King asked them, Who had laid that taxe upon them; they said Mons. de la Castre, during the time of the League, the King replyed, Pais que Monssieur de la Charre vom I had puil vous dessigne; and so the said taxe com investito this day.

I have observed in your Cronicles that it hash been the face of your Kings to be bassled often by perty companions; as Iack Stpane, Was Tyler, Cade, Warbecke and Symnel. A Wasternay sometimes doen threw turne to the Hagle, as you faid before; your Island hath been fruitfull for Rebellions, for Island there hapned neere upon a handred since the last Conquest, the City of London, as I setnember, in your Storie hath rebelled seven times at least, and forseited her Charter I know not how often, but she bled soundly for it at last, and commonly the better your Princes, treworse your people have been, as the ede stands, I see no way for the King to establish a seeled peace, the by making a fifth Conquest of you i and for London, there might be a way found to prick that tympany of pride wherewish the swells.

Patr. Tis true, there hath been from time to time may odde Infurrections in England, but our Kings gathered a greater strength out of them, the inconstant people are always accessory their miseries. Kings Prerogatives are like the Ocean, which as the Civilians tellous, if he lose in one place, he gets in another. Care and Crosse ride behind Kings, and the lamethy say, may be eclypsed awhile, but they will thine afterwards with a stronger buttre. Our gracious Soveraigne hath these three or source years passed a kind of orders or flery trail. He hath been matriculated and served halfe an Appreciation in the Schoole of Affliction; I hope God will please shortly to carcell the Indenture, and restore him to a sweeter liberty the



Numb.z.

SPECIALL PASSAGES CONTINUED,

From the 18th to the 22th of July, 1643.



hem.

是中国是是由

N Thursday last being the 20th of this instant July, a Petition was presented to the honourable House of Commons, by divers eminent and able Citizens in the name of themselves, and about thousands other able and resolute Citizens of London that subscribed thereunto, which was very heartly and thankfully received by that House: The-

contents of which Petition were to this purpose. That the said House would be pleased to give way for the speedy raising and lilling of an Army of 20000 Horse and Foot in the Cirie of London and parts adjacent, for the sooner ending of the distractions amongst us, and the rooting out of the Popish and forraigne Armies now raised and continued in this Kingdome to destroy us, the true Protestant Religion, and utterly to subject our Lawes and Liberties, and thereby to inslave us and our posterity to the syranny of a sew ambitious and blood-thursty persons, who have drawne the King into this destructive warre against the Parliament. And withall they desired that the House would be pleated.

sere therein mentioned for the listing of the Petitioners and others that should goe forth in this service, which for the substance was granted, onely in regard that their nominating of a Committee was against the Priviledges of the House, that part of the Petition was not consented unto: But the House of Commons have themselves appointed a Committee for the purpose aforesaid. And afterwards Mr Speaker, according to the Order of the House, returned thankes to the petitioners for their special care of the good of the Patliament, Citic and Kingdome. And so the petitioners were dismissed.

The malignant inhabitants of the County of Kent lately affembled together in an hostile manner, to the disquiet and disturbance of that County, and places adjacent, expecting it seems, to have had a party of the Kings Army to have countenanced them in this seditious action, for that the Duke of Lenox had lately (as is reported) a Commission given him under the great Seal at Oxford, whereby he was made Generall of all Forces raised in the County of Kent, Surry and Sussex, and power given him to kill and slay all that should oppose him: But he, nor any other appearing from thence for that purpose, upon Colonell Havingoing down to them on Tuesday last, with 8 Troops of Horse, they are dispersed some of them, but are since-much increased.

This day the noble Lords, and the honourable House of Commons now assembled in Parliament, having intelligence of the said insurrection in the County of Kent, have ordered that a Declaration shall be sent from both Houses into the County of Kent, declaring, that as many of them as have lately assembled them selves there in a warlicke posture, without their order, as shall submit themselves to lay down their Armes, shall be received into the savour of both Houses; or otherwise to be proceeded against as disturbers of the peace of that County.

It was then also ordered by the Honourable House of Com-



tuons, that all such Colonels, Captaines, and other Officers that have received money of the State for the raising of Forces, and are in pay, that they shall by Tuesday next, being the 26 of this instant July, repaire to his Eccellencie the Earle of Esse, with such forces as they have already raised, or to such service for which they are designed by his appointment, upon the paine of punishment that shall be inflicted on them according to Martiall Law.

The King and Queen are both gone forth from Oxford with great thrength of Horse and Foot, for what place it is not yet certainly knowne; but some conceive for Bristoll, or to meet with Sir William Waller, that place being of great consequence to him, if he could go in it.

Prince Maurice is also marched forth with 4000 Hotse against the Citie of Glocester; but is thought Sir W. W. will incounter him by the way, which that he may the better do against so great a power, it is necessary that our London Forces should bee sent with all expedition to him.

li-

25.

ed

e-

im

ies

)c.

nt,

6.0

nto

005

Upon examination of the Lord Gray of Wark for his refulall togoe as a Commissioner for the Parliament into Scotland, it appeared that he had sufficient and just grounds for his deniall, and his grounds and reasons therof being given by him to both Houghes, thereupon excused him from that place,

The state and condition of the Army now under the command of Sir William Waller, is now much lookt after, since the late Reports of a great overthrow given unto him by Sir Ralph Hopsons Forces, which some that are well skill'd in the art of Multiplication, especially in matters of this Consequence, have related to be far greater then in truth it was, that thereby the condition of his Army might be rendred the more inconsiderable, which however they may please themselves with such kinde of thoughts as these, the Hopsonians and Cornish Cavaliers will shortly finds him

to have an Army more confiderable then ever he had alreadie? fufficiently refreshed his men, whose courages are no whit abated. but are rather more animated to meete their enemies; and the last Letters from Bristoll informetts, that he is alreadie marched into the field with 2000 Horse and 2000, foote, and 12 Pieces of Ordnance, with which, and a recrutallot forme forces from Land don, and the Gloncefter Shire forces lately come to them, will shortly be able no doubt to free those parts from the insolencies and ourrages of the Cavaliers, who have fince their pretended dominion there, impoverished many Townes, and forced many of the lahabitants, both widdowes and fatherleffe children, to forfake their habitations, impoling upon three Hundreds in Will-Bire no leffe then three thousand pound, one'y for furnishing Sir William Wallers Army with Provision, using many threats and menaces to those who (through povertie) deny to pay their Affeffements, and forbeate not openly to proclaime. That they hope ere it be long to fee England in as desperate and milerable a condition, as either Germany or Ireland, Upon the perulall of fome late printed Intelligence, I finde that there hath been caution given to prevent the conveyance of Paper and other things from London, and other places, for the use of the Cavaliers, of which it seemes as yet there is not sufficient care taken, for that there bath been lately conveyed certaine Packetts of Paper from L'indos to Shremsbury, for the Printing Presse there, by which many scandalous and invective Pallages against the Parliament are published in those parts, and doe much infect and delude the multitude, making them to run head-long upon their owne de-Aruction, and to fet forward their owne ruine, by their compliance with the subverters of their Lawes, Religion and Liberties, and by subjecting themselves to the dominion of those whole render mercies are cruelties, of which they begin (though now too late for remedy) to be something convinced, wishing themfelves free from the tyranny of the Popish Cavaliers in Dudly Castle, who daily commit many plunderings and robbeties in those parts.

There have been also many trunkes with Letters and other things



things observ'd to be conveyed by water to Henley upon Thanker, and from thence to Oxford, which they accomplish by landing before they come to the Ship appointed for search of Passengers, and then passing empty till they are beyond it, take in their carriages, and so dispose of them according to their pleasure; it were well these things were better lookt after, being of great concernment to the Common-wealth as affaires now stand.

d

-

-

ir

d

n

IC

The House of Commons lately passed an Order for the apprehending the Agents of servants of any that now beare Armes in the Kings Armie at Oxford, or in any other Armies raised against the Parliament, if they hould be found in Westminster-Hall, or in any other place, in or neere London, I believe if that order were put in execution, and the Innes and Alchouses in and about the Citie of London, and some Townes adjacent, 25 Barnet, High-gate, Islington, and other places were Arielly fearched, there would be found many of the Kings Armie, who onely lurke here to fend what Intelligence they conceive for their turnes to Oxford, and to doe the Citie any other mischiefe. by raising factions and divisions in it, according as they shall see occasion. Many of them walke up and downe our freets, and enter into the Bulwarks and Fortifications, to view them, withour any weapons or fwords, to avoyd suspition; but if a strict inquirie were made after them, they would be found not to want Atmes. It were also requifite for the Citie that a course should betaken to inquire in every Parish, and to know what persons are relident in every house, and the time of their stay, that so a more exact course might be taken for the fecuring of all suspitions persons; of which, that there may be a more special care taken, they should the rather put in execution, for that on Wednelday-night last there were apprehended and committed to prifon about thirty-five Cavaliers of the Kings Armic, which were taken in several Tavernes in Arm-Fish-freeze; and it is likely it an exact and strict search were made, there would be many more found about this Citie.

On Friday July 21-a publick and folemne Fast was kept by both Houses of Parliament, and by the Cities of London and Westminster and parts adjacent contained in the weekly Bils of mortalitie, for the late discomfiture of the Parliaments Forces in the Northerne and Westerne parts. upon which occasion many learned and godly Divines in feverall Parishes of London, and excellently fet forthby the Word of God, the grounds and causes for which the people of God might fuffer under the hands of their cruell and blood-thirstie adversaries, and most especially by Mr. Hill, Mr. Spar stowe, and Mr. Vines, who preached before the House of Commons in Margrets Church at Westminfter. After the last Sermon in everie Parish an Order from the House of Commons was read being to this effect: The House of Commons taking into their consideration how much it imports the lafetic of this Citie and of the whole Kingdome, that the Army under the Command of Sir William Waller may be supplyed so as he may be inabled to keep the Field, do order, That all the Ministers of London and Westminster within the extent of the Bils of mortalitie, be defired to publish on Friday being the ar. of this present July, appointed by Ordinance of Parliament, to be kept as a solemne Fast, after the last Sermon ended, That all those whose hearts shall stir up to contribute to his affistance, do repaire to Greers Hall on Saturday the day following, where they shall have Receits from the Treasurers of the Committee there fitting for that purpole for repayment of what they shall subscribe upon the Publick Faith.

After which was read from the Lord Major to this effect: In pursuance of the faid Order the Ministers of the severall

severall Parishes are defired to exhort the people ton liberall fub scription; and the Ministers, Common-Conncell men and Churchwardens of every Parish are defired to flay after the last Sermon to take the subscriptions of those then prefent who are willing to subscribe; and such as are not at the Fast to go to their houses the next day and on Munday, and to bring what fummes they shall receive on that day and the dayes before to Gracers Hall, where they shall have Receits for the same.

The Intelligence from Kent was, that the Kentish Malignants did still continue in their hostile and Rebellious posture (as you heard before) and (as some informed) there were neer 6000. of them were gathered together at Sevenoke, Alford, and other places, those at Alford being about 2000. have planted 2. Peeces of Ordnance upon Al. ford bridge, and the rest have some other Iron-peeces which gives us the more occasion to believe that this fine defigne also was long fince contrived at oxford, which doth the more palpably appear by their peremptorie and triviall demands, which as is informed are thefe-

First, That they may have the Common Prayer continued amongst them (as now it is established by Act of Parliament vill it be abrogated or corrected by another

Act of the King, Lords, and Commons.

Secondly, That they may have no Ministers imposed or fet downe unto them, bur what they alreadie have, till those who are now over them be found guiltie of some crimes, which may render them uncapable of their places.

Thirdly, They may not have their goods distrained, or any taxes imposed upon them, contrary to the libertie of the Subject by T. P. and M. S . Goldinily,

Fourthly, That they may not be forced or compelled to take the late Covenant, appointed to be taken by both Houses of Parliament.

All which unreasonable demands of theirs, being condiscended unto, they offer to lay downe their Ames; as if that the Parliament and Kingdome should be wholly subservient to their defires; it were to be wished there might be a speedy course taken to suppresse, or at least to prevent any further insurrection in that Countie, by speedily sending downe Forces to keepe the Block-houses and Fortiscations in that Countie, and especially the Citie of achesser, for that although the Captain of the Forces there be a man of known integritie and uprightnesse unto the Cause of God, and the proceedings of Parliament, yet many (if not all) of his Souldiers have too much of the malignant spirit in them.

There went downe from London the 21. of this inflant moneth, two Regiments of foote, the one of the Red-Coass, the other of the New-Company of young men

lately raised about the Citie,

This is Licensed and Entred into the Hall book a cording to order.

Printed by T. P. and M. S in Goldsmith's Alley.

by taxes imposed to on them, contrary to the line

elled

both

COD-; 25 if

fubnight

cvent

fend-

rtifif Re-

there o the

, yet f the

offanc

Red.

men

Ley.

Antichrift is fallings of CERTAINE

ORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and from other places beyond the Seas, for the better fatisfaction of all fuch who defire to be truly Informed of every weekes Pallage.

From the 17. of July, to the 24. of July.

Monday, Julie 177,1 342 101

Ut of Yorkeshire it is Informed, ther es the last because between the Lord Faireface and the Newcastellians, both the armies were forced to give overfighting and retreated for want of Gunpowder, the Lord Faireface having received none from Hall in 19; weekes, whereupon they had a Parley, and agreed upon a Cellation of armes for a time, and the Lord Fairefaxe retired to Leeder, and Sir Thomas Fairefaxe his fonne went into Bradforth, whither his Father fent him forme Gunpowder, which being intercepted by the Earle of Newcastle, he presently broke his promise, and before the time of Collation was expired, he fet upon Bradforth and diftherged his Ordnance agamst it, therewith beating downe all the Chymnies, so that there are scarce fixe left flanding in it s which forced Sir Thomas Fairefare with about 1500, men to gait she Towne, and leave it to the violence of the Popith Army, where also he was forced to leave his Lady, thee being wounded with a thot in the fisculdier : after his departure from thence the barbrous and mercileffe Postfis Souldiers enceed the Towne, and flew many of the Inhabitants with their wives and children, and most inhumanely they threw one child into the River, and they have not left one man in the Towns under the age of fixtie, but have sither flaine them or driven them away, and further, that most shamlesly they stripped the women and maidens naked, and ravished and deflowed them, and amongst the rest, after three tour Courtell of Warre berr, give the D. of he former Carfee tour

of those barbarous Souldiers, had severally abused a maid several belonging to the lady Fairefaxe, they shot her and killed her, and to they served divers other women, in a most execuable manner, which is horrible to be related, and therefore should open the eyes and understandings, of such as doe not seriously take to heart, these and such like detectable ourages, and endeavour to prevent the lake usages of their wives and doughters, by a timely resisting of the perpetrators of these nefarious and abominable actions.

By a credible Lester out of the Westerne parts were are informed, that in the late battell betweene Sir William Waller and the Cornist Army neere Marssfield, our forces tooke a Cornet of the Earle of Conne pans, wherein was delineated a Crowne, and three Round-heads offering to pull it downe, and over them was depictured a hand brandishing a sword against them, whereon was inscribed this execrable imprecation for a Motto, God danner

me you fhall not.

The Councell of warre should have fitten agains in the Guild ball of Landon on friday last, for the trial of Hampdon, but because the Lord President, and the rest of the members of Parliament had other extraordinary businesse, they onely appeared there, and adjourned it until Sararday next;

Brom the 17. or fully to the at. et

Sir John Hotham, the Captaine his Sonne, Colonell Haggerfrom fond and some other Malevolence, which were brought by les out of the North, landed here on Saurday last in the morning, and are committed to severall Citizens houles for their lafer custody, as Sir John Herham to Alderman Bunce his house Sec. but Sir Edward Rhodes is not yet brought from Hall, because all the examinations are not yet taken there against him, which when they are fully perfected, both he and they shall be fant up together. And Sir William Faircfaxe and some other witnesses are come from Hull to tellife against him : these affirme, that fince the Earle of Newcaffle hath fub dued the West-Riding in Torkeshire, he compelleth the Inhabitants there to lift themselves for his service, by which forcible meanes, he bath gotten together an Army of about two and twenty thousand men, wherewith asit is supposed, he will either besiege Kingfion upon Hull, or fall with them into Lascashire, to rune and destroy Manchester and the wel-affected people in that County, as he hath lately threatned to doe in his lofty fummions, unlelle it shall please God to averthat his diffroctive defigne.

Colonell Goring and some other prisoners that were lately sent from Marshefter to Nottingham; were brought on Saturday last in the evening to London, and are Committed into safe custody. These will make more worke for
our Councell of Warre here, after the triall of the former Conspirators, and



64.

4

hor-

ngı,

able

LC 10

eere

rein

yne,

em,

MITTER!

in-

ent,

Elle,

rall

M.

her.

ll to

ub-

e to

10-

it is

nto

e în

effe

lan-

onfor

and

DO

no doubt shall receive the like dooms with them, especially Colonell Gering, who most persidently Violated his Oath, not to take up armes against the Parliament; but Oathes are no obligations with Islaited persons, because their unboly Father the Pape hath, given them Dispensations to infringe them when they please, & Indulgences to exempt them both from Purgatory, and Hell for the perjured breach of them, and what notorious and crying sinnes wil not Romanists commit since they ignorantly believe that the Pope hath power to pardon them, let them be never so detestable and heynous in the light of God and man.

The Noble Peeres, having confidered of the Message and instructions, which the Committee of both the Houses are to carry with them, into Seveland, have concurred with the Honourable Commons, and passed them, and so without further delay, the said Committee is (God willing) to goe from hence on Thursday next to Tilbury in Essex, where they are to take shipping and to goe by sea into Scotland, the said Committee are two Lords, four Commons, two Theologues, and two Citizens of London, the Estimus businesse thither is easily concerning free trade and commerce between both Nations; the Lords that are joyned in Committee are not yet gone.

The Honourable House of Commons, having maturely considered of Master Walters late sequest unto them, which he made in his Speech before them in the House, wherein he desired that he might be onely tried by them, and not be put over to the Councell of Watre, have not with flanding, by a generall Vote disabled him from being a Member of their House, whereupon it is speeced, that he shall shortly be tried by the Councell of War.

By Letters from Derby we are informed, that the Queen and all her forces, came to Alby he la Zouth on Two day the 4. of July, that the day before Colonell Honghess and Lieutenant Colonell Sounders were gone with their forces, to the house of Colonell Leeth at Eccleball, and the day after leaving most of their Souldiers in Stafford they returned agains to Burton upod Trent where they had but these hundred fighting men befides the inhabitants. On Thursday morning the Queens Forces marched to Burton (well knowing that they had but two small pieces of Ordnance there, and that most of their Souldiers were absent) and made a strong assault against it, which was bravely repelled by the defendants, for the space of eight hours, the women making bullets whilst the men sought it, our bravely.

Whereupon the Queens forces feeing they could not prevaile, founded a Parley, and offered, that if they would lay downe their Armes, they should

Dda

all passe one of the Towne quiesly; whereunto the desendants would not condescend, then the enemy surrounded them; got into the Towne three severall wayes, and tooke the Church, wherein the said Colonell Honghon, with some other men and women were, their Magazine of powder being in the end of the Church, which one of the desendants fired, and therewith did blow up threescore of the Enemies, the party himself escaping unburg the cruell Souldiers being got into the Towne, utterly pillaged and spoiled it, wounded many of the inhabitents, cut one whom they supposed to be the Canoneer in pieces that had slaine about seventy of them with his great flow, carried away all the men that sought against them to Tammors, but Colonell Hongston and his Lieutenant Colonell Simulars, together with Master Day son the Minister, were coveyed to Afbly de la Zonch. The Towne lost but sifteene of their men, the enemy three hundred of theirs, as it is there reported.

Since this loffe of Burrin, they are informed at Derly that Colonell Hongbron, Lieuccerane Colonell Sounders, and Mafter Burrinthe Minister are released upon Exchange of Mafter Fordinands Stanbor and other priloners of their fide, and that the faid Towne is wofully plandered, so that neither rich nor poor, malignants nor well affected escaped saccage, the enemy sweeping away all, and not seaving any there worth a group, and felling their Kerfles for four pence a yard, and their broad cloathes for swelve pence.

As for the Prifoners which the Queenes forces took there, being to the number of an hundred, they inclosed them in a nastly dangeon, where they were kept for thirty houres, having nothing but cold water allowed them, which the poore soules were most glad of, in regard that they were almost stilled in their close prison, then all of them were brought out of the Towne, many of them being fore wounded, and all bloody, without any commissration or dressing, were tied in ropes, and forced to march cowards Timperish, where upon the way, some of them escaped, in the fight of the whole Army, and are safely returned to Dorda.

That on the 10, of July, the Derby Army were marching to Turbury Castle, to expell some Cavaliers that were gotten in their during the abode of the Queens forces at Burron.

In the afternoone of this day, many hundred Citizens repaired to the Grocers-Hallin London, and freely subscribed moneys, for the setting of Sir William Waller and his Army on foot again. And from thence they were to the Guild-Hall, where a Continon Councell was affembled, unto whom they presented a request to Petision the Fathiament for the raising of an Ar-

my of fourty or fifty thousand men in Line and the adjacent Counties, to keep the Cavaliers from strangling out of Our and plundering the Countreys about it, and also to beliege them, and to evict the King and his Chilm dren out of their imperious and slavish hands, which was promised to be done.

filered of and challenger portion, and challenger to the decident bas do base file

From Dorchester they write, that Sir Walter Erle hath now besieged Corfs Castle in the He of Purbeck sull three weekes, but hath not yet gained it, although he hath much battered it, because it is so exceeding strong, that he cannot make so great a breach, whereby he may be able to storme is, but yet they hope that by the next post, they shall write that it is a brained.

That the Earle of Matthick year the last weeke, in Portlandrode with his Squadron of Ships, from whence he fent to their Maior and the rest of the Committee to give him a meeting at programms, whither all being come, his Lordship came on those, viewed the Towns and conferred with them, where they declaring unto him the State of that place and so the whole County, he gave them directions what so doe, and promised his affithance to feet heir County right at his returns from Exceptor, and so he went agains on board, whether they sent him two hundred of their Musicaies, which were shipped in two of his ships, then be helped said and made towards Towns, where they thinks he is arrived, and hopeth with the helpe of Plymouth, their heart and the parts adjacent, to relieve Exceptor and drive the Robbors that heliegs it from their designed purpose,

From Munchester they write, that all is welleyet in their County, shat they live in peace and quiet, and hope and defire to doe so still, if she Earle of Newcastles turbulent spirit doe not causefully molest them, which accordes youred lately to doe, in sending two hundred horse to breake through the passage at Bhiston-edge into their Countrey, but with no successe, for their Carrison in that place slew and took some of them, and sent backe the resk to tell their sellowes, that they will hardly have passage that way, because it is naturally so strong, that five hundred men can keep off 10000, neither is

that way fireither for carriages or Ordnance;

100

in in

ot, iel)

From Oxford it is informed, that the King and the Queen met on Thursday list at Edge-hill, that fatall place for the Cavaliers, from thence they came to Benbury and Woodfork, and on Swardsy night they came into Oxford, her Army which the brought with her, are supposed to be about three or four thousand horse and soot, which maketh a considerable addition to the Cavaliers Army, but it is hoped, that they are come thither as it were into a toile, I London; intention succeed well.

Dd 3

Thursday

Thursday, July 20, alyon vill commend to you

Sir John Conniers the Lieutenant of the Tower, hath intreated the Parliament, to give him leave to goe beyond fea for three moneths, and that he might have liberty to substitute another to hold it in his place, during his absence, which motion the Honourable house of Commons having duely considered of, and thinking it not fit, that he should constitute any, to take the eare of so great a charge, in these times of danger and distraction, have given him leave to goe, but they are resolved to nominate another, whom they

may fafely confide in during his absence,

Out of Yorkeshire it is informed, that the Lord Fairfice would not have adventured to have fought as he did, if he had knowne that Hull had beene secure, for he had intelligence of the danger that Towne was in by Sir John Hothams unfaithfulnesse, and he had beene denied Ammunition from thence, so that he adventured to hazard himselfe to secure it; and breaking resolutely through his enemies, he same thicher in safetie, and brought with him two Regiments of Horse, and one Regiment of Foote, where the had money, he could raise a considerable Army agains: whereupon she Parliament hath Ordered, to send him Armes, and hash consigned him the moneyes which Sir John Hosham had there, and have beene seized on onely by yay of loane for the Commonwealth. And it is since informed, that the Lord Faireface hath recruted his Army, and gotten a body of 4000, men, and that he daily endeavoureth to increase their numbers, so that if God prosper him, he will be shortly able to make head against the Popish Novelessians.

The Parliament hath taken care, specially to provide moneys for Sit William Waller, and they have written Letters to severall Counties to come in to his affishance; and they have declared, that it is an acceptable Service, to affish their Lord Generall, the Lord Faireface, and Sir William Waller, with men, horse, money, Ammunition; and they have also engaged the

publike Faith for the repaiment of them,

And now it is informed from Briffell, that Sir william waller hath reserved his Army, by the helpe of the inhabitants of Glosefterflire, Samerfes hire and Wiltsbire, and that he is on foot agains with a confiderable power of fix thousand men, and that by a wonderfull providence of God, he is stored with Armes and Ammunition, from a ship that was forced into Briffel by a storme, which she was carrying to the Lord Capell, either into Northwales or to Westchester.

Friday.

Friday Inly, 21.

tisai

be ab.

the

gihey

Sir

on the state of the mid

From Venice in Italy they write, that the Dukes of Florence and Parma, and the States of Venice, have raifed three armies, and invaded the Popes Territories, notwithstanding all his Excommunications and Fulminations against them, being no what asraid of his ridiculous Bulls, or Ecclesiasticallicuses and comminations. That the two Dukes of Florence and Parma set upon his Territorie neere Bologue, where they have received a deseate by the Popes Generall, who bath staine 600, of their men upon the place, for which the Duke of Florences Gallies have cried quittance with him, and staine many of his men in his Maritime Townes neere Civita Vecchia. The Venetian prosecute their Warres against him upon the side of Ravenna; where they have done him much spoile: but it is conceived, that those Princes will hardly prosecute their affaires cum effettu, because of their different Interests and purposes, and if they should obtaine their defires, it is supposed they would tall out about the sharing of Saint Peters fained Patri nony.

These Princes have taken opportunity by the forelocke, in setting upon the Pope, now his two great supporters the Emperour and the Spanyards are engaged in the desence of themselves, and cannot give him any assistance. This Accident is one of the verifications of Mr. Bookers Prognosticks, upon the late Conjunction of Savarne and Jupiter, which, as he affirmeth, Mira profers in orde Christians. And is it not a wonder that the Sonnes of the Church (as Papilts terme them) should vilifie and despight their Mother, and by force bereave her of her Princely Dominions and Dignicies.

From the Parliaments Army it is informed, that the Lord Grey of Greby is come to affelt his Excellency the Lord Generall, with an Army of 5000. men, having 1-ft sufficient Garrison in Darty, Lacester, and Nottinghous to

defend those places, under the command of Sit Jahn Meldrum.

The House of Peeres hath committed the Lord Grey of Wark to the Tower of London for manifesting a kinds of backwardnesse to goe into Scooland, with the rest of the Commissioners appointed by both the House.

From Norwich they wrise, that on the last Lords Day, there was neither Prayers nor Preaching in divers Churches of the City, because the Ministers wilfully absented themselves, and would not publish the Vow and Covenant, which both the Houses of Parliament have Ordered to be taken by the whole Kingdome, for the preventing and discovering of all Plots and Treacheries against it.

From Gauni in Flanders they write, that though shere be two contrary Armetes

2/15

Armies in that Province, yet nothing is done by either of them, onely the Prince of Orange hath made his approaches at a dillance, and is come within

foure miles of the City.

And from Lile in the same province they write, that the French Army & bessegeth Thiorbille, and hath fair hopes to carry it with time and paleon because it is strongly fortified, and as it appeares by their holding out, is not sonably well victualled and manned; and that their Spanish General land Becke, onely waiteth upon the French Leaguer, but is not able to make dear raise their Siege.

From Calle in France they write, that a Spanish Army confisting of aight thousand men; is entred into Boulognous, and are come up as far as Gailes, which lieth in the marches of Calite, and is within three Leagues of that Coy, and that they make shew to befrege Ardres, which is a Town of faching rance, that if they should obtaine it, Calite it selfe could not long hold on, unless the French by a greater Army over power them, and so arive them

away.

From Dermonth in the County of Deventhey write, that the Cavalier over-run all that County, and drive the men with their wives & children on of their houses, and rob them of all their goods and chantells, which has be ced some people of note to slie to one of the Earle of Warnicks ships than for succour, and that Sir Alexander Carew hath expelled the Cavaliers one of Toines, and intendeth to remaine there untill the Earle of Warnish come to aide them.

And from Excepter they write, that they are in good faste there, and have received the Earl of Warwicks supply sent unto them; that the Cavalian have left Ashburton, which lieth between Excepter and Phymosth, and are at Kingbridge, Modbery and Tavestock; that Excepter is coaragious and defendants sells bravely, and changeth many a knock with the Cavaliers. That Sit Jab. Northest is shot through the arme, and that two Capanines of the gray coast are slaine, and that the Cavaliers have lost care loads of their men, but in Excepter they have not lost above thirty in all. That the besiegers of Examin have received so many knocks, that most of them are run away. And the Major Chudleigh is faine to put in practise his devices with packs of Wood to dead the shot, for which purpose he hath sent about all the Country with bring in their wooll to him.

This is Licenfed and Entred into the Hall Books according to Order.

Printed by G. Bifop, and R. White.



REMONSTRANCE FROM IRELAND,

Containing an exact

DECLARATION

10 M 10 M

10

ave with the sale of the cruelties, in solencies, outrages, and murders exercised by the bloudthirsty, Popish Rebells in that Kingdome upon many hundred Protestants in the Province of Vister, and especially of the Ministers there, since the beginning of this base, horrid, unnaturall and unparralelled Rebellion October 33. 1641

hwhich is also particularly expressed the names of such Ministers and others who have been murthered, imprisoned, famished, and otherwayes cruelly used by those barbarous, and inhumane Rebells,

BY DANIEL HARCOVRT

one of the Commissioners for the examination of the Protestants Grievances in that Province.

As also a true copie of the Commission granted to him by the Kings Najesty.

Printed for Henry Shephard, and are to be fold within Ludgate.

teft lam and Known or their that corar fhall where that concept all where the concept and the 150



THE KING'S COMMISSION.

CHARLES,

Y the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ire land, Defendor of the Faith: To my well beloved Nathanie Draiton, Daniel Harcourt, Will. Hamond, Simon Chichester, &c Greeting, Whereas divers wicked and difloyall people have lately risen in Armes in severall parts of this Kingdom, and have robed and spoiled many of our good Subjects, Brittish, and Pre-

tellants, who have been separated from their Habitations, and scattered in most lumentable manner, and many other have been deprived of their lands, rents. goods, and cattle; And forafmuch as it is needfull to take due examination of the same; know ye, that we repoling especiall trust and confidence in your care, diligence, and experience, have nominated and appointed you to be our Commissioners, and do hereby give unto you, or any two or more of you, full power and Authority from time to time, to call before you, and examine upon Oath (which we hereby A thorize you, or any two, or more of you as aforefaid, to administer, on the holy Eungelists) as well all such persons as have been so robbed and spoiled, and deprivid of their lands, rents, goods or cattles, as all the witnesses that can give testimoby therein, what robberies & spoils have been committed on them, or any other to their knowledge, fince the 22 of Ocober last, or shall hereafter be committed on them or any of them, what lands, rents, goods or eattles, any persons have since that time been deprived of by occasion of this Rebellion what the particulars were orare, in lands, rents, goods, or cattles, whereof any person or persons were, or shall be so robbed, spoiled, or deprived, to what value, by whom such robberies ut spoiles were committed, what their names are, and where they now or last dwelt that committed these robberies or spoiles, on what day or night the said robberies or spoiles committed or to be committed were done; what trayterous or disloyall wards, speeches or actions were then or at any other time uttered or committed by those robgers, or any of them; and what unfitting words or speeches concerning the present Rebellion, or by occasion thereof were spoken at any time by any perion or persons whatsoever; what other violence, or lewd actions were then performed by the faid Robbers or any of them, and how often; what num-

[2.

ber of persons have been murdered by the Rebels, or perished afterwards in the way to Dublin, or other places whether they fled or retired for refuge, either by way of defence or otherwise; what person or persons, Clergy-men or other Protestants have become Papists fince the faid 22 of O & last, and all other circumstances or things to uching or concerning the faid particulars and every of them. either before the 23 of OA. or fithence : And for the better performance of this fervice, all Incumbents, Curats, Parish-Clerks and Sextons of Churches in the Province of Vifter, are hereby required to give unto you, our faid Commissioners or any two or more of you as aforelaid to the belt of their knowledge, the names and numbers of the poore so spoiled, who have deen buried in their respective Parillecs. And you our faid Commissioners, or any two or more of you as aforesaid, are to reduce to writing, all the examinations, which you or any two or more of you Thall take as aforefaid: And the same to returne unto our Councall Board of this our Realme of Ireland, under your hands and feales, or the hands and feales of any swo or more of you as aforefaid. Witnesses Our right trusty and welbeloved Counfellors, Sir Will. Parfons Knight and Barouet, and Sic John Borlafe Knight, our Justices of our faid Realme of Ireland: At Dublin the 6 day of April, in the 28 yea,e of Our Raigne.

Carleton and Fxham.

feen a

only 1

whet

ehale

tobe

and o

the 2

ointe

protecht

whi wit

ther brit

ble

Copia vena.

the countried all sterotheries as figures on a fepoles or a report of a sterotheries as figures or a fepoles contributed as to be contributed as the value of the contributed as the sterotheries of any of the as a contributed or any of the contributed o

to my present or perfore wit after one what eries

He Lord not only gave his People the Land of promife, but cities of refuge, to which those fled pursued, not fo fast by an ill conscience, as the avenger of bloud, though a cornipt conscience be the only valturean a venger. The Ministers of the Gospell were not tipified (as I conceive) in the filver true pets only, but in those burning tapets, whose lights ought to bee feen as well as their voices heard, therefore Christ gives a charge they should not only preach, but fhine. Surely they were ment alfo in those sheltring Cities, whether the Soules of men should not barely repaired for spiritual succour, (being chased by that roring Lion) but also for other kind of releife who ought not onely tobe ferrituall, but temporall granaries, in whome should be found both corporall, and mentall comforts.

in the

either

other

cum.

hem,

fehis

Pro-

TS or

s and

ilh-

,are

YOU

this

any

ved

ght,

the

The first bread I find David craveng, is at the hands of Abimbeb's Sam the 21. and z. onr mellias made it his first querie to,his Desipels tafter his refurrection Laz the 24.41. Have yee any moat, it was not without on occult reason that God appointed them little under the law : but what was edible which was not fo fitt for my thing as imparting, for in those hot counteries a falt hourd was but a thirsty provision though a simagin their charific had no policical ground, but rather had a relation to the paschall solemnity in which remaines are probated indeed that which is holyest ought to be most communicable that miracle of feeding many with little was documentall instructing us that even out of our sender provision. there should be aparticipation: to you then of the holy calling doe I commend the brittish protestants of Ireland, and cheifly the despencers wath you of the same Gofpel, as to their cities of refuge, trumpers and lamps. They, may like Elifa travail farre to find a Shunamite, a a Sarepthan an Obadish. To you repair thele feebe ones for repair in these their sufferings, and their approaching dayes of calamity, (which God of his mercie prevent) but I will content my felf to lie at the foot of lacobs ladder, and behold your charity, and pray like those angells afcending, and descending, not daring to adventive to climbe to instruct or informe contenting me with fight, till I obtain fruition.

This bleeding Pamphlet expresseth the miseries of some part of my brethren, though I am affured, I have omitted the fifth man, fome of which will be confirmled to defire your brotherly affiltance, who come not without levels of come? mendation, your Master sends them as Partinis are hour to Phalemon, not as delinquents (but sufferers) which Epiffle if you peruse, you find his affections to 12 mandate, and find there Paul defiring to become his creditour, in the tehal of himas Christ for us, thus commending them to your compassion, as his no wells and you to the bowells of his compatition.

I am yours and the Benjamen of your Tribe in Whole fact will be found

neither Plate, nor Corn.

Daniell Harcourt.

here

blou

am i

whi

ofth

thet

ther

exam

abul

will

Cha

Wan

of la

publ

hand

The of th

care

Arib

King

bers,

nitab

one i

I

Emp

ing t

lewi

plls

Goo

or a

To the honorable the Committee for Contribution of monies to the distressed Paotestants of Ireland.

Ight Honorable, Necessity hath as many tongues and pennes, 28 Briarius hands, Argus eyes, or fin advocates, and those dictators of our miseries, never had a juster cause than now to supplicate for their own filence, and by a divine proportion, Charky hath not only large bowels, but many and open eares, to that the speakers and auditors have an equality in number. No Nation hath had larger taftes of the first, than the English in Ireland, nor any Nation ever produced a larger crop of the last (to furnish the first) than England): The traine oyle ofour calamities hath made the lamps of their Charities to shine the world over, whilft the oyle from their cruses, and meale from their barrels hash not failed to furnish, us & as they are to be honored for this crop, we are also to honor you for the carefull storing and distributing thereof. Me thinks I find no yeare of Fehealh fo famous as that in the 2 of Kings, 4,5. and 15.v.in which was the care to repaire that holy fabrick dedicated to God, and in that work nothing more glorious than the performance of that trust by them that were to effect this repaire; for it feems the generall contribution was not fo rich or great, as the honelty of those entrusted. The calamitous Protestants are the temptes of the holy Choft, which like that ruined ftructure, want repair, that a supply of the former cares and zeale were requifite, & as tho islands cannot but praise God for the indefatigable pains and labours in your pious distributions. yet divers that have staid longest and ventured, suffered, and effected most, have not had so much as a tast of this hony, with Jonahan on the tip of their rod to cheere their feeble and fainting foules spent in the pursuit, and slaughter of those Irish Philistims, who thirst after some of the hony combe of Charity, pine for It, and most famish without it. I repine at no mans successe, but it appeares to mee that those wyich brought their cloaths and meanes away before the rebellion, had warm'd a house, should find Cloachs, meanes and warm'th

here, when as such as staied to spend and venture their lives, and should find neither, so that I must conclude our desires to do service there, derain'd us so, that now our desires cannot be serv'd. I am not ignorant what just cause of suspence may begiven your honours from those that usurped the name of ruined Protestants, and of some which I could produce that have gone by their own virgin Sirnames, their first husbands, and their husbands by two names, which cheating of the publick charity, might justly incense your honours to explode thetruly deplorable Petitioners which are as weathy of relief, as the others of punishment; were it the only laboure of some knowne man, to examine the petitions, and subscriptions, certificates, and persons, this abuse might be reformed, if not cured; but I hope some particulars will not ecclipfe, thoug it a darken a while a publike good, and with Charity, which warmed these impostures will heate, such as truly want her beames: the Sun alters not his course, because the earth is ful of lay-stals. No Act of the Apostles wins more upon me, than their publike charity transferred into Judea to the distressed brethren, by the hands of Saul, and Barnabas in those dayes of emptinesse, Acts 11.29.30. The same your honours are to us the sons of consolation, in which act of theirs, there was not only a good purpose, but a prosecution. este of Foseph in proviping is not to be preferred before that of his distributing, by which he not only sustained the subject, but enrich the King, you have the same power for what relief you offered to the members, crowns the head (Christ Jesus) who signes acquaintances to chamable works with his own hand (infomuch as you have done it unto one of these little ones, you have done it unto me.)

on

3, 25

cors

heir

irge :

ave

irft,

rop

our

do-

nach

are

Me

ngs,

1ca-

for-

ems

of

oly

the

aife

ns,

Red

ban :

iles .

ho .

fa-

nee the the tch Imore like the peace and charity of Constantine the first Christian Emperour procured to the poore Christians, then his creding or repairing their Churches, and I more applaud that Centurion, for loving the lewish nation, then for building them a Sinagogue, because the templis made with hands (which I honur as publick places appointed for Gods worship, may become dennes of thieves, cages of uncleannesses or as amongst the Irish (Jewes in some traditions) publik market pla-

ccs.

Cathedralls in Dublin made a meeting place for uncleannesse, though all this while that holy pile is innocent, though abused, or which is yet worse, may become Popish Sanctuaries, refuges for the most impious, or lastly be made the storehouses, or supporters to such profane, and Itiolatrous images, as the purer Temples of the Holy Ghost (which Temples we are) shall not onely abhorre, but demolish, as Moses the Caste.

The Apostles were not stilled oratores, and vinatores, for their heavenly tilling, or pruning the Church, but for fowing their bread upon the waters, and relieving the living vines, the diffressed Saints, O beavenly Charity the last companion of the foul, thou immortall vertue, how many naked haft thou to cloath, hutt to heale, hungry to feed, imprifened to visit, captived to ransome, fatherlesse to protect, harbourlesseto lodge, widowes to defend, many of which thy lengthened arm hath reached, even as farre as Argie r, Germany, and that disconsolate neighbour of thine, the most disconsolate of all Ilands groning, grieving, perlining Ireland, who according to her ancient cuflome, hath fent thee, knowing yet O Englands charity, thy breafts full of milk, and bones of marrow,) thousands of her children to folter, for there the feares like Tekoahs widow. The bestiall family is risen up to destroy the heire, and quench his sparckle which is left, and shall not leave to her husband either name, or pofferity upon the earth, your honours being the pious agents to the English charity, may comfort this fust necessarie, and considerable complaint, saying with that heavenly hymnist, go to thine house, and I will give a charge for thee, amongst the rest of the unrelieved, I come like Esau from the Irish woods to your honours, to whom I speak, as he to Maac, in the same words and bitternesse, hast thou but one bleffing my Father blesse me, even meallo my Father, and the God of companion bleffe your Honours, that you as a cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night, may help to lead us, that lately came from that land, now the house of bondage, in our poore and wearie pilgrimage, to the land of promife, where Godfhall return your sheaves with a harvest, these are the prayers of your devoted letvant,

E PA

I or Div

The Levites Lamentation.

on the

m has

nololare

ient cu-

offe full

Her, for

en up to

all not

our bo

et this

caven:

nongf

ods to

rds and

ne alfo

at you

us,tha

poore

retum

ed fer-

18200

ever Perfecution merited a remembrancer, Protestant blond a condoler, or cruell Rebellion a reprover, this Irish cruelty, and English calamity (both which exceed the beliefe of any but the Actors and Sufferers) might justly awake the pens of Englishs, Fox, or the most famous Martirologers to record, Jeremy to be waile, or the sharpest Satyrist to reprove.

Even now my heart bleeds for the bloud I faw, and my inke feems not blacke, but fanguine a the horrid cries afresh

wake, affright, aftonish, whilst I see the purple robe and har wreaking in the bloud office some office some office some office some of the some office some of the some office some of the some office was and mention; the big-bond sinewy, and mily syrant trampling on the feeble woman, and unborne Embrio. It drew tears some holy Elife, to see cruelty character d in the face of Hazael, a Kings 8.737 which make a him breake out. Because I know the will shat show foals doe must be child have for their strong Civies shalt show for on fire, and their young men shalt show some with childe. This day by the Romish Aramite was this Prophesic fulfilled. Now is the greatest marderer held the most valiant, as if valour consisted in a bellicon boundards, and foreitude were the eldest son of sury.

Methinis Nove (the depraver of the Celarian Monarchy) at fight of this bloudy baquet should appeal to all Historians no more to lift him for the Monster of men, my she bloudedt of Monsters a for indeed the fight of other crimes, maketh us of the tolesten, but not leave our owne. The common stature exults at the fight of a Dwarfe, as a Dwarfe would doe at Pigmies. Satin having insoled this poytonous amounts the soules of men, that our ills are extended by the ills of others. This I all phanisaicals frensie. You shall see the Popes doctrine as dangerous as the Dwalfe, Religion must now be the Irish mantle for Rebellion. A pretended state ours for their conversion or correction, is by this counterplot of theirs and both our subversion and destruction. This was the curied pretende of those of accursed pretenders, to stick the Ravens plumes in the wings of the Dove. To make the mournings of that harmlesse olive-bringer, the croaking omens of the

Aike-deferting-Raven. For fuch is the deformity of fin that none defires to be the ill be feems, faul at the threshold of his accurrednesse begins with a blessing, 150, 15.13. by a f finiticall policy doe they wear piety like a perriwing trimly curld and combd on the deformed head of Rebellion, and murder. Tis true that once fail defired to feem Efan, but ever fince fin like Rebecca hath taught the Efans to feem Jacobs. Judas learnt this not from fo many, as he hath taught it. Our Saviour tele that under a pretence of long prayers we swallow widows houses. O God, fince I cannot be what I would, give me grace not to varnish my ills, or cheat my falvation with a feeming functity. How hardly is my pen drawne tothis inundaries of bloud? I finde in my eyes the fame ftoppage that Hafit the Great did, who after the had read his text could not proceed for weeping, my minde would gladly device from my intentions, and they digreffe from a more peaceable subject. 1643. The Clima ericall years of the English Nation in Ireland, some well affected Christian fent divers abroad with Peticio:s for subscriptions to supplicate from the boson rable Houses of Parliament (which are the refiners of Religion and Laws) a gen rall Reformation, which was an Apostolicallact. This net was not cast out by fave thole that were truly Piscatores bominum. Satan and Antichrist his first-borne as malitiously suggest that this arrow was shot not only at their spiritual good, but temporall goods. The man of fin imploying his Sodomicicall Seminanes, Papelle call Prelates, and Jesuiticall Incendiaries to fow these tares, "freebrands in the wombe of their Heenba, borne for the destruction or disquiet of their naturally rents, and native Country. Men borne in antiparty to Promothers, for as he we fained to have stolne fire from heaven to restore life into dead bodies, they fittel fire from hell to bring death to the living not only by murdening the Religion bill Religion; as if the death of the spiritual life, as well as the temporall were in one ballance or line with them that observe neither weight nor message. The Ro milh Salamander lives not but in fire, nor can lefte flames then a Kingdome keep him furviving. Now was it that God for our finnes determined the English propexity, should belike festing's Sunne be a day permanent, but retrograde like Houchiabs, it being the miraculous expression of his fulfice in ruining either the for getters; or contemners of his bleffings. Then began the despiled blasts of Irish Ramf-hornes to demolifa the walls of Brittish Jericho's, when by a judgement at terrible as their crucky; armed forts were furprifed by unarmed men; then reme the Lion from the Hare; the shaking leafe and trembling Partridge now terrifie the Oake, and hawke the thiftle, and beards the cedar, the bale Lackey not running by but away with his miltris, whilst innocencie and chastity become the reprovers of that life they would lofe but cannot. Judge of that great contestation between how nour and life, beauty and deformity, and refolve me in this blanke the 100 0000

for thy opinion if God ever hew die or Nation ever Affired a

Allem

eiri

had!

Call

maft

givil

vind

God

defir

WOU

ألبن

tuj

CHT

PCIO

the f

na

not (

cy in

dw

60

und I

pent

thre

toth

Allow rained, and ravined by his pack of pleasures, for indeed we had too much the Diems of Ephelis (not the piety but the pomp of a church) the filver shrines had no many Advocates most men exclayining, but sew besides profitable respects the desired a reformation, or knew what a one to desire. Thus was the golden Calle preferred to Moses, Barrabas to Christ, Garlicke to Manna. Nature a prompt master having taught us to advance politick ends, before pious. As a period to our civil distractions tell these publicke, and whilst many were distasting the present government, God tooke away all: the rejection of Samuel that made his publicke vindication cannot prejudice the election of Samuel that made his publicke vindication cannot prejudice the election of Saml whom God deserted. Thus God makes our curtosity our scourge. Mide his wish shall be his famine. Phaetono desire his death, and Impiters diety the consumer of his concubine. Them that would not quietly enjoy what they had, shall unquietly dispose of what they had, or would enjoy. Civill dissentions, and dissikes being terminated by a martial (or shall I say an impartial sword.)

The Church like Dianab is ravislat by lustfull Sbechem as a punishment of her roning, had she kept the tents of Jacob, she had been free from his rage, had we not
like her erred from our paternall protection, we had not endured their rapines.
In just with God to expose them to all malediction, that out of wandring tuncie
leve the ranges of the fanctuary. Athaliab was there slaine for destroying the
sectionally, which I spiritually conceive to be the integrity of a Church, born and
continued without the milke, or meat of Canaanstish, and adulterous traditions,
which being spurious slips cannot flourish, nor have a longer prosperity then the
courd of Jonaha, or the infortunate, and earthy wombe that gave them conce-

ption.

e the

Sa

d and

leem

r tels

fince

alva-

ne as

but office the

l pas

was erch but one

Ro

ros leks-

for

riff

nt at

me

the by,

bo-

d s

Sintipened like the pride of Gath, defies the Holt of the Lord of Holts, bathing demontrous spearhead of his rage, in the bloud of the chosen : how feeble hath the fall of Adam made his haplefle posterity? the glorious English long clad in the ndotions spoyles of that barbarous people, become the rebaters of their skeins, but out of their rage; finding now how dearly the Ifraelites paid for their cruell merof in not extirpating the Idolatrous Canaanites, those that policy left, for hewers dwood, and drawers of water, hew the flesh, and draw the bloud of their masters: this humane policy is punishe by inhumane impiety, teaching us that all the purposoffich and blond, having not godlinesse for their basis, have landy foundations, in that policy without piety is a dampable discretion. The Dove and the Serpent hould like those two kine of Bethshemesh at once be yoked to draw the Arke of God, from the possession of the heathers to the people of God; or like Chobia and Birm to draw their mother to the Temple ; where observe the kine, and brethen were rewarded by death; the kine facrificed to the true God, the brethren tothefalle. O God, to bleffe my pilgrimage that at my termination my last act my be belt, that to I may like Manabe facrifice alcoad up unto thee by an Angeical convoy. Thole

Those that facrificed up the calves of their lips, are now like bearts facrificed. The rude reed runnes through the hand that fulfained it, whilft the hoofes of untamed and untaught monsters trample on those heads that shoothem; all alliance turning rebell either to civill, or legall contracts. Those Nationall tyes held facred, and Gordian, of goffip, or fosterer are denied by the brutish, to the Brittish. He ziel and Zimri murthering their Masters, the act not disavowed, but countenanced; pardoned, and applauded by depicted freabel that Romilh harlot. Solomont great facrifice at the Temples dedication was here outvied in number, but not nature the Beaft was not offered, but preserved; for here the Minister was the chiefe lacit fice, the Bealt the facrificer. The Ram was not offered for Isaac, but he for the Ram, as if the gold had been more holy then the Temple, or facrifice then Alfar. Eliabs once flew the priefts of Baal, but now Baals priefts flaughter the formes of the Prophets; nor place, nor person is regarded, but the Protestants are murdeted in the very Churches, as if Protestant bloud were only the hallowed water to fine Aifie those places for their Idolatrous, prophane, damned, and accurled Mastes, Certainly it may be feared that we did something that displeased God, which justin called for his exploding.

fufior

003 10

testic

ledge

Riles

Here

or fu

factif

took

YCD:

ionn

the c

WET

crue

Ayio

men

ers i

dru

city

D.

TE

Now are the fountaines of living waters, the balme of Gilead, the holy seales of the Covenant, the facred columnes of Gods word made the derision of the angolly, whilst they are rent in pieces and dasht about the heads of the owners, till they drew bloud on their heads and faces; with these, and the like opprobrious and impious speeches, here you English dogs and hereticks, you shall have Bibles enough: Surely had not those holy legacies of the blessed Spirit, been first by our selvesundervalued, it had not been in the power of those reprobates, thus to have propha-

ned the holy food, or the feeders thereon.

Their first expressions began in the ruine of our estates, having first published correspondence with the Scottill our brethren, whether out of an intent not to awaken their diffikes of thefe new infolencies, or perchance conceiving they had not forgot our holtil preparations against them the foregoing years, and therefore might hope to make them Newters: at all which conceits I admire had they but conceived the irreconciliable distance between their Religions; yet their divelin pretence and disguised affection, too much wrought in those dismall dayes (in which every head was perplext, if not darkened with distractions) on that valiage Nation; infomuch, that one Barhome by title, but by name John Mac. Calloh, Cape taine of a foot company, with others, advised me (when I had kept my house feet ven weeks after the Rebellion began) to fly for my life, adding they were reasonably well fecured by a Proclamation publishe by the Rebells by direction of their chiefe, for the Scottish protection, in returne of a favour done him in his infancy by a Scottish Gentlewoman, who either faved his life, or liberty in his swathing bands. And but that God determined they should mingle with us in that great confution.

fusion, and effusion of cleates, and bloud: I admire so wise a people, and perspicus our in the darkest znigmas, should be so deladed a but where God intends an information all humane wisdome is emerged. The despet reaches of earthly knowledge, have had as deep precipices; none had a fearfuller fall then him the Scripture stiles as an oracle of God, we the defeats of those great projects of Pharash and Hard, that neither of their designes; or wish intendments could suffice the type or substance, the penner of the Law, or publishes of the Cospel; the Scribe of the scripture down the facilities, or him sacrinced by the Soubes. But this Romish Machiavilian plot tooke effect, so the prevention of bloudy and helborne projects are seldome prevened, nay nor suspected by those of a holy & an upright conversation. Tis for the sounces of darknesse to bring those things to light But our prethren paid dearly for the cruell mercy of the Irish, for they staying after the English, of which some were slain, some stript, and sent away, were most of thom, man, woman, and child cruelly massacred.

The English are now lest, as God lest his, when they had first lest him; some stying when none pursued, sin addes to the stature of our scares, for nothing makes men terrible even to themselves but their transgressions, whill the greedy pursues seem like Mercury with winged sect to sy with a devouring sword to kill them already near death, with the expectation of death, whilst the enemies swords are as drunke with our bloud, as they with our drink, of both which they seem insatiable the thirsty earth not more greedily receives the early, and latter raine then thry of both liquors, insomuch that one O Mallon was heard to boast inhumanely that he with his owne hands had murdered six and twenty English and Scoth in two dayes, whereof there were twenty five Scottish: O unheard of cruelty, it is a wonder to me that this man should be borne by the common course of generation, for certainly his sire or dam must needs be an Irish wolfe, in whose

belome was harboured, fo little humanity.

ced.

Inta-

ance

cred.

He

ced :

ricat

o,the

LCT-

the

Mari

es of

cted

fin-

ifes.

ally

es of

god-

IM-

ıgh:

an-

ohs-

t all

e to

had

fore

but

life

(in

age

ap-

feed

on-o

beit

ney

ing

on-

Now doe these like those Philistims, inflamed with rage, and drinke, their sules intoxicated more then their bodies with the cuppe of the Whores Fornications, Revelut. 17. 2. drawe out the poore Captives to death, as if the best baquet were the bloudiest. The some of Hagar now abuses the heire of the Promise, now is disoculated Sampson that grindes his abused soule more than their

neale brought forth to make pastime to the Phillitims.

I knew one Bel of Muckamore near Antrim, whose eyes they stubbed out to make him confesse his money, then abused him, and lastly murdered him, that death which is terrible to our selves, afford us delight it inslicted on others. With what delight and pleasure can wee reade those cruell perfecutions of these. Domitian, Trajan, Adrian, Marcus Amelius, Severus, and the tell; nay, the bloudiest of our murthering Mary, who drew the bloud in stead of

of milke from the pape of her Norte, having fuch a Cattolicke Spanish hear in he veines, that the blood of many English Mutry's could not all the local and and an army local training the boat of many English Mutry's could not all the local and an army local training the boat of the local training training the boat of the local training training the local training training

thros

E TEO

es at

ghoff

aino

child

that r

derat

Amg

ged t

tore:

COUR

feh

BEO

tem

BATY

if lar

Obb

andt

white

a.N

heff,

WE

futt

bee

-aT

Cano

graffe

the s

conl

wie

orne

The equelties exercised at Merhodol, and Cabriers, where the craggy mountain express more mercy to the hunted marryrs, then the slimty soules of their perfecters.

That damned maffacre of Charles the ninth anno 1572. whosebloud isling from several parts of his body (at his death) fully express his belluine disposition. No Kings themselves profusely walting, or unmerciful exhaulting the bloud of their Subjects, shall sinde exemption at that great and just Audit kept by Jehovah. The highest deputations have the heaviest cares. How soon is Sand lost in his new Monarchy? These I say could we peruse with patience, and pleasure.

The Spanish cruelty more heatheaith then those on whom it was exercised in the Indies, which were rish now the grand patterns of abused hostility, invasion, and victory are so far unfit to parallell with the Irish inhumanity, as they have lost

our wender.

The horse-leeches of Rome blondily concerving that Protestant blond is the marle of their Religion, and that nothing produces for the a spring to the Carbolicke cause as the carcasses of purer protessors; when as it is the generall affect that the blond of martyrs is the feed of the Church. Sacks of wool are held the best foundations for bridges in the strongest carrents, as on those were built upon the martyred carcasses of our predecessors (the Protestant Religion to surely that all those great infinitations from the Apostolicall, or rather diabolicalise, could never overwhelme, yet their was our profession but like to Mephisonia, who though he was of the feed royall, had Sauls possessions, and cat bread at the Kings table, yet was he lame in his feet, a Sauls possession, and I suppose his cure would have been more needfall, and acceptable to him (could it have been effected) then either his possessions or honour.

God alwayes preferred his Church, of which the Arke was a type which shall float over the world-drowned-shores to preferre a holy remnant; and the earth swallow up those streams of poylonous malice, vomited by the serpent against his love, his dove, his fair one; alt these perfecutions could not so much as startle the English let hargy; the evils that we expect are sellened, if not prevented, when a

fudden alarms not only awake, but aftonish. 2 mills

The great battells of Cama, Maraibon, and those two daughter of Epanimona, Montions, and Linding, with those more famous where the Staties fought in their order, and Killing like a belothe swept them away feven folet thing eneming perish. O Lordy those great defeats given and teceived by the Tinke, and Christian, the sword, tire, famine, peltitence, and desolation of the Jews, with what other horrors have eradicated the Roman and Gretian Empires, were by us perused with pleasure, and yet now that a destructive insurrection, drawes his daggar at our throats,



throats death walking over our owne threshold a fasting having energy to elling mour bowels, fire to diffolve our beings , wand unkinde exile to thoulder is from our abodes , poverty rufhing like a ranned man, meager and pluid villages meeting as at every pace, wounded and mangled wareaftes peopling our of buffies file chofts from the grave, Christians expos d naked commercial cold and mounminous wayes, with not a fig leafe to hidecheid maked welle, been withen white childe prought a bed, and dead in woods, and caves; incharunchillean thamel that my pendares not expresse: but leaves their miserable condition to the conflict dention and committee at som of phote than unpected happy deliverence with about Amphered Christians, to part of which the dogs had given toputched many head ed upon trees and boughes, part of which we could perceive that been Burne bed fore: at thefe fights, and many more horrid, how are our efolices amated ? our courges que'd? our resolutions daunted? now doth poore Germany and our higheneglect of their enternities deeply possessing the afficients of Foliable feet finh bemoaned, and the martyrdonies of the Apolitestare now lamenced, and white inge the poverty of our Meffias, his teares, pilgrimages of arrives, foirtings, cons tempt, revilings, agony, and bloudy passion, which before was read over as an ordiminiform of Scripture, and if read, not remembeed, if remembeed, nor lamented if lamented, twas but a qualme of forrow, now are we sufferers in his sufferings ! Oblimer mileries how five et are the lectures reaching for owners condisting riefes. adtisa bleffed maim that heals the foole, give methofe wounds, O God, through which as a glorious mirror, I may behold the mirror of glory! at as visit and a soll Now began the famine of fome to conclude that the violentest death was the bell, and the lengthied life the only milerable 4 that the thortest way to the eraye was the sweetest, and that the last galpo was most confortable anany fear eling firthe pangs of death as the only Elixar to cure all difeases, the feared winding hen, and infatiable grave proving now defired, which was before horred. "That heaven the feat of God under which we regardleffely! walked is all the

companied the English, the humble earth the footstoole of God, and mother of sall, on which we proudly trampled, lets her world children lie on her bosome, the fain would be within it; the woods and bogs becomming either our shelter or spilchre, the contemned food of the Irish, forrell, watergrasse, three leaved gase, weeds, and water is now made our delicates. The tender and loving wife winds at the nourishment eaten by the busband of her bosome, whilst the infants complaints begets fresh throws in that breast which need, but could not morish it, the mithers tears shewing a compassion, but not a redress, happy were the infant could have been cherished with tears, as before with milke, for the eye was wet to see the breast so drie; fruitfulnesse is now held a greater curse to the forland list, then sterility was to the Jews. I grown thou mourning tirtle of Sions brows, I wish not a double portion of thy spirit, but thy forrow, that I might be

that.

103

H STILL

feco-

from

No

their The

Mo

ed in

fion.

e loft

is the

athoflent

beft

中山田東西田田

thall this

ट रेक्ट दम्ब

he in the cher with

t out

oats,

that filver trumpet that thould publish to all posterity the calamities of though brethren, that did, and do want thefe fuccours our luxury devours. She is no Nie be that cannot finde one teare to callinto our Ocean of brine, and lend a fighte those broken hearts that forrow hach mather made statues, then men. Suffer norther afflicted of the Lord to tread the wineprefie alone, left when thy aloes are given thee to drinke thou findelt none of Elifan falt to cure the brackiffneffe. Partner. thip in forrow hath the power of mitigation, and thou thalt have the praise if not to have relieved, to have cased our pangs.

But whither am I transported? Summons to griefe finde but deafe eares, and dead welcome; every man defiring rather to go to a theater, then a tribunall, minh having as many affiltants too many as tribulation too few. Solomon is as little followed in these two Proverbs, as in any, better is the house of mourning then the house of mirth, and the day of death then the day of ones birth; but when he comes with an inviting exultation Eccles. 11.9. Rejoyce O young men, in thy fouth, andie thine beart cheare ther in the dayes of thy youth, and malke in the mayer of thine beart, and in the fight of thins eies, he shall have more followers then Darins or Xerms : this gripe of pleasure bath gotten Rome so many Profelites, when Religion complies with Nature, our corruptions are woodd, and wedded to a glowewormy hap-

neffe.
The great Bollbarers in their greatest elevations, finde their knees knocking and differne the hand writing of death on their walls, and those Nebuchadneszarithis prided themselves in their spacious structures (as many there were that built with marble which contemped the corner stone)are now sent amongst the beasts of the field, not only for their abode, but fuftenance. Those holy duries before neglected are now with a compulity trepidation observed. Tis a miserable thing for a tout inur'd to finne, to be burried into his devotions, death at the heeles, and bell inthe eyes, feldome produce apy but distracted supplications: when as he that dies days, hath wrested the iron scepters out of the power of death and hell; having an lafallible interest in him, that not only got the conquest, but fung the comfortable foule-cherring in ultration over both thefe, till then indomitable tyrants. Ohder h

Vecds, and water is now made our delicates. The 178 171. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. Now would the te that had confumed a patrimony, rejoyce to finde those hall that none hallgive them. How gladly would the gripple hand receive that aimes it bath derayned ? finding a fad returne of his uncharitable repolfes. That Diver that would not give a crumon demended thall and a drop denied. O God to inlarge my bears, that I may give what I can, and to enlarge thy mercies, I may to crite Milly then flerillier was to the lews foremy thou mountiffeed leed way years

where is thy fring? Oh grave where is thy victory ? Therefore, Quid retribute! but thankes be unto God, which bath given us victory through our Lord lets

grows, I with not a double not ion of thy fairle, but thy forrow, that I might be



pineffe.

1(9)

It was no f agle arrow God thot in that Nation, or us poore English; for asit the fword had beene too blunt a fithe or fielde, to mow both the wheat and darnell, and a fingle punishment too favourable a scourge, God fent the fire, and left that should be too sparing in confuming our finnes that made us to combustible, and not fully refine the oare from the droffe : God fent the famine to devour those that had nothing to cat ; and left that should leave any gleanings in this Irish Aceldama, the Lord fent a pestilent Feaver, that swept away innumerable people: insomuch that in Colerane there died in towre moneths by computation fix thoufind, in Carickfergus two thousand and five hundred, in Belfalt and Melone above two thousand, in Lifeygarvi eight hundred, and in Antrym and other places a proportionable number. So that heer the chariot of Gods justice was drawne by those fowre horses Rev. 6. a white, a red, a blacke, and a pale horse; this disease augmented our miseries, the Feavers being fo contagious, that the living durk not fee them ficke, nor bury them dead; that I have feenethe husband carry his dead wife to the Church-yard, and borrowing a spade, digge a grave for her that living was his life : and the fame man have I feene the next day die in the fame Church-yard : the like affection have I feene the wife expresse toward herdeparted husband, the sonne to the father, father to the son, and the like. Heere were the words of our Saviour, not onely metaphorically, but verbally true a for the dead did not only bury the dead, but the dying buried the dead also. Not any that escaped this Feaver but lost all their hayre: I had it in the Newry feven weekes, where not only without, but contrary to meanes, my God preferved mee, to whom on my bended knees I give all possible thankes. This ficknesse beyond the power of perswafive Divinity, shewed me God thwarting Natura, preserving in the grave, quenching the flames of my ficknesse, even with what Physitians fay it is inflamed; my cordialis and julips, were running water, in stead of barly, and sometimes a little milke, falt beete, or porke, oaten bread and cheefe, the allayes to my heat and hunger. Thus from the jawes of death and brims of the grave bath God delivered me, to lament and publish the death of those of my owne Tribe. For on them fell the brunt of this martyrdome : they were those appointed to flaughter at the birth of this designe : they could expect no quarter ; others might ranfome their lives with their hidden goods : but this profession was fare to cope with death in the horridft shape, as if Izacobs curse were renovated, for they met with a wrath more heree, a rige more emell then they uled to Shechem, and found a division in Iaacob, and a scattering in racL

OR

fe our

Nie

ighto

otthe

given

rtnerf not

and a

mirth

le fol-

n the

COMES

and let

. 44

: chi

mplies

Bap-

g,and

rthi

with

of the

ccted

tonle

inche

dayly

m in

rtable

ca h

was!

Tefs

husia

almes

Dive

o m

ay it

Tael, Gon. 49. 7.

Which I the rather undertake, because some ill affected to the concolements of the Irish Clergy heere diffrested, and by some harfa tongues depraved, have lightly run over the mileries of that despited, and disperfed Ministry, to whom lowe that little I have left, as being of the same me fie with those sonnes of the Prophets, that find Mors in offa.

I shall but in two passages digresse from the Martyrology of the Miniftry in the Province of Ulfter, and the one it my engagement that I ought to Mr. Morgan Aubry Esquire, my honoured friend, and his Man, to this I am drawne by my love, the other is the unmanly and unchristian usage shewed to Mrs. Smithfon, a Ministers wife, and her mayd, that lived within fowre miles of Dublin, to this I am drawne by my wonder, and these two I shall transfer to the last.

The first on whom their unfanctified hands were fastned, was Master Madder, of Donnamoore, Rector, who in a most cruell and bloudy mi-

ner, they cut in pieces, and left unburied.

Secondly, Mr. Blick, Minister of Dungannon, whom they hanged, whole wite with a small children, after 8 months miseable captivity, I' faw in the Newry, great with child, stripped naked, and ready to perish for want of reliefe.

Then Mr. Fullerton of Loughgall, Rector, to whom Sir Phelony & Neale, owed at leaft fix bundred pounds, upon mortgages, who though he and Mr. Antry abovelaid, had his Paffe and Convoy for their fafe conduct, was payd that debt, by his paying his debt to Nature : for he at a bogges fide was fiript, murthered, and left unburied. With this coyne hath that flaming firebrand payd his debts; fuch cancelling of bonds must they all expect that traiting with the progeny of the Babilonish the grave, quenching the flames of my ficknesse, even with why snodw

Mrs. Fullerton with two children, and great with childy came to the Newry after eight months imprisonment, with sevenscore women and children in her company, her selfe having not to hide her nakednesse, nor no thing to keepe her feet from the ground, but two pieces of a raw cow hide tied upon her feet with pieces of packthred ; and what was more miferable, the was conftrayned to leave two of her children upon the mountaines, to the mercy of their Fathers murtherers : judge now, you that tie your lives upon the prosperity of your infants, of the agonies of this diffressed Gentlewoman, which made me call to mind that mination of God, Deut. 28, 56:57. The render and delicate women amongst you , which never would venter to fet the fole of her foot



on the ground (for the fortnesse and tenderne?) shall be grieved at her husband, that lieth in her bosome, and at her sonne, and at her daughter, and at her after birth (that shall come out between her feet) and at her children which she shall beare; for when all things lacke, she shall eat them secretly, during the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy strong Cities.

Mr. Matchett Minister of Maharafelt, was after long imprisonment and extream hard usage, the Lord having given him the bread of teares, and ashes to drinke, he being an aged and reverend Gentleman, was most cruelly murthered at Lievetenant Thursbus in the County of London-Derry, the Lievetenant and his wife being both Recusants, could not by any meanes or intreaties, eyther save or respite him from death, such favour found the English Papilts amongst the Irish, and such finde the English revolters with the Spaniard, between whom is as great correspondence, as between the Scotch and French Nations.

Mr. Hudjon, Minister of Desert Martin, after many troubles, and calamities, was taken from betweene two setherbeds, out of Mr. Chappels house, where that vertuous Gentlewoman had long sed, and concealed him, but at length the Rebels gave a date to her chairy to him, and to his life, for the Rebels in a most cruell and most barbarous maner murthered him.

Mr. Campion of Kilowen, being at the battell of Ballemony, which the English in regard of the farability of the day, call Blacke-Friday, having received a great overthrow, which in all possibility had beene the loss of Colerane, and a dismall day to all the poore Protestants within it, had not God infatuated eyther the wisedome, or daunted the courage of those Rebels, under the command of Collittoes sonnes, there did this Gentleman seale his love to the Gaspel with his bloud, like Zuinglins in the head of his Company, honourably expiring amongs his slaughtered Brethren.

In the same cause and maner was staine a Scottish Minister, (whose name I cannot remember, though I was then in the same County) who tooke his leave, and shewed his love to the cause, (in which to their honours, that Nation is forwardly realous) under the command of Colonel Archibald Steward, late Agent to the Earle of Antrym.

Mr. Tudge Minister of the Newry, after long imprisonment, and many persidious promises from the Lord Magenia, Sir Con Magenia, Governour of the Newry, and the rest, was with thirteene more, under a pretence to be exchanged for other prisoners at Downer Patricke cruelly put to death.

death, of which none but one Greene, a Tapfter to Mr. Butterfield of the Newry escaped, ransoming his life for forty shillings : this Greene brought me this Relation in May 1642, and as they were leading to their flaughter, the poore Gentleman called upon Sir Con Magenis for mercy, and performance of his promife; but the perfidious tyrant stopped his eares, so his and their complaints; upon which Mr. Tudge, in the bitternes of his foul defired God to require his bloud at their hands, with these words of the Pfalmift; (Judge and revenge my caufe, O'Lord) then he with his fellow Martyrs, taking the Communion in a little running water, in flead of the blond, and a piece of an oaten strowen, in stead of the body of their Saviour, commending themselves, and their vile bodies into his hands that was able to translate them into glory, yeelded their lives to the stroke of the bloudy executioners, by whom he was hanged : but Lievtenant Trever and his wife with some of the reft, which were divers were cut to pieces.

Soone after, as all the English Inhabitants of that place often affirmed, Sit Con Magenia was by the strange judgement of God, strucken with a strong frenzy, running home to his owne house on foot, the Lord taught him by the way, as Gideon taught the men of Succoth and Pennel, his clothes and skin being justly torne by the bushes and briers, in those uncouth wayes his madnesse made choyce of, raving on his death bed, Take away Tudge, take away Tudge, doe you not fee how hee pur-

fues me for his bloud? in which desperate condition he died.

Thus God made this Rebell and mercilefle beaft, by the lash of his Divine Justice, acknowledge his transgression in taking away the lives of the innoce t. The fame Sir Con having befides innumerable other murthers, at one time betweene Greene Castle, and Carlingford, drowned fixty and eight Protestants, to which he had promifed quarter, affirmed by Mr. Holland, who with some others, in a boat miraculously escaped to Dublin at that time, by which meanes he and the rest escaped from tasting Sir Consholy water.

Mt. Haftings Minister, endowed into a living of Mr. Fairfax being Schoolmalter in Ballifegart a house belonging to my honoured friend the virtuous Mrs. Clotworthy, for which deliverance after a grievous thraldome, my heart rejoyceth. Himthey canfed to swim in the Loughtill he

was drowned.

Mr. Fleming Minister of Classicekle, murdered.

Mr. Burns Curate of Longbeilly,



Mr. Bradleges Curate of Artray, Mr. Newkilled.

Mr. Wilkingson of Clovins, killed at the Cavan, he comming to the Crosse keyes Inne, desired a lodging, to whom an Irish mantendred himselfe, telling if he walked into the garden, he would provide him one, the innocent Gentleman was no sooner in the garden, but the Serpent betrayed him, asking him doe you want a lodging? yes, replied he, I have saies fudus provided you one, and with that drew his Skeane, and stroke himso violently on the head that his braines fell out: this lodging was intended for the whole Clergy, had not God miraculously defeated the purposes of these bloudy hel-bounds; children whose mothers have fore breasts, doe sometimes draw bloud as well as mike, which makes me beleeve that the breasts of the Church of Rome, are sore, and full of corruption, that her children draw so much bloud amongst their milke (if any) that they generally during their whole time thirst after it.

Mr. Thomas Traford killed by the Rebells after quarter was promised.

Mr. Mongommery hanged by the Rebells, he was of Dunamain Pa-

rith.

is

ıt

Mr. Paulmaster that once lived at Carickfergus Minister there, (was as

his wife informed me) hanged at his Church doore.

Mr. Flack of Fermannah, a Minister of specials note, was with two of his sons taken out of Castle Crevenish, and also offered up to God as a sacrifice.

Mr. Michael Berket of Salters Towne flying for safety with his wife, and seven small children to Caricksergus, where his wife, and all his poor children died most miserably for want of ordinary nourishment, himselfe being famished to the point of death, finding the pangs strong upon him, got leave to goe into the Church of Caricksergus, where he had not long stayed, fitting himselfe for the reward promised to them that made their long robes white in the bloud of the Lambe, to that land of Goster, where they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat, Rev. 7.16. did there depart this life.

Mr. Griffin,
Mr. Bartly,
All & Ardnab, and murdered by those bloud suc-

Mr. Starkey Curat, kers on the fixt of May.

For about the fourth of May, as I take it, we put neare forty of them to death upon the bridge of the Newry, amongst which, were two of the Popes Pedlers, two Seminary Priests, in returne of which, they slanghtered many prisoners in their custody, whereof these three were part,

()

Mr. Bev rage aof Ridaman, Ministers of the same County, were suf-

Mr. Robinson of Kilmoore, S ferers in this massacre.

Mr. Lutfoot oof Caftle Blany, tasted of the same mercy, being emely murdered.

Romalus the first founder of that City, is faind to be follerd by Wolfe, and was the murderer of his brother Rhemas, a prefage of the cruelties should proceed from that foundation, certainly there was some bloud (which is a great cementer) mingled in the morter, for I am affinred both the Empire, and Hierarchy, the temporall and anti-spirituall dignity, have been supported by cruell massacres, or bloudy machinations, no act of holtility, conspiracie, treachery, murder, symony, or what ever is accounted detestable amongst meer moralists, but hath beene columins to uphold that grand bawdy-house, wherein not only corporall whoredomes, but spirituall are tollerated, from thence was fined, and on the grindstone of Rome was this sacrificing knife ground that cruelly cut off these Martyrs. Thus have I shewd the unhappinesse of the Irish, who perchance are yet living, the happinesse of them that are slaine, but yet alive. Well did the Jewes call the grave domus viventia, from thence did arise that life that assures us of the resurrection to life, whereas the wicked man is accurled in his grave, Esay 14.19.

These are but a remnant of them that could not escape the Rebells tyranny or my intelligence: many more must needs suffer that never came my eare, for the Inland Countries of whose passages I am not informed so credibly, I dare report it, must needs afford great shaugh ers being remote from those garison Townes upon the coalt, where many (God be

praised) spared their lives.

Besides these that were thus massacred, there dyed of the pestilent seaver, who chiefly miscaried through poverty, famine, and succors in their

ficknesse.

The reverend, learned and famous Martyr Bedle Bishop of Kilmore,

who supported many distressed English, and was kept in restraint at Clowater, and died at Mr. Scrednies house after some five monthes imprisonment, where like Paul; he spent his time in converting his jailors, making his prison his pulpit; wicked tyrans may barre Gods people from the congregation of the righteous, but not God from the habitations of his people.

M. Peirce Minister of the Lurgan at Carickfargus.

Mr. Simon Chichefter Minister of Belfaft.

Mr. Ducket Curate of Lilnigarvy.



Mr. Red-

Mr. RedBaw Minister of Colerane.

Mr. Collins Minister of Kilrae

ıf-

u-

ne

N-

e-

0- -

Ш

n

ut

s,

And three Ministers more, whose names I cannot learne, but was informed of their deaths. All these dyed in Coleby Anne Jack on, Francis Barnaby, and Wentworth Mouls morth that came from thence, and are now all in this City.

Nr. Tailor of Carlingford.

Mr. Chefman of Moninmoore Minister.

Mr. Winter of Aftra Minister.

Mr. Luke Aftrie Minister of Ballekelly.

Mr. Farwood Deane of Drummoore.

Mr. Edward Stanhop Archdeacon.

Mr. Backfer of Kildallon dyed in Castle Crag.

Mr. Edward Livefly.

Mr. Erskin of Fermanah who tooke his ficknesse in Derry, but dyed in Scotland at Antrim.

Captaine John Kilner of Jaughen-vale, having a Commission from His Majesties Commissioners for a foot Company, issued out in Decem. 1641. asalfo a Commission from the Lords Justices, to be Provolt Marshall of the City and County of London-Derry, in both which, his sonne being a Minister, became his Lieutenant and Deputy, being a preaching Souldier, and a milicary Minister, who preacht to his Souldiers when they were not in fight, and fought when he could not preach, shewing at once his love to Christ, and hate to Anti-Christ, who having done exceeding good service, he being a forward and well qualified Gentleman, but striving above nature to shew his zeale in that holy war, by many heats, colds, and other fufferings contracted that ficknesse wich ended his daies, having time to apply that Swan-like long of Paul, the second of Timethy, the 4,5,6,7,8 verses, which a legacie to his brethren, and cordiall to himselfe, was his last antheme, But watch thou in all things: suffer adversity: du the works of an Evangelist: make sby Ministery fully knowns. For now I amready to be offered, and the time of my departing is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. For henceforth is faid up for me the Crown of righteoufne fe, which the Lord the righteons Judge Phall give me at that day, and not to me only, but to all them that love bis appearing? have feen a large certificate of his fathers unparalled fervices, in which he ought to be a partner, as being an affiftant, all wich is subscribediander the hands of Sir John Vanghan Knight, governour of the City of

1.07

7169

London-Derry, and one of the Privy Councell of that Kingdone, Robert Thornton Major of that City, Henry Vanghan, Simm Pits, Henry Finch, Henry Osborne Aldermen.

Mr. Newcomen Minister of Fawne, at Fawne. Mr. Richard Walker Minister of Lifford, at Lifford.

Now you have seen Steven ston'd, you shall see Peter and John, Paul and Silai in interiorem carcerem, you shall see Jeremiah in the stocks, Jer. 20.2. You shall behold Passur putting him downe into the dungeon with cords, where the poore Prophet is not only fist in prison, but in mire, Jer. 38.6. for as they held the Ministers the basest of men, so they provided for them the basest of prisons: should we returne their crue elties, we should put their Priests and Jesuits into our common shoares. Dignum pattella operculum, those not marked with the letter (T) for destruction, or on the lintells of whose doors the Angel had sprinkled the marks of deliverance, sound the protraction of life a death; the taskmasters of Ireland, being more cruell then those of Egypt, and enjoyning more cruell conditions; for what can be more horrid then for an Apostle, to be urged to be an Apostate, to be constrained to leave the way, the truth, and the life, to walke in the labyrinths of falshood, and death? I shall shew you some of the Lords captives in that Province.

Mr. Archdeacon Price of Drumlane, Mr. Adam Watson of Kilshanar both of the County of Cavan, besieged in Castle Crag eight months, get-

ting off by quarter.

Mr. Creighton of Virginia kept in misery eleven months.

Mr. Fitzgarret Minister, in hard and crnell restraint till the fixt of May 1642. who though a native, and next to the Primate of Armagh, a man of the greatest splendor for Urim and Thummim of that Nation.

Mr. Boyle of Carickmaharosse Minister, in bondage five months.

Mr. Gil Minister of Killally of the County of Monahan imprisoned five months.

Mr. Edward How Curate of Dartrie in bonds fix weeks.

Mr. Ferchar Parfon of Chunish County Fermanah two months.

Mr. Francis Symp/on of Kilmore, County Monahan imprisoned eight months.

Mr. James Ferbie Minister, kept in restraint eight months, having been preserved from famine by M. Fitzgarrets goodnesse, who for his County sake found a little more cruell favour then other of his brethren.

Mr. Bradly Minister of Artra, imprisoned eight months, being often brought out to be hanged, but next unto God preserved by the unmatch-





(17)

able goodnesse of Mrs. Chappel now in the City sinding save from one friend raised up for her by Almighty God, a small returne of that talent of charity, which she in those dayes of bloud and famine extended to many, especially the Ministery, which sometimes brought her owne life in have zard.

Nr. Archdeacon Maxfuld of Glallough, or if you will Buchamon jumor for his elegant, and smooth expressions in divine posses, kept in restraint by the Ovendens, halfe bothers to Nero junior. Sir Philomy & Neal

nine months.

y

A Scotch Minister, that after long imprisonment made a miraculous escape, with Lievtenant Smith, Lievtenant to Captaine George Blune of Montjoy, and some others in a small boat and oares, backled out with their knives, over Lough Neaugh to Antrym, it being above twenty miles by water, in the Winter season, a dangerous passage: whose name I have forgotten, yet I heard him preach in Belfast, upon this portion of Scripture, Ir. 4. 4. Thus we see as Antichrist strives to drownd, kill, and samish the elect, even so Christ by a Divine providence, sowes up the mouths of these ravening elements, and preserves his owne Paul in spite of the whistling Euroelydon, and angry Adriaticke, hee shall have his Angell abourd, to bring him blest tidings of his life and his companions, Ast. 27.23. That passage of Esay 43.2. Feare not; for I have redeemed thee: I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine, when thou passes they doe not overslow thee, was sulfilled on these distressed escapers.

Mr. George Cottingham Rector of Monahan was put into a close dungeon, where his frankiscense was the excrements of men in heaps, it being the dungeon belonging to-the goale, where sive dayes he was detained, obscured, living himselse unrelieved with any kinde of nourish-

ment having his wife and foure children in the fame mifery.

Mr. Beale prisoner at Clowater, and in restraint nine months. Mr. Dennis Serreduie an Irish man, but a minister still in restraint.

Mr. Henry Steel minister of Clautubeit was the space of nine weekes sometimes in the dungeon, and sometimes in the gaole, having a young childe to keep, not above a quarterold, which he cherisht sometimes with milke, and sometimes with water out of a sucking bottle, that now those that wanted tongues or language to call for gengeance on these homicides, make their bloud louder orators to implore justice, he was at last deprived of his childe, himselfe being stripped, cleaped to Dublin, where, and here he hath indured by the flux, and other sicknesse extream milety.

D. Mr. Den-

Mr. Dennifon minister of Tedawnet, was ftript paked , and bearen worfe the a Turkish gallyslave, lying naked in a ditch all night, and brought from thence to Monahan Castle, where he lay long halfe dead, and benumed. Thus is poore fofeph because he will not lye with Petiphars wife unjustly condemned to a miferable bondage, because we were betrothed to the Spoule of Christ, and would not mingle our selves with the harlot of Rome, therefore is the lapof our garment (our profession) made our destruction. But these resolved martyrs though tempted with the beauty of that Romish Thais, upon a holy consideration, ponder ?-fephs confultation, and with that armed themselves against their temptations, and their owne perfecutions, faying with him, Gen. 39. 8 9. Behold my mafter knoweth not what he hath in the house with me, but hath committed that he hath to mine hand, there is no man greater in this house then I: neither bath he kept any thing from me, but only thee, because thou art his wife, how then can I doe this great wickednesse. and fo fin against God? mistake me not, I intend not to have that application hold in all the particulars, for I dare not derogate from Gods presence, so will I not arrogate to our Ministery giving them any thing that may more honour them, then that which will be onerous to them (the weightineffe of their charge) fo great that he is like unto Macar, or fo made. Thus far of the flaughters, deaths by the feaver, and cruell thraldomes of the Ministery. I come now to render an account of fuch as I left in Carickfergus, Belfast, Newry, Lifnygarry, and the neighbouring parts, in fo unfathomed a mifery as my plum and line is to light and short to expresse their indigencies.

Mr. Cloggir of Dean Parish, Co. Cavan.

Mr. Doctor Tate of Ballihaire, In Cavan.

Mr. White of Kilmore

Mr. Moffe of Newtowene in Fermanah.

Mr. Commin of Clankee in the Co. of Cavan.

Mr. Fenton fenior Cou. Down. Mr. Jentonjunior Coun. Antrim.

Mr. Slack of Callee hill Cou. Cavan.

Mr. Hadfon of Belturbutt Co. Cavan.

Mr. Henry Fethy, mr. James Fethy, mr. Lutefoot of Strangford, mr. Pa trick Gar, thee thre Wasfons, the father, fon and nephew, mr. Maff, mr. Jones, mr. Jues, and mr. Paul Read of Blackstaffe, both which were compelled to lead a horse and a carre, with either hay or wood, for a great or fix pence a day to keep themselves from familhing, mr. Willen of Enver,

mr. John



mr. John Danbar, mr. George Lefty, mr. Andrew Law, mr. Craford, mr. Ogleby, mr. Laurence Tompfon, mr. Durry of Ballimenah, mr. James Tracy, mr. Hardir, mr. Walter Lamont, mr. forreft of Dumagur, mr. Robert me. Neal, mr. mc. Neale, mt. Dr. O Neale, mr. Veazy, mr. Major, mr. Backfer, mr. Charles Vangban; mr. Cade, mr. Hollana, mr. Dean Rodes, mr. James Stewars of Garvahir, mr. David Roven of Redbay, mr. Nicholas Told, mr. John Michel of Ans Clowen, mr. Hugh mc. Lecinan late of Lakin-larke, mr. James Creighton, mr. James Melvin of Down-Patrick, mr. Johnson, mr. Fullerton, tor diftinction fake called red Fullerton, mr. Monopeny, mr. James Porsus, mr. Downes, mr. James Downham, mr. Lambert, mr. Brooks, mr. Patrick Doncan, mr. Dr. Blare, mr. Tofter, mr. Hamilton, mr. Travis, mr. Thomas Stewart, mr. Bel, mr. Wallet, mr. Woodridge. These with some others that escaped like fobs messengers to bring sid tydings of their brethrens deaths, but nor intermits, and are now on the dunghills of calamity with holy 306, finding as ill comfort as comforters, and still hangs at the bloudy and dry paps of the Church in Ireland, whence they can draw nothing but winde, and that may be heard from their full foules (though empty bellies) in their fighes and groanes, the filent interpreters speaking forrows, fo that there needs no winde but that to overthrow their houses of clay.

Now if you please survey with a commisserating eye those whose wearied steps, fainting bodies, and wounded soules, have repaired to the Bethessa of England for cure of their heart-rending sorrowes, where in all acknowledgements of gratefull humility, some of them have sound the Angel stirring the sovereigne balme water of your charities to their reliefe, which many of the feebler fort, either through weaknesse of friends, abilities of expressions, or a selfe-killing modesty lye at the brinke unremied to them, divine Charity open the doores of thy Physicke, and Chytargery, and into their bleeding wounds poure thy oyle and thy wine, Samaritan-like eye the robbed and bleeding Levite, pay thy penny for his present harbour, and promise for a stender remainder these undertakings, Angelicall vertue shall make thee be translated with Enoch or Eliabs in a stery chariot, thy owne immortality will guide thee to the pre-

lervation of us mortall men.

Mr. Mors of Fermanah, and Parish of Rammullie after he had beene robbed, and stripped, was constrained being starke naked to carry his two children twelve miles upon his backe, by which time she grew so substed that his uxorionsnesse prevailed beyond his paternal love to his children, so in that a great agony of spirit, he was forced to leave the

D 2

fruit to the mercy of the enemies, and to preferve the tree carried his wife above eight miles upon his back, they being both naked, Enem could not

out patern this affection to aged Anchifes.

From that Province are here under thy wings, as chickings france famine that predatory Kite, Mr. Richard Bugromes, Mr. Baker, Mr. George Walker, Mr. Bedle, Mr. Dr. Bayly of the Cou. Cavan, the two Sings of Ahaderick, the other of Dundalke; mr. John Freeman, me. Hammend, mr. Runberie, and as I heare his brother, mr. Boyle. mr. Cettingbam , mr. Mathaniel Draiton, m'. William Green, mr. Francis Sympfon, mr. Gabreath mr. Cohun, mr. Henry Steel, mr. Edward Carter, mr. Clearke, mr. Sempil, mr. Anthony, mr. Harrocks, mr. Philip Tandy, mr. Tinly, mr. Richard Head, mt. Kean. mr. Bradley, my unworthy felte, mr. James Reynolds, mr. Steers, mr. Leigh, mr. Diggery Holman, mr. Waterboule. Thefe ftars frew in the lower of be, of the higher, is that famous, learned, and fludious ingroffer of learning, the late Lord Primate of Ardmagh When the fluent and elegant Seneca of Rapho, the folid and grave Buchworth of Denma moore, quicke and Eagle eyed Singe of Cloyne. The learned, prompt, politick, and engine headed Brambal of Derry. Lastly, one Clergy man more I finde whose names sake promises a sudden termination of all our forrowes (without speedy succors) and that is Mr. Death, Minister of Seapatrick. Thus you finde amongst the distressed Clergy, an User and a Voyder, but no meat on their tables; thefe with their charges are he objects for Dereas to cloath, the Sarepthan widow, or good Obadien to feed, and the Shunnamite to lodge, the prayers of which will revive thy dying or dead hopes, encrease thy decaying store, being raine to thine inheritance, and restore thy hurt, mained or dead issue. Lastly, as thou hast opened thy bowells of compassion, they shall open to thee the gate called beautifull, that leads into our elder Brothers Fathers, where are many mansions, for the poore for Christ, and of Christs are janitures Cali. And now I come to the two digressions specified before.

The first digression is from the subject. With Mr. Fullerton was murdered Mr. Morgan Aubrey Esquire, and his man (who though no Minister) I have thought good to mention in regard of those many dearetyes of love and friendship between us, to whose disastrous death I dedicate this tragickeremembrance as a monument of his sufferings, and my forrow, a Gentleman of an active, brave, and Roman sprite, whose breast was not only filled with pleasing slames of learned Poetry, but the more heroick fire of resolution, sweetly allayed with a modelt and wel tempered disposition; a man that had merited as much from that lathe drinke,



Bir Phelomy O Neal, as a Gentleman could, having effectually negotiated for him in many particulars of confequence with the late Lord Strafford, to whose Countesse he had been Gentleman usher, yet was he all ingagements waved, betraied by letters of fafe conduct to a cruelland mercileffe butchery, first stripping him, then killing him at a bogs side. But en his fervant Henry Lawrence (whom I have heard to be of a mighty frature and valour) a Warwickshire man, who by surprising one of the Rebels fwords, having flaine foure or five before he was feiled on, was shewed that cruelty which was forborne to ravilliac the particide of Henry the fourth, that Calar of the the Flower de liz and was only exercifed by Cambifes upon one of his unjust judges whose skinne he flaied off, and nailed it to the tribunall, as a terrour to his some that succeeded him, had but fome of ours been made to exemplar, unjust votes had not laden our Kingdome with these bloudy contestations. The Judges of Ifrael rid on their white Asses, to facw I thinke as well their purity and imocency, as their patient undergoing the insupportable weight of their callings; but it is feared fome of them have not only call offthat integrity, but purity and constancy also, this Laurence after many wounds reecived, they flead fome part of him, and fo left him cruelly murdered.

r.1

W

10:

1

t,

n

10

of i

d

1 30

0.

y :

u

te .

C

-

j-...

es-

e :

ft:

.

re-

The fecond digreffion is from the Province, but fomething adhering to the Subject. But above all barbarous, inhumane, betberilh, and unheard of murders, was that of Mrs. Smith on a ministers wife living at the Kilne of the Grange within foure miles of Dublin, who being perfwaded to returne to her house, in hope to have the Communion cup, and a barrell of wheat given her, all which was promifed by her fatanicall feducer, her poverty having made her too credulous, the went along with her maid fervant, no fooner had they gotten this unfortunate Gentlewoman in their power , but they ftript her of her apparrell , fetting her naked a ftride upon a leane jade, tying heavy weights at her heeles, then with firipes forced they the horfe to runne through waters, and leap over ditches, and to travell in the most uneafie passages till they brought her into their army, that to they might not feeke for any other then Papilicall evidence of this their beliality; this ulage the had untill her body was torne in a unheard of manner, feeding her with bread and water, which was rather affoarded to protract the miferies they intended her then to preferve or reprive a life, and when that her body could not any more be made a spectacle of their shame, she was restrained, where first

(23)

they cut off one care, boyld it, and rubbed it about her mouth, then the other, after that her nole, uling them in the same manner, had Zopiens beene here to have seene this picture in her face, he would have declined his notable refolution; at last they put out her eyes, and when they faw nature willing to ease her torments by dissolution, and that mercifull death would let a period to their butcheries, they hanged her and her maid upon one bough, Her husband as before the went having uled all possible perswalions to keep her from going, so used all manner of diligence to procure her returne, after he perceived shee had outstaied her intentions, bomplained to the State that the was gone to Juliee Welversions, whose brother was then in Dublin (being both obilinate Papilts) who being lent for to the State, and admonifhed of their jealoufies of the womans miscarriage, prevailed to be sent thither for her delivery and restoration, but finding her past recover, deserted Dublin, his estate which was great, and obedience which was little, and turned Rebell, which was no marvell; thus these cruell Benjamites for doubtlesse they were to in that other act of unfeemlinesse, did not abuse the Concubine, but the virtuous wife of a Levite, the story of whose mangled and macerated carkaffe I transfer to the eleven Tribes of our English Ifrael. knowing they will conclude, having feen this fad and difmall spectacle, as they did, Indges 19. 30. And all that faw it, faid, there was no fuch thing done nor feen since the time that the children of Israel came up from the land of Egypt unto this day.

Confider the matter, and consult and give sentence, then shall we all domestick intestines said apart, joyne with Israel, to punish this damnable, and other facts of impattern'd crucky like them in the 20-of Judges 48. then ye men of Israel returned unto the children of Benjamin, and smotethem with the edge of the sword, from the men of the City unto the beasts and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the Cities that they could come by, moreover the men of Israel sware in Mirpeh, saying, none of us shall give his daughter to the Benjamite, to wife: thus to re have I floated in the blood and brine, of the tribe of Levin, a subject so terrible that I could not but mingle my incke with teares for whom I close up to the tragicall discourse with that Ismentation of holy David for his friend Isnatham, 2 Sam. 1. 25.26. How were the mighty slaine in the midst of the battel? O Isnathan thou was slightine in this high places. We is me for the my brother Isnathan: very kinde has showner unto me; thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women: bow are the mighty men over-

throwne, and the weapons of war deftroyed,



(15)

This martirologer of part of that Ministery, I was the rather induced to publish, in regard some calumnious tongues have charged the Irish English Clergy to adhere to the Romish faction and fictions, which had they done they had saved their lives and estates, with the loss of their soules, but they with holy Philper have sealed their zeal to the Gospel, by the essuit of their blouds, confusion of estates, taking a miserable exist with solution to Pathmer, where I hope God will reveale himselfe to them in their straightnesse to their comfortand his glory, to whom be ascribed all honour, and glory, now and for evermore, Amen.

ed cd

W

er

1-

is ¢-

nd ele, ch

he es as A I id

Y-

FINIS.

This mare incloper of part of that a insidery. I was the rate induct to this think, intropered from talamnic upconcerts have charged from the following concerts have charged from the following the f

F12(18.

CERTAINE

INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and

from other places beyond the Seas, for the better fatisfaction of all fuch who defire to be truly Informed of every weekes Paffage.

From the 17. of July, to the 24. of July. 1643.

Monday, July 17.

Ut of Torkesbire it is Informed, that at the last bataile betweens the Lord Faireface and the Newcastellians, both the armies were forced to give over fighting and retreated for want of Gunpowder, the Lord Fairtfaxe baving received none from Hall in 19, weekes, whereupon they had a Parley, and agreed upon a Cellation of armes for a time, and the Lord Fairefaxe retired to Leedes, and Sir Thomas Fairefaxe his sonne went into Braderth, whither his Father lent him Iome Gunpowder, which being inrerespred by the Earle of Newcalile, he prefently broke his promise, and before the time of Collection was expired, he fet upon Brasforth and discharged his Ordnance against it, therewith beating downe all the Chymnies, lo that there are scarce like left standing in it; which forced Sir Thomas Faireface with about 1500, men to quit the Towne, and leave it to the violence of the Popilla Army, where, also he was forced to leave his Lady, thee being wounded with a thor in the shoulder : after his deperture from thence the barbrous and mercileffe Poptib Souldiers entred the Towne, and flew many of the Inhabitates with their wives and children, and most inhumane, ly they threw one child into the River, and they have not lest one man in the Towne under the age of fixes but have either flaine them or driven them away, and further, that most shamlesly shey stripped the women and maideas naked, and ravished and deflowed them, and amongst the rest, after shree

D d

of those barbarous Souldiers, had severally abused a maid servant be, longing to the lady Fairefaxe, they shot her and killed her, and so they served divers other women, in a most execrable manner, which is horrible to be related, and therefore should open the eyes and understandings, of such as doe not seriously take to heart, these and such like detestable our rages, and endeavour to prevent the like ulages of their wives and daughters, by a timely resisting of the perpetrators of these nesarious and abominable actions.

By a credible Letter out of the Westerne parts wee are informed, that in the late battell betweene Sir William Waller and the Cornist Army neere Marsfield, our forces tooke a Corner of the Earle of Carnarvans, wherein was delineated a Crowne, and three Round heads offering to pull it downe, and over them was depictured a hand brandishing a sword against them, whereon was inscribed this execrable imprecation for a Motto, God damme me you shall not.

The Councell of warre should have sitten againe in the Guild hall of London on friday last, for the trials of Hampden, but because the Lord Presiders, and the rest of the members of Parliament had other extraordinary businesse, they onely appeared there, and adjourned it until Saturday next,

Sir John Hotham, the Captaine his Sonne, Colonell Haggerffont Conne, and some other Malevolents, which were brought by sea out of the North, landed here on Saturday last in the morning, and are committed to leverall Citizens houles for their fafer cultody, as Sir John Hotham to Alderman Hunce his house &cc. but Sir Edward Rhodes is not yet brought from Had, because all the examinations are not yet taken there against him, which when they are fully perfected, both he and they that be lenk up together, And Sir William Fairefaxe and some other witnesses are come from Hull to tellife against him : thefe affirme, that fince the Earle of Newcaftle hath lub dued the West-Riding in Torkesbire, he compelleth the Inhabitants there to lift themselves for his service, by which forcible meanes, he bath gotten together an Army of about two and twenty thouland men, wherewith as it is supposed, he will either besiege Kingfon upon Hull, orfall with them into Laucastire, to rune and deftroy Manchester and the wel-affected people in that County, as he hath lately threatned to doe in his lofty furmons, unleffe it shall please God to avert that his distructive designe.

Colonell Goring and some other prisoners that were lately sent from Manehester to Nottingham; were brought on Saturday last in the evening to London, and are Committed into safe custody. These will make more worke for our Councell of Warre here, after the triall of the sormer Conspirators, and



no doubt shall receive the like doome with them, especially Colonell Garing, who most perfidiously. Violated his Oath, not to take up armes against the Parliament; but Oathes are no obligations with Issued persons, because their unboly. Father the Pope hath given them Dispensations to infringe them when they please, & Indusgences to exempt them both from Purgatory and Hell for the perjured breach of them, and what notorious and crying sinnes wil not Romanists commit since they ignorantly believe that the Pope hith power to pardon them, lot them be never so detestable and heynous in the light of God and man.

or-

28,

ıı,

ble

in

ere

cin

ne,

m,

mie

011-

m,

Te,

Ĵ,

ill

an

Ż,

çh

er,

60

to

0-

15

to

in

[e

75-

n.

or ad The Noble Peeres, having confidered of the Message and instructions, which the Committee of both the Houses are to carry with them, into Scorland, have concurred with the Honourable Commons, and passed them, and so without further delay, the laid Committee is (God willing) to goe from hence on Thursday next to Tilbury in Essex, where they are to take shipping and to goe by sea into Scotland, the said Committee are two Lords, four Commons, two Theologues, and two Citizens of London, the Citizens businesse thither, is onely concerning free trade and commerce between both Nations; the Lords that are joyned in Committee are not yet gone.

The Monourable Houle of Commons, having maturely considered of Master Wallers, late request unto them, which he made in his Speech before them in the House, wherein he desired that he might be onely tried by them, and not be put over to the Councell of Warre, have notwithstanding, by a generall Vote disabled him from being a Member of their House, whereupon

it is supposed, that he shall shortly be tried by the Councell of War,

By Letters from Derby we are informed, that the Queen and all her forces, came to Albby de la Zonch on Tnefday the 4. of July, that the day before Colonell Honghon and Lieutenant Coloneli Saunders were gone with their forces, to the houfe of Colonell Leeb at Ecclefball, and the day after leaving most of their Souldiers in Stafford they returned agains to Burton upon Trent where they had but three hundred fighting men besides the inhabitants. On Thursday morning, the Queens Forces, marched to Burton (well knowing that they had but two small pieces of Ordnance there, and that most of their Souldiers were absent and made a strong assault against it, which was pravely repelled by the defendants for the spaceof eight hours, the women making bullets whill the men fought it out bravely.

Whereupon the Queens forces lesing they could not prevaile, founded a Parley, and offered, that if they would lay downe their Armes, they should

17

all passe out of the Towne quietly, whereunto the desendants would not condescend, then the enemy surrounded them, got into the Towne three severals wayes, and tooke the Church, wherein the said Colonell Houghton, with some other man and women were, their Magazme of powder being in the end of the Church, which one of the desendants fired, and therewith did blow up threescore of the Enemies, the party himself escaping unburt; the cruell Souldiers being got into the Towne, utterly pillaged and spoiled it, wounded many of the inhabitants, cut one whom they supposed to be the Canoneer-in pieces that had slaine about seventy of them with his great shot, carried away all the men that sought against them to Tannworth, but Colonell Houghton and his Lieuetenant Colonell Saunders, sogether with Master Barton the Minister, were conveyed to Apply de la Zouch. The Towne lost but sifteene of their men, the enemy three hundred of theirs, as it is there reported.

Since this losse of Burren, they are informed at Derby that Colonell Honghron, Lieuetenant Colonell Sanoders, and Master Barron the Minister are released upon Exchange of Master Ferdinande Stanbope and other pissoners of their side, and that the said Towne is worfully plundered, so that welther rich nor poor, malignous nor well affected escaped faccage, the enemy sweeping away all, and not leaving any there worth a groat, and selling their Kersies for four pence a yard, and their broad cloathes for twelve pence.

As for the Prisoners which the Queenes forces took there, being to the number of an hundred, they inclosed them in a nasty dungeon, where they were kept for thirty houres, having nothing but cold water allowed them, which she poore soules were most glad of, in regard that they were almost stifled in their close prison, then all of them were brought out of the Towne, many of them being sore wounded, and all bloody, without any commiseration or dressing, were tied in ropes, and forced to march towards Towards, where upon the way, some of them escaped, in the fight of the whole Army, and are sately returned to Derby.

That on the 10. of July, the Derly Army were marching to Tuchung Calle, to expell some Cavaliers that were gomen in there during the abode of

the Queens forces at Burton.

In the afternoone of this day, many hundred Citizens repaired to the Grocers Hall in London, and freely subscribed moneys, for the fetting of Sir William Waller and his Army on foot again. And from thence they went to the Guild-Hall, where a Common Councell was aftembled, unto whom they presented a request to Petnion the Parliament for the railing of an Ar-



my of fourty or fifty thousand men in London and the adjacent Counties, to keep the Cavaliers from araggling out of Oxford, and plundering the Countrees about it, and also to befrege them; and to exict the King and his Children out of their imperious and flavish hatids; which was promited to be

not

ree

tou.

g in did the

it,

Cahot

nell

a.

but

to-

nell

fler ifo-

the

hey em,

nost

the

ATTY

the

the

g of

rent

om

Ar-

MY

Wednefday, July 19. Souled

From Dorchefter they Write, that Sir Walter Erle hath now belieged Corfe Caftle in the fle of Purbeck full three wooker bin hathmoryet gained it, although he hath much battered it, because it is the exceeding throng, that he cannot make lo great a breach, whereby he may be able to ftormest, but yet they hope that by the next post, they shall write that it is obtained.

That the Earle of Warmicke, was the last weeke, in Periland sode with his Squadron of Ships, from whenethe leneto their Major and the rell of the Committee to give him a meeting at 977 month, whither all being come, his Lordship came on shore, viewed the Towns and conferred with them, where they declaring unto him the State of that place and of the whole County, be give them directions what to doe, and promiled his affiltance to fee their County right at his returne from Enterfer; and to he went agains on board, whether they fent him two hundred of their Musketiers, which were thipped in two of his flips, then he hoyled faile and made towards Tor bur, where they thinke he is arrived, and hopeth with the helpe of Plymund, Darsmouth and the parts adjacent, to relieve Excepter and drive the Robbers that beliege protocr him, he will be thoray able to make sologring bengaleb went mort in

From Manchester they write, that all is well yet in their County; that they live in peace and quier, and hope and defire to doe fo fift, if the Earle of Newcaftler turbulent spirit doe not causelesty molest them, which he endervoured lately so doe, in fending two hundred horfe to breake through the puffage at Blackine ederines their Cocherey, but with no fuccoffe, for their Garrison in that place flew and took fome of them, and fent backe the reft to tell their fellowes, that they will hardly have puffage that way, because it is naturally to strong, that five hundred men can keep off 10000, neither is

that way fit either for carriages or Ordnance.

From Oxfordit is informed, that the King and the Queen mer on Thursday laft at Edge-kill, that fatall place for the Cavaliers, from thence they came so Banbury and Woodfocke, and ou Sararder night they came into Oaford, her Army which the brought with her, are hoppored to be show three or four thouland horse and foot, which maketh a considerable addition to the Cavaliers Army, but it is hoped, that they are come thither as it were into a toile, Dd3 if Leadow intention fucceed well.

Thursday, July 20.

Sir John Commers the Lieutenant of the Tower, hath intreated the Parliament, to give him leave to goe beyond fea for three moneths, and that he might have liberty to substitute another to hold it in his place, during his absence, which motion the Honourable house of Commons having duely confidered of, and thinking it not sit, that he should constitute any, to take the care of so great a charge, in these times of danger and distraction, have given him leave to goe, but they are resolved to nominate another, whom they

may fafely confide in during his ablence. A lowest day of the hours

Out of Torkeshire it is informed, that the Lord Fairfax would not have adventured to have fought as he did, if he had knowne that Hull had beene fecure, for he had intelligence of the danger that Towne was in by Sir John Hothams unfaithfulnesse, and he had beene denied Ammanition from thence, so that he adventured to hazard himselfe to secure it; and breaking resolutely through his enemies, he came thither in safetie, and breaking resolutely through his enemies, he came thither in safetie, and breaking resolutely through his enemies, he came thither in safetie, and breaking nesolutely through his enemies, he came thither in safetie, and breaking nesolutely through his enemies, he came thither in safetie, and breaking with him two Regiments of Horse, and one Regiment of Foote, where it he had money, he could raise a considerable Army agains: whereupon the Parliament hath Ordered, to send him Armes, and have beene seized on onesty by way of loane for the Commonwealth. And it is since informed, that the Lord Fairesame hath recruted his Army, and gotten a body of 4000, men, and that he daily endeavoureth to increase their numbers, so that if God prosper him, he will be shortly able to make head against the Popish New-castelians.

The Parliament bath taken care, specially to provide moneys for Sir William Waller, and they have written Letters to several Counties to come in to his assistance; and they have declared, that it is an acceptable Service, to assist their Lord General, the Lord Fairesex, and Sir William Waller, with men, horse, money, Ammunition; and they have allo engaged the

publike Faith for the repaiment of them. In ada still apwolled its

And now it is informed from Briffoll, that Sir William Waller hath recruted his Army, by the heipe of the inhabitants of Glorefter flore. Samerfes fine and Wilts flore, and that he is on footngaine with a confiderable power of fix shouland men, and that by a wonderfull providence of God; he is stored with Armes and Ammunicion, from a ship that was forced into Briffell by a storme, which she was carrying to the Lord Capell, either into Northwales or to Westebester.

. Ilw internion weet will.



hence the first Province, yet althoughly by classes of them, they be

lia

he

ab.

08-

the

gi-

hey

AVE

ene

Sir

ion ea-

ght

25-

by

the

Sir

me

ce,

the

m-

ire

fix

ed

72

cs

From Venice in Italy they write, that the Dukes of Florence and Parma, and the States of Venice, have raised three armies, and invaded the Popes Territories, notwithstanding all his Excommunications and Fulminations against them, being no what afraid of his ridiculous Bulls, or Ecclesiasticall curses and comminations. That the two Dukes of Florence and Parma set upon his Territorie neere Bologue, where they have received a defeate by the Popes Generall, who hath slaine 600, of their men upon the place, for which the Duke of Florences Gassies have cried quittance with him, and slaine many of his men in his Maritime Townes peeps Civita Vecchia. The Venerium prosecute their Warres against him upon the side of Ravenna; where they have done him much spoile; but it is conceived, that those Princes will hardly prosecute their affaires councefelts, because of their different saterests and purposes, and if they should obtaine their delires, it is supposed they would fall out about the sharing of Saine Revery fained Patrimony.

These Princes have taken opportunity by the foresocke, in setting upon the Pope, now his two great supporters the Emperous and the Spanyands are engaged in the defence of themselves, and cannot give him any allistance. This Accident is one of the verifications of Mr. Besters, Prognosticks, upon the late Conjunction of Strates and Japines, which, as he affirmeth, Ading profest in orbe Christians, And is it not a wonder; that the Sonnes of the Church (as Papills terms them) should willing and despite, their Mother, and by force bereave her of her Princely Dominions and Dignities.

From the Parliaments Army it is informed, that the Lord Grey of Groby is come to affelt his Eucellencyche Lord Generall, with an Army of 5000, men, having life sufficient Garrisonin Derby, Lerefter, and Nottingham to defend those places, under the command of Sit John Meldrum.

The House of Peeres linth committed the Lord Grey of Worke to the Towes of London; for manifesting a kinds of backwardnesse to goe into Stotland, with the rest of the Commitseners appointed by both the Houses.

From Norwich they write, that on the last Lords Day, there was neither Prayers nor Preaching in divers Churches of the City, because the Ministers wilfully absenced themselves, and would not publish the Vow and Covenant, which both the Houses of Parliament have Ordered to be taken by the whole Kingdome, for the preventing and discovering of all Plots and Treacheries against it.

Saturday Inly, 22,

From Gaunt in Flanders they write, that though there be two contrary

Armies in that Province, yet nothing is done by either of them, onely the Prince of Orange hath made his approaches at a distance, and is come with four miles of the City.

And from Lile in the same province they write, that the French Army the besiegeth Thiosville, and bath fair hopes to carry it with time and patient because it is strongly fortified, and as it appeares by their holding out, is maniforably well victualled and manned, and that their Spanish Generall Maniform onely waiteth upon the French Leaguer, but is not able to make their raise their Siege.

From Calice in France they write, that a Spanish Army confisting of city, thousand meny is entred into Benlopaka, and are come up as far as Galin, which lieth in the marches of Calice and is within three Leagues of that City, and that they make shew to besiege Andres, which is a Town of such importance, that if they should obtaine it, Calice it selfe could not long hold out, unlesse the French by a greater Army overpower them, and so daine then away and a self a self of the self of

From Deschouth in the County of Druen they write, that the Cavaliers over-ron all that County, and drive the men with their wives & children on of their houses, and rob them of all their goods and chanells, which had for eed fome people of mete to the to our ob the Earle of Marrick Ships then for success, and that Sir Alexander Garett bath expelled the Cavaliers out of Tomes, and intended to remains these untill the Earle of Marrick come in aide them.

And from Excepts they write, that they are in good faste there, and have received the Barl of war wish, topply sein state them; that the Cavaliers have left Abbitoton, which stells between Excepts and Physically, and are as Kingbridge, Modbery and Tavesta kythes Excepts in tours gious and defined has seller bravely; and chargeth many a knock with the Gavaliers. That Sir fast Northear is shot through the arms, and that two Captaines of the gray come are staine, and that the Cavaliers have lost care loads of their men, but in Excepts they have now lost above thirty in all. That the beliegers of Excepts have received so many knocks, that most of them are run away. And the Major Chadlagh is saine to put in practice his devices with packs of Wood to dead the shot, for which purpose he hath sent about all the Country in hing in their woods to similar their woods the similar their woods to similar their woods to

This is Licensed and Emred into the Hall Books according to Order.

Printed by G. Bifop, and R. White.



THE

++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

20

TRUTH

OF THE

TIMES

VINDICATED:

WHEREBY

The lawfulnesse of Parliamentary procedings in taking up of Arms, is justified, Doctor Fernes Reply answered, and the Case in question more fully resolved.

By WILLIAM BRIDGE Preacher of Gods word at great Yarmoth.

PSAL. 127.1.

. Except the Lord keep the Citie, the Watchman waketh but in vain.

Queso lector, nt memor tribunalis Domini & de indicio tuo te intelligens judicandum, nec mihi nec adversario meo soveas, neve personas loquentium, sed causam consideres. Hierom.

Printed according to Order.

Printed by T.P. and M.S. for Ben: Allen, and arc to be fold at his Shop in Popes-head Alley. 1643.

wants F

Errata.

In the Frontispice for soveas read saveas In the Epistle, for being asked, read having asked. P. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. for Truths of the times. Truth of the times, p. 4 for there r. they p. 5. for Althasimer. Althasimer. Henomus, &c. r. Henomus. Henning and Avissus. p. 7. for yet r. yea. p. 9. for mayonar. mayonar p. 10. for dull a naturar. della natura. p. 13. for Rainervus r. Rainerius. p. 13. for affice r. effect. p. 14. for under r. into. p. 15. for oppose r. expose. p. 15. for governed r. governing. p. 26. for Junius, Fosephus, Brutus, read Junius, Brutus, Fosephus p. 29. for ropos. r. propos. p. 39 & 36. for dwell r. dwelt. p. 37. for thats read its. p. 39. for Wild. 22. r. Rev. 2. p. 39. for but passive r. not passive, p. 40. for is lawfull r. lawfull. p. 41. for take of, r. take heed of. pag. 45. for to which, r. which. p. 45. for see will read so will. p. 46. for Committee r. community. p. 47. for that Prince r. the Prince. p. 47. for being read bring t for that that r. that it. There are many faults escaped in the marginal Latine, yet because the Latine is turned into Binglish, and the Authors cited, I do not note those Errata.

VVORSHIPFVLL,

The Knights and Gentlemen Deputie-Lieutenants of the County of No REOLK.

Honoured Sirs :



Ive me leave to joyn you together in one Epistle whom God and your Countrey hath joyned together in one service; It is not in my purpose to blazen your worth before the world, your own actions speak you in the gate, and wise men had rather do worthily then heare of it;

onely observing your unweated labour of love for God and your Countrey. I count it my duty to come forth and meet you with this pen-service in testimonie of my thankfull respects to you. You read Numb. 25, when the wrath of God brake out against Israel, that Phineus stood up and executed judgement, and the wrath was not onely diverted but himself blessed, yea the blessing was a blessing of peace though wrought out by the sword: your like action in this time of wrath will carrie the like blessing on your selves and houses, yet your work is rather to bring men to justice then to execute it. Many blessed comforts with on your service.

First, we read in Scripture but of one man so potent in

heaven that he could command the Sun to frand fift, and he was a Souldier, Joshua; but of one man of whom it was faid, that he had an heart after Gods own heart, and he was a great Souldier, David : but of one man of whom Christ gave that great teltimonic, I have not found fo great faith no not in I frael. And he was a Souldier too the Centurion.

thus harh God honoured your calling.

Secondly, your work is good, for you are the Ministers of Reformation. I read of a King of Meth, sometimes in Ireland, that being asked how certain noy fome birds that came flying into that countrey and bred there might be destroyed: Was answered thus, Nidos corum ubique deftruendos: The way to be rid of them was to destroy their nests. Now for a long season many noysome birds have been flying over into this Kingdom, and have bred here; the work of these times, is to destroy those nests of Jeluites and Jesuited persons, and it is that work which now you are upon. Though it cost some paines its worth your labour, happie is that necessitie which leads to better things.

Falix necessitas que ad meliora ducit.

Thirdly, your cause is just also, agreeable to the Law of Nature; for, Conservatio sui ipsius est opus naturaliffimum, to the Law of God : for David though not the representative body yet lawfully took up armes for his own defence; to the Law of the Kingdom, for what more legall then that the Houses of Parliament should bring in Delinquents to triall, and how can that be without Armes when the Delinquents betake themselves to their Armes? The Schoolmen fay three things concurre to a just warre. specties eft and First, Jurisdictio indicentis, and for that you have the Au-

of all Courts the most hononorable; if authoritie and ju-

Vetuffatem fi riqui fima, fi dignitationes thoritie of Parliament, which, as one writes, if you respect bonorarissima, Antiquitie, is of all Courts the most ancient; if dignitie, is fi jurisdiffionem eft copiafifima.

risdiction, is of all Courts the most copious. Secondly, Offentio

ind

vas

ras

fift

ith

on,

ers

in

at

be

14.

eir

ive

re;

lu-

wc

our

ter

aw

lif-

re-

wn

all

)c-

nes

es:

re.

u-

ca

, is

ju-

· so

offensio patientis, and for that you have matter too much, and your enemies too little, the great cause of their armes is but some peece of prerogative (if they pretend truly) a cause infinitely beneath so unkind & bloodie a war as this is. Thirdly, Intentio boni convenientis, and for that I dare say you are bellando pacifici, your war being to prevent warre, and your present bleeding to prevent some great sicknesse which this State would fink under.

prayers as ever English Armies did, you have preces armais; and though foshus fought valiantly, Exod. 17. yet the prayers of Moses (who was not in the fight) got the field.

Fifthly, If you do overcome, you shall not make your selves slaves by your own victories; we may truly say of some, Dum vincunt victi sunt: when they have overcome others, they are slaves themselves; your Religion, Laws, and Liberties stand all readie to reward your prowes.

And fixthly, If you be overcome and die, you die for God and your Countrey; who can bring his life into a bettermarker! bleffed are those that dye for the Lord, so that word is rather to be read, Rev. 14. 13. Wherefore as heretofore so now much more labour to hold forth the vertues of him that hath called you to this great imployment. As Souldiers are more honoured then others, fo they should be more vertuous; he had need carry much grace in his heart that doth daily carrie his life in his hand; and your Souldiers should as well overcome the Countreys with their good examples, as the Enemies with their Iwords. When Joshua went out to battell against the Amalakites his men were all chosen or choice men, Exod. 17. 9. And faith the Lord. Deut. 23. 9 when the hofte goeth forth against thine enemie then keep thee from every wicked thing. It is ordinarily observed, that when the Jews marched out of Egypt into Canaan, they carried in their colours fome

fome fignificative figne, Fudah carried a Lyon in his Star dard, Ephraim an Ox, Reuben, the picture of a man, Nepths. li an Hinde; a Lyon noting their courage, a Man noting their skill and understanding, an Hinde noting their swiftnelle and readinelle for execution; and an Ox for patience. strength and obedience. Such colours should those weare in their lives that are Souldiers for God. The enemies of the Churches had their Colours also; the Beare, the Leapard, &c. Dan. 7. cruell in humane practifes, being more fir to be worne in their lives then ours. How can men be faithfull to you that are unfaithfull to God ! Dr. Ferne. your Adverlary and mine, writes thus of the Parliaments Forces; If a lift of the Army against his Majestic were examined, there would be found if not a confiderable number of Papilts, yet of fuch as they that employ them would have cause to be ashamed of, &c. It may be some of your Souldiers would fay as Davids did, Let me go over I may thee and take off his head. But let your answer rather be, Let him alone, and let him reproach, it may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite good for his reproaching this day. And as formerly fo now yet more and more let your endeavour be to wipe off such aspersions by sending and employing such Souldiers as may not flain your good cau'e with their ill practife, let your Motto be, Militia fine malitia. And as for your successe either it will be good or bad; if bad, measure not the goodnesse of your cause thereby. Eventwest fultorum argumentum, It is Gods courle to give by denying, Non habendo habemus. Wicked Benjamin who took part with the delinquents of Gibeah, must first prevaile against pot representative, but all Ifrael, who took up armes to do justice, that Israel might be the more provoked against them. Judg. 20. And if your successe be good, let your men carry it humbly : humilitie after mercie makes men

Quo modo fidem praftabunt authoritatt qui Deo funt perfidi. Conf. fattif. pa. 56.

tan

sba-

ting

rift-

nce,

care

s of

20-

ore

be

THE.

ents

CK-

IM-

uld

our

PET

be,

the

will

ocr-

co :

uch r ill for fure

tul-

ing, Dare inf

03 8 inft 100 nen fit

fit for more mercie. And he that boalts in his own bodie, Qui glorieur boafts in his own prison : Rejoyce not, faith Solomon , when ports gloriatur

thine enemie falleth. Pro. 24. 17.

E. Your Souldiers may rejoyce in Gods providence, but "Th. not in their enemies blood. Zonarus writes that this was the manner amongst the Romanes when any triumphed. that an Officer stood Behind him, faying, in him, look what is behind, and there he faw a bell and a whip; a whip

noting that for all his greatnesse he might come under the lash of misery, which bell-like would found very loud.

Thus have I taken the boldnesse to present you with my ram magis rude thoughts and this small Treatise, concerning which quam verbo-Ifay as Salvian, I have not fought smooth but profitable fumm atilia words. And in which because it hath pleased God to lay poting quam the foundation of your proceedings in your good successe Banur, & in at Crowland, by the hand and Command of that worthie bis ferip is non Gentleman Sir Miles Hobert, I wish you that bleffing lengtinis effe which the Abbat of Crowland when he began to build the remedia. Salv. Abbey would have made the foundation thereof, Perpe. Epift.ad Solon. tuam falicitatem.

might have an happy beginning of this work from fome luckie manner of prefage, he folemnappointed the day of St. Perperus and of Se. Felicitie, in which he would lay the first fountion Cambd. Britan, Lincol Shire.

To the end

that the Abhar

Tour humble Servant in the Goffel of Christ Jefus,

W. BRIDGE.



An Advertisement to the Reader.

Hon may & perhaps Wonder that this Ansiver was no sooner returned to the Doctors Reply, which came forth fo long agoe, fo that now it may seem to come forth too late: Know therefore first, that the Doctors Book it selfe, some while went up and downe in the darke, seen onely of a few. Secondly, that the Author of the Answer living farrefrom London, it was much longer before he could have the fight of it : After he had it, he soone dispatched his Answer, which he left in the hands of some friends here, a moneth since, to be published, but new Licencers being appointed, much time was spent in carrying of it from one to another for leave to travell safely: as also Printers being full either of bufine fe or negligence, it comesto paffe, that it hath been much longer in the birth then in the breeding. I hope it comes not too late to fatisfie the conscience of the well-affected, or to encourage those that are engaged in this so necessary a defensive warre; and it may be much more seasonable then if before, whiles peoples mandes are generally inclined to goe up with one unanimous confent personally to maintain the true Religion, Life and Liberty of the Subject, which feems to be the likeliest way to put an end to our unnaturall uncivil warres, and happy shall that man be called, that shall help forward that great worke, and be a meanes to still the storme, the end of a inst warre being peace, as the lancing of the wound is for the cure of it. Farewell.

I.A.

AN



AN INTRODVCTION TO THE READER.



er re-100, 60 refore

bor of ire he

Antobe

nt in

s allo that

Comes

wage

may

gene-

thy to

Coms

arres,

great reing

A.

OOD Reader, you fee into what fad times we are now fallen : our English Sunne is almost set, our day of peace and plenty is almost done; workmen go from their labour, & beafts go forth to their prey. And it war be the worst of all mileries, and civil warre the worst of all wars (as indeed it is: 1 For

there the parents do bury their children; " whereas otherwise the children (a) Nemo ite do bury their parents) then is our condition of all the most lamen- amens eff ut table. The dispuring time is almost now over: The Doctor hath pacem malit : flated follong in bringing up his Rear, that I fear the concroverfie nam in pace ffdep nding, is now rather to be determined with the dint of the la paires, in fword, then with the strength of the pen : yet because the Tem- belle patres fiple must be built in troubleous times, and the ride of truth doth Herod. usually at the first creep up by the bank side against the streame; I am not unwilling for truths take, once more to appeare in this cause, that I may deliver it from those exceptions wherewith the D for hath burthened the same. It is not long since I met with the Doctors reply, and at the first I thought it not necessary to give any answer unto it; partly because the subject is so well beaten, that he is almost answered before he hath objected; partly because I count that Reply scarce worth a sober answer, which is clothed with so many scotting jeeres, and vile reproches, things unworthy of a D. D. especially such as pretend fatisfaction of conscience: but it will finde entertainment with confcience according to its owne nature: For what Luther speakes of certaine Preachers, is true of Writers alfo

[b) Multifunt alfo. Multi sunt (faith he) there are many hot and tumulingue Preachers, who would have all things donous they fay, not fo much wil-Pradicatores eftuantes & ling to be heard because they speake the word of God, as because they are tumultuantes, teachers of it, defiring rather that the Organ then the found may be arribus qui ut commended; who having medicated and conceived fome Words, do prodixerint ommife to themselves presently to convert those that heare them: Whereas nia jalla vethrough the wonderfull miledome of God, they do nothing leffe then what lint, non tam volentes audithey shought : For the soule of man perceiving that the Word preached is ri quis verbum compounded with their Art, and covered over with humane dung; that Dei dicunt, quam quia ip- is, poluted with humane affection and passion, it doth therefore nauseat the thing delivered, and is rather provoked then converted. Yet because f funt verbt doctores, orga-I have been earnestly defired by friends, to open more fully the num magis nature of government and civill government of England, I am quam fonum not unwilling to fet pen to paper againe. For your better fatifcommendari faction therefore give me leave to lead you on by some steps or petentes borum pertio,qui propositions which I shall lay down in the first and second chapmeditatis 60 ters, and then shall come more neerly to answer the Doctor. conceptis à se

werbis permittunt sibi ipsis nunc bos nunc illos pungere & mordere, & statim convertire, ubi stemiro Dei consilio, ut nibil minucimpleant quam quod cogitaverunt. Sentit enim naturaliter animus bominic verbum arte super se compositum este, & stercore bumano ut apud Ezek. est opertum, id est, bumano assedu pollutum; ideonauseas saper illo & porius irritatur quam conver-

titur. Luther.

CHAP. I,

Ow because the Basis of our Question is, concerning (c) Poteftasin the nature of Government, Rule and Authority, or rugenere eft faling and governing power (in which principle our Docultas quedam ctor is so much mistaken) I must (though at last) shew propingua ad exercendam a- what that is. Power in it selfe therefore, or it wis, the word uliquam operafed Rom. 13. properly fignifies a liberty or authority to " worke or tionem in aliaffirmards others, translated licentia from 1815, as licentia a licet: que supposito, ut domificator Sometimes the word is used in the abstract, as Luke 4.6. Luke 19. babet poresta- 17. Sometimes in the concreate, as Matth. 8. 9. Rom, 13. 1.2. tem domifican- Where, faith Gerard, & not wishout great advice the Apostle Paul doth disideft faculuse an abstractive manner of speech to shew that subjects ought not so tatem qua m much to respect the persons commanding, as the office it selfe in their compropinguo pomandements. Take the word in the abstract, so it is all one with reft extre in talem operati- jurisdiction, which is ordinatily described to be ? sus dicendi in inonem. Alman. de poteft Becl. & Laic q. t. apud Gerfon. (d) Vbi non fine gravi confilio Apostolus abstratts

valocutione uri voluit, ut oftenderet subditos non debere ad personas imperantium respisere, sed

VILRE

edipforum officium quo divinitus funt infirmati. Ger. de mag.polit. cap. 1.

WH vil-

are

g be

mo-

reas hat

die

bat

feat

ule the

am:

tif-

OI

2p-

ifit .

ani.

-130 ver-

ing

ru-0-

cw

or et:

19. .2.

oth

16

#

ich

176-

Hi-

fed

R MI

view. Now this governing power is either Ecclesiasticall or Civill : civil Concerning which our queltion is according to the Apostle Paul, as Gerard, Bucanan, and others have it, is that or- (e) In Epist. dinance of God which is armed with the [word for the terror of those that ad Rom. Keare evill, and encouragement of thole that do well , Rom. 13 1 2.3 This gem et am dedominion of jurisdiction is distinguished from dominion of pro- dialectic pubpriety: for dominion of propriety, as Medina oblerves, " a power of ribration effe disposing of any thing that is a mans owne to his own profit. The power enim air miof Jurisdiction or government is not so; which while some nifrum cui have mistaken, they have attributed so much power to the gladius tradi-Prince, in regard of Towness Castles and Forts as it he had there- les puniar, as indominion of propriety, which breeds much confusion in mens bones fowers apprehensions, and doth bias their thoughts into state errors. Ac- & sublevet. cording to Alman, Secular or Civill power, & is that power which re- Buchan de Jugularly u given to one, or more, by the people, for the ordering and pre- Scotos. servation of the Common-Wealth, according to the civil Lawes thereof. Magistratus I shall go no further then the Scripture will lead us plainly in this in abstracte ex particular: As Ecclefiafticall power or jurisd ction is ministeri-loco Apostoliall, and therefore called, I m clavium, the power of the Keyes; fo 6, Rom 13. Civil power is Lordly, and therefore called, Ju gladis, the power teft, Eft poteof the Sword, whereby some are authorized to exercise jurisdi- sian à Deo or. ction in Common-wealths over others, for the reward of those dinata gladio that are good, and the punishment of those that are evill: that is, armora ut fit cullos divina governing or ruling power.

legis & aliarum bone frarum conflicutionum ad confervand, pacem in genere bamano, & respub. falutem (f) Dominium jurifdictionis eft poteftar guberobtinendam, Ger de pol mag conclus gen. nandi fubdicos fuos cujus actus funt p ecipere vetare, judicare punire, premiare. Dominum eraprieraris jus disponendi de r aliqua in juim commedum. Medina de jure & juftitia. (7) Porefas Secularis vel Laica,eft poteffas à populo vel fucte fione bare starea, vel ex electione alient, vel alicubus traditaregulanter ad edificationem comminitatis quantum adres civiles, fecundum

leges civiles pro confrautione babitationis pacifice. Alman.ibid.

2ª Proposition.

I we take governing or ruling power as abstractively consideled, foit is an ordinance appointed by God himicife, By me Kings reigne, faith God. And our Saviour when Pilate faid: Knowell thou not that I have power to look thee? &c. faid, Thou hadft it not unleffe it were given thee from above. And againe, Give unto Calar the things hat are Calars, thewing that as God hath his dues in the world, fothe magistrate hath his. Belides, we are comanded to obey and lubmit unto the higher powers, Rom. 13. And why should there be any obedience it the

DOWCI

power it selfe were not commanded of God; yea, the Ifraelites are faulted for contemning of God himfelfe, in casting off the government of Samuel, which there should not have been, had not government been appointed by God, as A' fine Basilin, faid the Heathen. Luther calls Magistracie, Neces farium natura corruptares medium, the necessarie remedy of corrupt nature. And Tertullian faith well, Inde Imperator unde homo antequam Imperator. The voice of nature is the voice of God: now nature it selfe teacheth, that in a community, or body politicke, there must be justice administred, otherwise the community can never be preserved; but justice cannot be administred, nnlesse authority, power or jurisdiction, be first appointed; for what hath a private man to do to put another to death? Thou stalt not kill, is made to all men.

Objett. But the Apostle calls it, a species alien, an humane constitution or creature, how therefore is it true that ruling power is

an ordinance appointed of God himselfe.

Answ. The Apostle dorn no where say, that power it selfe, or Magistracie in the abstract, is an ordinance of man, but the forme or qualification of it, as Monarchy, Aristocracie, Democracie, (which are the chanels in which this power runs) is a spentin alient, And therefore the Apostle having faid, Be subject to every ordidinance of man, he addeth, whether to the King as supreame, or to the Governours, &c. * Durandus here distinguishes between institulaka eft a Deo tion of power, and acquisition of it' Secular power, saith he, confidered according to its institution, is of God, but according to its acquisition, and way of use, so not: Our Doctor doth ordie frequenter non narrly confound these in his reasonings; year though he distinguishes them when he sets downe his owne naked judgement, yet when he comes to reason against us, he will take no notice of his velusimnam owne distinction, neither can we perswade him to it : but the thing being as visible as the Sunne, I passe to the third and chiefe step of my discourse, which is this following.

talemeffe poreft atem naturaliter enim iudicant bomines quod oportet cos fubdi alicui qui eis judicium er jus alministret, exordinationem enim sincitum est nobis tale judicium naturaleut conformiter adipfum veniamus, & boca Deo, fed non eft a Deo regulariter ad iftum fenfum quod alicui Deus communit aret ift am jurifdittionem laicam, ere. Durand lib de origine juris.

2ª Propof.

Hough power abstractively considered, be originally from God himselfe, yet he hath communicated that power to the people, so as the first subject seat and receptacle of ruling civil power under himselfe, is the whole people or body po

[b] Potest as secularis live quantumad debitum, fed eft a Deo quantum ad acquisitionens fecundum dichamen rechum debitum eft



liticke. To this purpole Doctor Ruberfords words are very plaine, Afree Common-wealth, faith he, containes ordines regni, the States that have Nomotheticke power, and they not onely by the law of Nature may use justa turcla, a necessary defence of their lives from a tyrants fury, but also by the law of Nations may authoritatively represse and limit, as is proved by Junius, Brutus, Bucherius, Althafius, Hano. [i] Ich. Brut. mis. Therefore Heming, Amiccus doe well diftinguish between Ple- Bucher.liba. bem & soun, populum: for indeed the multitude (excluding the p.6. States) or base of the people, can hardly have another law against a ty- Althusius porant, then the law of Nature. But the Common-wealth, including the lit.cap.19. States of a free Kingdome, hath an authoritative. So Isodore, Origen, Henomius po-Aristotle, Plato, Titus Livius, Plutarch, and that of the Councell of Isod. 11.6. Balil, Plus valet Regnum quam Rex , The Kingdome is more worth Origeneons, then the King, approved by all. Thus farre Doctor Rutherford, pro- Cellum.cap. 9. feffor of Divinity in Scotland. The reasons of my position are Aristot. police thefe:

Plato de Rep. First, when God gave the power of the Sword to men, Gen 9 cap. 8. 6, he gave it indiscriminatim, without difference, to all the world, Livilib 4. Noah and his fonnes being all the men that were then alive in the Aneus Silviworld; and he gave not the Sword onely to Noah, but to all his us de gettis fonnes that then were upon the face of the earth; not that every Vide Rutherone might ordinarily use it, but that they might, as they thought ford in his fit, appoint one or more who might exercise that power that was plea for Presgiven to all, as the first seat of it. bytery, chap 4:

Secondly, because the power of ruling and governing is natu- Pag-46. tall, and what ever is naturall, doth first agree to the communitie, or totum, and afterward to the particular person or part, as the power of seeing and hearing (as & Facultas Parisiensis observes to [k] Vulgare this purpole) is firstly in the man and from the man in the eye or eare or est arque indu-

particular member.

ites

go-

not

the

ere-

llian

oice

that

mi-

but

mifo to

001-

T is

or,

ime

CIC,

wit.

rdi-

the

itu-

on-

of !

rdie

lin-

yet

his

the

iefe

·ju-

CON-

nod

om

ru-

bitatum fidei axioma Deum

& naturam frim atque immediat us ad totam suppositum quam ad aliquam partem suppositi quamvi nobilissimam intendere; eum que ob cansam faccultatem videndi datum esse bomini ut per oculum tanquam per organum & ministrum bominis exercezetur; namoculus per & propter bominemexistit. Faculeas Parisiensis de pol. Eccles. Et istudetiam deduci potest ex Thom Aquin. 2,27. 9 64. Omnie enim pars ordinatur ad totum, sujus eft pars vel imperfectum ad perfectinm, & platuti totius corporis expediat abfeifio alicujus membri puta quia est putridum aut ceteroruminfefiquum in toto corpore resider potestatem illud perscindendi. Quid ergo qualibet persona comparetur ad totam communitatem ficut pars ad totum, ideo fi aliquis fit pernific fur in communitate laudabiliter a communitate interimitur. Almain.de authorit. Eccles. apud Gers, cap. 1.

Thirdly, because the Fluxus and Refluxus of civil authoritie, is from and to the people: If the authority of rulingin a Commonwealth be given by the people to him that ruleth (I speake what is fure & Regulariter) and returneth to them agains to fee

B 3

justice done in case that there is no particular supreme Magistran lettro rule then the first subject seat and receptable of ruling power must needs be in the people. Now so it is, that both these are true, which I shall prove one after another: As first, The Fluxus of civill authority is from the people, civill government or an hority is derived from the people to the Princes or him that ruleth: they ordinarily and regularly doe and are to communicate that governing power wherewith fuch or fuch a person is so inve fled : therefore faith the Lord, Dent. 17. 14.15. When thou are come into the land which the Lordthy God giveth thee, and shall poffeffe it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King over me, like as all the nations that are about me, thou halt in any wife fet him King over thee whom the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou shalt not set a stranger over thee whi h is not thy brother.

1 Auferendo faciendum externum Supponit ad faciendum naturalém nam qui lam excipit ad regem ex peregrina natione plane illam Supponit ad constituendum expropria. Mendoza in Sam. 1.8, 12.

Where we shall see, that the whole power of appointing and fetting a King over them, was given unto that people (as other potestatem as Nations had it) by God himselfe. For first, God directing them herein, doth not fay thus: When thou dwellest in the land which I shall give thee, Take heed that thou do not set a King over thee, which thing belongs not to thee; but as a matter belonging to the people, he faith, when thou halt fay, I will fet a King over porest arem so- me, be sure that he be a good one, and such as is pleasing to me, Secondly, In that he doth take away the power from them of making a stranger, he granteth them a power to make a brother, as Mindoza constituendum well observes. Now saith God to them, thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother. Thirdly, what can be more plaine then the words themselves? In the 15. versethe words are redupicated, Ponendo pones, according to the Hebrew, in placing thou shalt place: And that there might bee no mistake in the matter, God is pleased to explaine the former word _ iv, which we translate, set or place, by an afterward in the is verte, 102, which fignifies to give, Thus, thou mail not give a stranger over thee, so that setting and giving in these two verses, are all one, shewing that is firstly in the people to set or give a power unto others to rule over them. Secondly the Apolitie Peter calls this civil power as some aften. Now it is not therefore called fo, onely because it concerns men, or because it is converfant about men, or appointed for the good of men: for then the government "of the Church also should be so called like because the way of governing is raised, appointed, established by

m Et fic rangitur prima differentia inter has duas porestates quia Ec-

elefiaftua estimmediate a Cb. fo inflituente, fed lana quamo is fit a Deo ex ordinatione quansum at debitum nunguam temepej, a Leo regulatiter & immediate inflituendum, Almain. de poteft Ecceles. & lase cap. 1. man

man himselfe, as is observed out of Occumming. Thirdly, this n Focator by derivation of authority from the people will appeare also, if men mana ordinado feriously consider the state of Jewish government. There was to non respect no people under heaven whom God did to immediately reigne gint & prinover, as their King; yet if we observe those Kings that were the cipalis cause most im rediatly appointed by God himselfe, we shall finde the efficientin, sed intervening choice of the people, infomuch as it is faid of Saul teffeda casfe expresly, that the people did chuse him, I Sam. 12. 13, Behold instrumental your King whom you have chosen and desired, upon which words minem sapina Mendoza observes, that by the word chosen cannot be meant defi- confliction red, because that word was added too, as different from the for- magistrains mer, vetitis faid, 1 Sam. 11.15. That all the people went to Gilgall, ut Occumeand there they made Saul King: Whereupon, fives Mendoza, meut buma-What is more plain? Neither could they make him King otherwise then nam alter by conferring Kingly power upon him. I doe not fay that God did opponit per normake a designation of his person to the Crowne, there is Own quod much difference between the designation of person, and collation conflictutus & of power. When the Israelites were under the government of the giftratus ab ludges, they defired & chose a new way of government, saying bominibus Dee to Samuel: Now make us a King to judge us, like all the Nations, tamen fic in-Sam. 8 5. And when God had yeelded to them, and had de-nuenteer fanfigned Saul over them, the people also came in with their electi- diente Gererd on and suffrages. Neither are these two. Gods designation and 481. mans election repugnant, but may stand together : For as Zeppe- o Quil averru observes on those words, Deut. 17. P Thou shalt set over thee a rius neque eman whom God shall choose; the election may be of God, the constitution, nim videtur susception and comprobation of the people by their suffrages. And Car. gom faces po-Scribonius who purposely writes of the forme and manner of the tuisse quam ei lewes government and Common-wealth, speaks abundantly and regiam postificaplainly thus: But for that which concernes the creation of the King of tem conferen-Israel, he was first (laith he) created by the suffrages of the whole peo. do. Mendoza ple. And if God would have it so then among the children of If p Visiele die rael, whom he intended in special manner to reigne over him- regis Deo conlefe, much more may we thinke that God would have the first stitutio suscepconstitution of Kingdomes to be so ordered now, and amongst tio velcomproother people: Wherefore I conclude this, That the Prince doth batto populi and ought at first to receive his government and authoritie from buitur. Zeppethe people, and that the people themselves do give it to him. And perus leg. Moif so, then the first seat and subject of civil government, is saic. Forens the people: ' For that nothing can give that to another, which is hash explan lib.3. not it selfe first either formally or virtually. adcreationemipertiner creatus eft primum faffragiis populi univerfi, e.c. Car. Scr. de rep Hebr 1.

7.6-3. t Ergoilla authoritas eft perprius in communitate quia nemo alteridet quad non babet.

iffrate

g pothefe

The

TO ME

atruneate

0 10-

OH AT Telle

, lake King

anger

and

ther

hem

hich

Over ging

OVCI

mc. ng a loza

et a

can

the

CW, bee

mer

d in

ill refe

fet

A-

t as

ule for

ut

by

justice done in case that there is no particular supreme Magistrate lettro mile then the first subject feat and receptable of ruling power must needs be in the people. Now so it is, that both the are true, which I shall prove one after another: As first, The Fluxus of civill authority is from the people, civill governmentor au hority is derived from the people to the Prince, or him that my leth: they ordinarily and regularly doe and are to communicate that governing power wherewith fuch or fuch a person is so inve fled : therefore faith the Lord, Deut. 17. 14.15. When thou are come into the land which the Lordthy God giveth thee, and shall posselle it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King over me, like as all the nations that are about me, thou shalt in any wife fet him King over thee whom the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou shalt not set a stranger over thee whi h is not thy brother.

Where we shall see, that the whole power of appointing and

fetting a King over them, was given unto that people (as other potestatem as Nations had it) by God himselfe. For first, God directing them faciendum ex- herein, doth not fay thus: When thou dwellest in the land which rernum Suppo-I shall give thee, Take heed that thou do not set a King over nit ad facienthee, which thing belongs not to thee; but as a matter belonging dum naturato the people, he faith, when there A lém nam qui potestarem fo- me, be lam excipit ad Second regem ex peregrima natione constituendum wellobi plane illam itranger Supponit ad be more constituendum wordsa expropria. Mendoza in Sam. 1.8, 12.

Aranger CROPPED PAGES

M-marza not let a zhat can verie the Hebrew.

ing over

I to me.

making a

in placing thou shalt place: And that there might bee no mistake in the matter, God is pleased to explaine the former word __ iv, which we translate, fer or place, by an afterward in the 15. verle, 177, which fignifies to give, Thus, thou mail not give a stranger over thee, so that setting and giving in these two verses, are all one, shewing that is firstly in the people to set or give a power unto others to rule over them. Secondly the Apolitie Peter calls this civill power as spening attout. not therefore called to, onely because it concerns men, or because it is converfant about men, or appointed for the good of men: for then the government "of the Church also should be so called like because the way of governing is raised, appointed, established by

m Et fic tangitur. prima differentia inter has duas porestates quia Ec-

elefiaftna estimmediate a Cb fo infliruente, fedlana quamvis fit a Deo ex ordentione quantum al debitum nunguam tamene, a Les regulatiter er immediate inflituendum, Almain. de poteft Ecceles. & lase cap. t. man

man himselfe, as is observed out of Occumenion ". Thirdly, this n Focator by. derivation of authority from the people will appeare also, if men mena ordinado seriously consider the state of Jewish government. There was to non respect no people under heaven whom God did to immediatly reigne gint & prinover, as their King; yet if we observe those Kings that were the cipality cause

most im rediatly appointed by God himselfe, we shall finde the efficientin, sed intervening choice of the people, infomuch as it is faid of Saul respectu cause expresly, that the people did chuse him, I Sam. 12. 13. Behold instrumenta-

pour King whom you have chosen and desired, upon which words minem sapius Mendoza observes, that by the word chosen cannot be meant defi- conflituition red, because that word was added too, as different from the for- magistrains

mer, vetit is faid, 1 Sam. 11.15. That all the people went to Gilgall, ut Occumemer, yet it is laid, I Sain. 11-17. Whereupon, fayes Mendoza, num in Com-What is more plain? Neither could they make him King otherwise then aam alter by conferring Kingly power upon him. I doe not fay that God did opponit per

normake a defignation of his person to the Crowne, there is Dieir quod

much difference between the designation of person, and collation constitutus es of power. When the Israelites were under the government of the positive fit maludges, they defired & chose a new way of government, saying bominibus Dee

to Samuel: Now make us a King to judge us, like all the Nations, tamen fic in-1 Sam. 8 5. And when God had yeelded to them, and had de-nuentees fan-

figned Saul over them, the people also came in with their electi- loc.com. fol. on and suffrages. Neither are these two, Gods designation and 481.

mans election repugnant, but may stand together : For as Zeppe- o Quil averru observes on those words, Deut. 17. P Thou shalt set over thee a tius neque e-

man whom God shall choose; the election may be of God, the constitution, nim videtur susception and comprobation of the people by their suffrages. And Car. gam farere po-

Scribonius who purposely writes of the forme and manner of the fuise quam ei lewes government and Common-wealth, speaks abundantly and region pot fla-

plainly thus: But for that which concernes the creation of the King of tem conferen-

Ifrael, he was first (laith he) created by the suffrages of the whole peo. do. Mendoza ple. And if God would have it so then among the children of If p viieledie

rael, whom he intended in special manner to reigne over him- regis Deo con-

felfe, much more may we thinke that God would have the first structio suscepconstitution of Kingdomes to be so ordered now, and amongst tio velcomproother people: Wherefore I conclude this, That the Prince doth fuffragies tri-

and ought at first to receive his government and authoritie from buitur. Zeppe-

the people, and that the people themselves do give it to him. And perus leg. Moif to, then the first seat and subject of civil government, is saic. Forens

the people: For that nothing can give that to another, which is hach explan lib.3. not it selfe first either formally or virtually.

adcreationemipertiner creatus eft primum faffragiis populi univerfi, ere. Car. Scr. de rep Hebr 1. 7.6-3. I Ergoilla authoritas eft perprius in communitate quia namo alteri det quad non babet

giftrate

ng po-

h their

. The

no arrac hatru

incate

DON AT P Selle

ie, like

King

anger

g and other

them

hich Over

iging

OVCI

mc. ing 4

Toza

et a

can

the cw,

bee

mer

d in

i.lt cfe

fct

A-

1 45 nie

for

tit

by

20)

And now fecondly, for the reflux of authority, fo it is, that in case there have been a supreme Magistrate in a State, and all particulars ceale, and the Royall line be spent, and justice to be executed, it returnes to the whole body to fee to it. As when folias and divers Judges had ruled in Ifrael, yet we read that after them. Judg. 19 1. There was no King in Israel, and then was the great finne committed by the men of Gibeah with the Levites Concubine: whereupon all Ifrael did take the fword of justice, and they faid Judg. 20, 13, to the men of Gibea, Deliver us the men the children of Belial, which are in Gibea, that we may put them to death; which Gibea refusing, they did all as one man, goe up in Armes against them, God himselfe approving their act. And what had all Ifrael to doe to execute justice, if the power of the Sword did not returne to the people, vacante magistratu supremo: Neither can it be objected, that though I fraell had no King and supreme Magistrate amongst them, yet they had severals heads of the Tribes, by whose power they did come together for the execution of justice, as it might seeme to be Judges, 20. 2. For fometimes the chiefe of the Tribes doth in Scripture phrase fignifie those that are chiefe in age, wisedome and riches, not such as were chiefe in authority. Befides, this action is imputed to all the people, there being foure hundred theusand m'n that came together upon this designe, vers. 2, unto whom the Levite made his complaint, verf 7. Tee are all children of Ifrael, give here your advice and counfell And all the people arose as one man, vers 8 saying vers 9. Now this shall be the thing we will doe to Gibea, and verf II So all the men of Israel were gathered against Gibea. And least that any should thinke that this worke was done by the power of some remaines of regall authority amongst them, it is not onely faid before this work begun, that there was no King in Ifrael in thole dayes, Judg. 19 1. But after all was done i is faid further chap. 21. 25. In those dayes there was no King in Israel, and every man did that which was right in his owne eyes; so that I us gladii, the right of the fword in case of defection, returneth to them again, so far as to fee that justice be duly executed: And therefore if both the Fluwas and Refluxus of authority, be from and to the people, then must they needs be under God the first sear, subject and receptacle of civil power.

Object. But the Scripture tells us, that the powers that be are ordained of God Rom. 13 1. And if ordained of God, then not of man, nor by any Fluxus, or appointment from or of man.

Ans. Not to speake of the word mazulia, which fignifies ra-



at in

par-

CXC-

ofma

em,

reat

on-

and

nen

icm

up

And

the

990 :

and

ads

the

For

mi-

25

the

ber

m-

and

all

ny

re-

œ.

ofe

21.

hat

he

to

11-

n

a-

r-

of

ther ordered then ordained: Government is of God two wayes, either by immediate donation, as that of Moses, or by mediate derivation, as that of Iudges, and the Kings of Israel. The government of Princes now is not by immediate donation or defignation, but by mediate derivation, and so it is both of God and man too, as Fortesche speakes, Quicquid facis cansa secunda, facis & cansa prima.

But the Doctor tells us that Kings at first were not by choice of the people, but that election was a defection from, and a difurbance to that naturall way of descent of governing Kingly power by a paternall right, pag.9. of his Reply. That Monarchicall government is not a meere invention of man, as Democracie and Aristocracie are; but that it is rather ductunatura, though not jure natura, we being led thereunto through the veines of Nature in a paternall or fatherly rule, pag. 8. as uplaine by the Booke of God, that the first fathers of mankinde, were the first Kings and Rulers: For we see (faith he) that the earth was divided among st Noah and his three sonnes, and still as they increased, new Colonies Were sent out, who had the government both Regall and Sacerdotall, by primogeniture; whence it appeares, (faith he) that Monarchy was the first government, it being lace ere any popular rule Aristocraticall or Democraticall appeared in the world: And that Monarchy, how ever we cannot fay that it was jure divino, yet it was exemplodivino, the government which God fet up over his people, being Monarchical still in Moses, Judges and the Kings of Israel;

Ans. First, whereas the D'saith, that the first Kings were not by the choice of the people at the first, p.8. And that popular election was a kinde of desection from and a disturbance to that naturall way, &c. I reset Doctor Fern unto Doctor Fern, who saith both in his first and second book, pag. 67. of his Reply, It is probable that Kings at first were by election here as elswhere. This I have spoke to already, and shall speak to yet asterwards; neither doe we take it unkindly that the Doctor cannot agree with us, seeing he cannot agree with himselse.

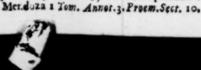
Secondly, whereas he faith, Monarchicall government is not a mere javention of Man, as Aristocracie and Democracie are, I refer him to what he saith himselfe: For in his first booke, pag. 13.14. he saith: 'We must distinguish power it selfe, and the qualification of that power in severall formes of government: If we consider the qualification of this governing power, and the manner of executing it according to the severall formes of government, we granted it before to

· be

be the invention of man. And when such a qualification or forme is or derly agreed upon, wee say it hath Gods permissive approbation. Yet in his Reply he makes this forme of Monarchicall government, rather an appointment of God, both dust a natura, and exemple divino, and not a meere invention of man, as other formes of government are. Here I must leave him to agree with himselfe.

Thirdly, whereas he faith; ' That the first Fathers of mankinde " were the first Kings and Rulers : for we see the earth divided ammest Noahs three sonnes, &c. I referre him for information to the I Chron. I. 10, where it is faid expressely of Nimrod, that bee began to be mighty upon the earth; whereas if Neah and his former were Kings, their dominions being greater before the division of the earth into after Colonies, they should have been more migh. ty then he. And what his might was, is declared to us, Gen. 10. 10. And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, &c. Here is the first time, as Mendoza well observes, that we read of a kingdome after the flood, and that is marked with a 770, Rebellavit : For Nimrod comes of 770, to rebell, as if in erecting his Kingdome. he had rebelled against the way of government which before wasuled if not appointed. And it should seem strange it God had appointed that way of government by making the fonnes of Noah Kings; that Cham, from whom came Nimrod, who was that curfed and wicked posterity of Noah, should keep that governmentalive which was let up by God; and that Shem, who was the godly posterity of Neah, from whom came Abrom, should not: for we read not that Abraham was a King or that his government was Monarchical but rather the contrary as 1 Chro. 1.43. Now thefe are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel. To this purpose Mendoza' writeth who faith, Before the descent into Egypt, the

I Ante difcenfum in E-Fewes did not constitute a Common-wealth, but a family : for (as Arigyptum in quo stotle) a Common-wealth doth not arise but from a conjunction of many Hibrai non families; but then Abrahams family was one to which Isaac's succee-Rempublicam ded, and to that the house of Jacob. And although in Jacobs time of. fed familiam ter severall marriages there sprang up divers families (the government constituebat; Nam (ut Aof all which could not be Occoromicall or Domefficall) yet were there rift) non nifi not so many families as could constitute any politicall Common-wealth, ex mult is familitis coale feit refpub, tune autem una erat Abrabe domm, in quam fucce ffit I faat, or in bane de mu Jacob, & quamvis in tempore Jacob: post connubia plures sam jamilia darentur, quarum omnium gubernatio non fotuit effe Occonomua, tamen non erant itamulte ut politicum Rempublicum conflarent, fed mediani quandam commitatem quan vitalem feu collectaneam appellant.



but a middle kinde of Community, which is called Vitalis, or Collettanea. Yes in Sect. 6. he proves out of Austine, Anton, Indore, that Kingly government fell in the fourth age of the world : and therefore Ruperius compares the fourth Age : Quia ut bee of the world to the fourth day of the creation, Because as sideribus, ita that did hine with starres, fo this with Kings.

And whereas the Doctor tells us, that this Regall Monar-fulgurant. chicall government is naturall, though not jure, yet ductu

natura, we being led thereunto through the veines of Nature, in a paternall or fatherly rule, as is plaine by the Booke of God, that the first Fathers of mankinde were Kings, and so Regall government to descend upon the first borne by primogeniture as

their families increased and spread further, &c. pag. 8.

I referre him to what Molina and Pineda fay, "Molina u Quedam will tell him, that power is of two forts, some that hath its rife namque poteex solo jure naturali, and therefore called naturall, as the po- statest que wer of the Father over his children, and those that descend from ortum babet him: Other power there is, which bath its origination from the ex solo jure will of Men, they being willing to subject themselves to the su- de causa porepreame, and is therefore called a civill power. So that paternall far naturalis and civill power are not the same, but have two originals. dicitur talis eft poseft as pa-

tru in filios er in alios descendentes alia vero eft que ortum babet ex bominum voluntetibus se illi subjicere voluntium & ideireo civilis potestas dicitur. Molina de Jure &

Just Disp. 20. Tract. 2.

H OF-

Yet ment,

No di

1 201

e.

kinde, sang it

O the

nee be-

onna

on of

nigh-

1. 10.

is the iome

For

ome,

cfore

God

nes of

) Was

go-

who

ram.

at his

Chro.

, be-

rpofe

, the

Ari

MANY

uccee-

se saf.

ment

there

ealth,

me do-

Uaram

Kem-

effant.

And it Monarchicall government should bee by paternall right, then is it not onely ductu, sed jure nature; ductus natura is that whereby wee are led to any thing by the principles of Nature: and that which wee are led to by the principles of Nature, is jure natura: For naturale est (layes the Philosopher) quod fluit ex principiss natura, And to the Membra dividentia should interfeere, whereas they ought to be fully opposite. Besides, if parernall government doe lead us to Regall, and Monarchicall, then Kings thould and ought to rule as arbitrarily in their Kindomes, as Fathers doe in their Families: And if subjects doe deny this Arbitrary power to them, they finne, because they are led thereunto by Nature, and so all the Kingdomes of the world should lie in this sinne : for in what Kingdome of the world doth a King rule as arbitrarily as a Father in his family.

Again, this contrivance of government by the Doctor, supposes that the eldest Man, or Father after the Flood,

though

though he were never so filly and weake, should be King, and that this Regall government must necessarily descend

upon the first borne, by vertue of primogeniture.

Forthis I referre him to Pineda, where at large in his Ex succeden-Booke de rebus Salomonis, he may read Pineda proving that tium linea in qua paucissimos among the Israelites the Crown did not descend upon the first born, but was alwayes disposed of according to the will invenies priof the parent; appointing it to this or that childe; where mogenitos Succedentes he brings in Abulentis retracting his opinion, and profefparentibus, fing, that though he did formerly thinke that the Crowne qua e Abudiddescend upon the first borne, by vertue of primogenilensis aperte ture, yet at the last he was of another fentence, because it is fatetur fe retractare com-Said. 1 Chron. 5. 1. 2. Ruben the first borne of Israel, because be munem fentendefiled his Fathers bed, his birthright was given to the somes of tiam quam Joseph; yet verse 2. Juda prevailed above his brethren, and of ipse aliquanhim came the chiefe Rulers. de fequutus Juffet, or

jam tune afferere successionem in regnum aut principatum nunquam fuisse alligatum aut debitum princogenitis, & confirmat ex co quod Paralip, v. 5.1 Princogenita Ruben data fuere Fosephi, Filis & tomen Fada regnabat. Pineda derebus Salomonis, lib, cap. t. Ipsonatura jure omnes aqualiter Filios Patri succedere docuit. Arist 7 Ethick. Decreto trem & voluntate divina indiscriminatim Salomonis posteritati postietur. Dem regnum sed ubi plures erunt sili ad solum parentis voluntatem specasse videntur.

Abulentis addit posteriorum regum tempore in valescente consuetudinem bereditarium regui jus ad primogenitos devolutum esse, Ego vero perpetuum suisse existimo ut regul juccessor ex parentisarbitrio & voluntate senderet ut ex serie regum patet. Pineda lib.

2, de rebus Salomonis cap. 1.2.3.

Now as they argue, if the Crowne belonged to the first borne, as part of the Birthright that should have been given unto the sonnes of foseph; unto whom it is here said expressely the Birthright was given: but the rule and Crowne was given unto another Tribe, arguing that it was no part of the birthright, or any necessary annexum to the primogeniture in those dayes.

This doctrine Pineda proves by examining the feries of all the Kings, inflancing especially in Solomon who was appointed King by David, notwithstanding he was not Davids eldest sonne; and Abiah who was appointed by Rehoboam, though Rehoboam had many elder children; as he clears from

2 Chron, 11 18,19,20,21 22.

Fifthly, whereas the Doctor faith, This Monarchicall government was the first government that God set up; In Moses, Andges, and Kings of Israel. and so though not juite divino, yet exemplo divino. I consessed cannot but wonder at the con-



ceit, seeing the difference between the government of Judges and Kings is so abundantly made out by Car. Sigonius, Feverdentius, Ranerous, Abulenfie, and many others () Si- a Ceterum com gonine faith expressly, the first government among the Hebrews deforma Reiwas by the chiefe of the people, and after by Kings, that by the nibil aliud Greeks being, called Aristocranie, and this Monarchies Aristo quarter nife cracie, faith he, was under the Judges, Joshua, and others, Mo- pines quem narchie under Kings, which Aristocraticall government of theirs Principatum is signified to us by these words in Deut. 12. 1. 8. These are the summa rerum flatutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the Land tuta; bec vero which the Lerd thy God giveth thee, Verfe 1, then verfe 8. Te fall apud Habres not do after all the things that we do bere this day, every man what - Primum fenes foever is right in his own eyes. And indeed if the Israelites were fit a fuit deinunder Monarchicall government in the times of the Judges de penes Reges and Monarchie was then on foot; why should they defire it querum princias another kind of government which yet they had not, I. Patum illum Sam. 8. faying to Samuel, Now make us a King to judge us like Ar flacrician, all the Nations : verse 5. By which it appeares that the go- Greci goodvernment which they had before under the Judges was not runt, Arifto-Monarchicall as that which they had afterwards.

Let no man therefore swallow this principle so often in- Mofe, to sud, culcated by the Doctor, that the government of Israel un- lesionibus & der Judges was Monarchicall. For though some of the regrum fibres Judges were called Kings, yet as Drufin and others observe, g.bus de Arithe word King was taken either more strictly for Monarchs, forratia feor more largely for such Captains and Governours as did nife and Mofes: rule over them; Surely God at the first, by all we can read disease non fain the Scripture, was pleased to appoint Magistracie it selfe cietis, ere. and left the children of men free to fet up that way and Car. Sigon, liforme of government, which in prudence might best cor- 1. ca. 5. respond with their condition, still making people the first subject and receptacle of civil power: In proofe whereof I have stayed the longer, it being the foundation of all this controversie. And now passe on to the fourth Proposition,

which is.

King,

fcend

in his

gthat

on the

c will

where

ofef-

owne

gani-

11 15

use be

nes of

nd of

n dut Ruben

lib 3.

Dem

THE LAW

regni

lib.

first

gi-Gaid

and

t it

ote

all

aprids

ım,

om

es.

ck.

4th Proposition. CEeing that the people are under God the first subject of Effectus non O civil power, therefore the Prince or funteme Magistrate excelle virtuhath no more power then what is communicated to him tem causa suafrom the communitie, because the affect doth not exceed the vertue of its caule.

cratia fuit fub

C 3

5th Pro-

5th Proposition.

Nd as the Prince hath no more power then what is communicated from the communitie; for the people or communitie cannot give away from themselves the power of telfe-prefervation. Because the same Commandement that faith, Thou shale not kill : dothalfo fay, Thou shalt preferve. Precepts that forbid evill, do command the contrary good. Now the morall natural Law of God forbids a man to kill himselfe, and therefore commands him to preserve himselfe: and as by a positive act men cannot make a Law to kill themselves, no more can they not to preserve themfelves; the one being as strongly commanded by the morall Law, and as deeply feated in Nature as the other. Secondly, because if the communitie should give away the power of self-preservation, the state should not be in a better but in a worfer condition then before. The King and Prince is taken into Office for the good of the people, therefore called Pater patria, & Pastor gregis: not because he may arbitrarily tule in the Common wealth as a Father doth in his familie, but because of his tender care that he is to have over his people; and that the people might live more secure and peaceably in all godlinesse and honestie: But if the communitic should give such a trust to any one that they might not at all defend themselves beyond his actual appointment, they should be infinitely in a worser condition then before, because before such trust they should be freemen, but after the trust they should be slaves, unlesse it pleases the King through his own gratious condificention to let them be free still: for what is a flave but fuch a one who is so abfolutely at the power of anothers command, that he may be spoiled, or fold, or put under the Gallies, and there beaten daily, having no power to make any refiltance or felfe-detence. Thirdly, it is agreeable to the Law of Nations and Reason, that no inferiour Court can undo what a superiour Court hath done, As where an estate is setled upon children by Act of Parliament, no interiour Court of Justice can cut off the intayle. Now felfe-preservation is enacted in the Court of Nature, as he that hath read but Magir w unbound, I meane common naturall principles, will grant, and therefore no act of a communitie can cut off this intayle from their posteritie, or make such a deed of Conveyance whereby themselves and their children should be spoyled of selfprefervation.

oh. But though by nature a man is bound to preferve himself, yet he may destroy or put himself upon that which will be his destruction for the publick good; doth not natura particularis go croffe to its own disposition, ne detur vacuum?

13W0

ment

pre-

Tary

man

crve

Law

rem-

orall

ndly,

r of

in a

s ta-

alled anily

oilie;

his

and

mu-

right

oint-

then

nen;

the

hem

ab-

y be

aten -de-

and

iour

dren

1 cut the

ind,

cre-

rom

ercfelf-

06

Respons. True I have read indeed that Natura particularis gives way to natura universalis, but never heard before that natura universalis gives way to natura particularis, or that natura universalis doth feek its own defirmation, or loofe the quendam popower of self-preservation for the good or betternesse of tentia per polsome particular nature. Wherefore if the seat of power be lentes, avidt in the community, and therefore no more power in the fu dignitatis & preme then was and is derived from the communitie, and gloria vicinas the people cannot give away the power of fell prefervation: be viribus fub-Then in case the Prince doth neglect his trust so as not to jugarunt ac preserve them, but to oppose them to violence, it is no usur- wfis servire pation for them to look to themselves, which yet may be no obtemperare act of jurisdiction over their Prince, or taking away of any bus full compower from him which they gave him, but is in truth a ftir-pulerant quas ring up acting and exercising of that power which alwayes justiones ex was left in Themselves.

CHAP. II.

Aving now spoken of power in generall, I shall say Fortef. de lautomewhat of the governing and ruling power of dibus legum England; yet because that concerns the Parliament Augl. ca. 12. to declare (which they have done) and Lawyers for to clear namq; legis which they do, I shall but touch upon it, and no more then subditarum to comes within the compaffe and verge (I do not fay) of a di- corum corpus vine but subject. I find therefore in leatned Fortefene, Lord & bonorum Chief-Justice, and after Lord Chancellor in King Henry the Rex bomini fixth time, that he doth diftinguish of governed or ruling & ad bane power into two forts, the one meerly royall, and the other potestatem à politick. When Kingdoms are ruled by royall government, faith populo efluxhe, then men in times past excelling in power, and greedie of dig- am inse bec, nity and glory, did many times by plain force subdue unto them- que cinon livet selves their neighbores the Nations ediaming and compiled the potestate alia selves their neighbours the Nations adjoyning, and compelled them quo populo doto do them fervice, and to obey their commands, which commands, minarie. 13. they decreed afterwards to be unto the people, very Laws. Cap 12. Principatum The forme of institution of a politick Kingdom is that where a namq; nedum King is mad, and ordained for the defence of the Law of his Sub-regali fed to jects, and of their bodies and goods, whereunto he receiveth power fuo populo doof his people, for that he cannot govern his people by any other minatur. c.g.

tuncliges bominibus illis effe iofi fancti-

power, Cap. 13. Now, faith he, the King of England cannot alter or change the Laws of his Realm at his pleasure, for he governeth his people by power, not onely Royall, but also politick, And accordingly wil. the Conquerour (to go no higher, in whose entrance to the Crown Dr. F. makes the first contrivement of his English government for conscience to rest upon) feemes to me to have possest himself of this Kingdom, who though he did conquer the same, yet the first claime or title that he laid to this Crown was gift, which Edward the Confestor had made to him; Herauld the former King having promised the Crown also to him. In this right he first fer foot on the English shore, not in the right of a conquest, but in the right of a gift and promise, as Speed, Cambden and others attirm. And afterwards when he had obtained the Crown, he

Ex lib. Regum Antiquorumin Pretario Londinensi. Mr. Fox Ad. Mo-

Fox Att. Mo-

num. of Will.

Conqueror.

swore to use and practise the same good laws of Edward for the common Laws of this realme; notwith standing saith M' Fox, Amongst the said lawes I find in ancient Records, this was part, that the King because he is Vicar of the highest King, is appointed to rule the kingzum.ibid. dome, and the Lords people, to defend the boly Church; which unleffe

Nam precehe do the name of a King agrees not to him, but he lofeth the name of dentibus diebus Edwinus & Morcardus apud London audito interrisus Haroldi nuntio urbanos Levarent, cateriproceres Edgarum eligepos bererent. sed Angliqui in unam cocunses feutentiam ruinam dum wolchant a d .-3 pag 102.

a King, &c. 217, As the King and Conqueror came into the Kingdome by this claim, to we finde, that in those times the consent and choice of the people was in use for the establishing of Kings amongst them : For when William the first sent to Herald to make goodh's promise, Herald answered, that he was rightut alternirum full King, as being so by the consent and choyce of the peoin regnum fut- ple, as is reported in Cambden in his Britannia, thus: As concerning the promise of King Edw. William is to understand, that the Realme of England could not be given by promise, neither ough rent fi Episco. I to be tied to the faid promise, seeing the Kingdome is fallen to me by election, and not inheritance. And as for his own stipulation, he faid, it was extorted from him by force; neither be if he could, nor might if he would, make it good, seeing it was done without the conpotitifent pa- fent of the people. Yea, Hiltories tell us, that when william the trie refo mare first had beaten Herald in the field, the people still were in doubt whom they should chuse and set up for their King: For nullum ex fris fayes Guliel. Malmsburiens Edwin and Morcard came to London xerunt alieni, and folicited the Citie that they would preferre one of them to the Gui Milmf. ne Kingdome; and the reft of the Nobles would have chofen Edgat, Wil primo, lib. if the Bishops would have stuck to them : But the English, who then might have healed the ruines of the Kingdome, Whilest they would nt

m) ho

m-

fet

in

ets be

mgiff

ng-

e of

me

and

ngs

to

ht-

co-

07

hat

ight

me

, he

nor

com-

the

in:

For

don

the

gar,

hen

nuld none

none of their owne, brought in a franger. So that though William the first had gotten the field, yet was not he brought to the Crown, but with the confett and choyce (though much over-pow'red and over-awed) of the people. So fayes Speed expressely, Confent thou gotten, deall voices given for William, he was crowned King at Westminster. 317, As the Crown in those dayes was obtained by the consent & thoice of the people, to I fay, that even william the Conquerour did not come to the Crown without all conditions: for the Kentish men would not receive him but upon codition, which they proposed thus, Most noble Duke, behold here the Commons of Kent are come forth Speed Chroni to meet and receive you as their Soveraigns, requiring your peace, their own of Will, the free condition or estate, and their ancient lawes formerly used. If these bee Conquerons, denied, they are here prefently to abide the verditt of battell, fully refolved rather to die then to depart with their lawes, or to live fervile in bondage, which name and nature is, and ever shall be strange unto us, and not to be endured. The Conquerous driven to these streights, and loath to hazard all on so nice a point, more wisely then willingly granted their defires, and pledges on both parts given for performance. So faith Speed in his Chronicles, to that it is plain, that even william the first came not to the full Crown of England, without all conditions, and therefore our Kings and Princes pleading their right from him, cannot be Kings and Princes without all conditions. I know Dr. F, tells us, that the Kings oath imports no condition, but is taken for confirmation and strengthning of mutual duties : whether that be true, let any judge who reads but these things. And indeed, if the Kings of England were fuch absolute Monarchs, as that no resistance might be made to their commandments for the taking up of Arms for the defence of the country, when enjoyed by Parliament, then the fubjects and people of England must lose this power of selfe-desence: (for they once had it all men by nature having a power to defend them(elves)e ither by conquest, as being by force spoyled thereof. or elfe they gave it away by some indenture at the election of the Prince (for inheritance is but succession of election inheritance of immediate donation from God, or elfe God hath forbidden this torcible resistance by Scripture. If it bee said that this people are spoiled thereof by conquest, and are as a people meetly conquered, then any other (word that is longer then the Princes, may fetch back that power again. If it be faid that this people gave away this power by Indenture at the first election of their Prince, then let men shew us such Indenture. If it be said, that God hath forbidden luch a forcible refisfrance by Rom. 13. 1,2,3. or the like Scriptures, then it must be affirmed that the Parliament are not the higher po-

wers, which D Form granteth: for if the Parliament come within the compasse of those words (higher Powers) then that Scripture Rom. 13. doth not reach them, but rather requires others to be obedient to them; yea, if by the higher powers is understood onely the King, then the two Houses may not; make any forcible refisance against anypetty Constable that comes in the K' authority to do violence to the two Houses. Surely therefore this and the like Scriptures are much abused, the meaning being only to command obedience to authority in all things that tend to the encouragement of good, and puishment of evill; and therefore there is such a power in the subjects, both by the law of nature, and constitution of the kingdome, to take up Arms when the State or two Houses expresse it; not withstanding the expression of any one man to the contrary.

CHAP, III.

Aving shewed the nature of power in generall, in the first chapter, & the way & manner of Englands government in some measure in the second Chapter, I now come to the vindication of the truth, as opposed by D' Fern in his last Book called Conscience satisfied, wherein he spends the 7 former chapters mostly in answer to a book called a Fuller answer. In his & Sect. he comes to examine such grounds as I premised for the lawfulnesse of Parliamentary proceedings in taking up of Arms as now they do. That I may not weary the Reader in turning from book to book, I shall somtimes briefly set down what I had written, then his Reply, then give my answer unto it.

Mr. Bridge tels us, saith the Doctor, that there are three grounds of their proceeding by armes: to fetch in Delinquents to their triall, to secure the State from fortain invasion, to preserve themselves from Popish rebellon. Dr. Ferne replyeth, Tes this must be done in an order ly and legall way; and if conscience would speake the truth, it could not say that any delinquents were denied, or withheld, till the Militia was seized, and a great delinquent, in the master of Hull, was denied

to be brought to triall at his Majesties instance.

Anf. How true this is that the Doctor writes the world knows Inced not say: the Parliament to this day never denied to try any that were accused by the King, so that they might be tried legally by himself and the two Houles, which is the known priviledge of every Parliament man according to Law.

Dr. F. But Mr. Bridge tels us, all thus is done as an act of felf-prefervation, not as an act of jurisdiction over their Prince; and the Fuller Answer would have me believe they are inabled to it by Law and confirm



tion of this government, and that they do it by an att of judgement: let bim and Mr. Bridge agree it.

Anf. There needs no great skill to untie this knot, nor mediator to make us friends; the Parliament hath raifed this Army by an act of judgement and jurisdiction, not over their Prince, but in regard of Delinquents: so the same act may be a work of jurisdiction in regard of others, and yet an act of preservation in regard of our selves. The execution of any malesactor in an ordinary way of Law is both preservation to the State, and a work of jurisdiction in regard of the offender, so here; yet I do not say it is a work of jurisdiction over our Prince, but in regard of delinquents that are about him.

Dr. F. Mr. Bridge gives us proofes for this way of lelf-preservation from the Law of Nature, it being naturall to a man, and so to a communitie to defend it self. And were this argument good, then might private men and the people without the Parliament take up armes and resists for

felf-preservation is naturall to them.

vith-

SIMP

e 0-

nely

ty to like

nand age-

icha

not cx-

the

first

nent

c to

mer is 8

aw-

WOO

ook

hen

inde

tri-

done

, it Mi-

nied

)WS

ully

of

70-

ller

ies.

Anf. It follows not, because, though I say every thing may defend it felt by nature, yet I fay also it must do it mode suo & nature fue convenients; we say that all creatures do defend themselves, and it is naturall fo to do; yet we do not therefore fay that a beaft defends himself in the same manner as a man doth, or a man as a beaff, but in a way furable to every nature. Now if a private perfon be indanger to be oppressed by a Prince, flying is more fit defence for him, and therefore faith our Saviour, If they perfecute thee in one (ity, flie to another: but if the State be wronged and oppressed, which is a publick grievance, then the State, and thole that reprelent them are more fit to take up Armes for its prefervation. For Nature in generall teacheth felf-preservation; Nature specificated teacheth this or that prefervation: now the nature of a communitie, and of a particular person are distinct, and therefore though I lay a community is to defend it felf because fui timela is naturall to every thing; yet I do not fay, that a particular private person may ordinarily defend himself in that way which is most surable to the communitie as the taking up of Armes is, yet I suppose no moderate man will denie this that the Subjects (though) not invested with authoritie have a power to keep out an enemie from landing incale of forrain invalion, yea though the Kings Officers should be negligent therein; or fo malitious and treacherous as to forbid them to defend themselves and their Countrey.

Secondly, faith the Doctor, He proves is by Scripeures, 1 Chron. 12.19, where she Word of God faith express, share David went out against

Saul to bassell, but he was Saul's subject at that time; A desperate under taking to make people believe this is expresse Scripture for subjects to go out to battell against their King. But he should have added what is expressed there, it was with the Philistines that he went out, and that he belied them not for he did but make show of tendring his service to Acis.

And. Here I need give no other answerthen repeat those words fully that he replyes to (which were these) which Scripture I bring not to prove that a Subject may take up arms against the King, but that the Subjects may take up arms against those that are malignant about the Kings person, notwithstanding the Kings command to the contrary. For seeing that Davids heart smote him formerly for cutting of the lap of Sauls garment, and yet it is said in expresse words in this text that he went out against Saul, its likely that his intentions were against those that were evill and wicked about him.

Then the Doctor brings in another peece of my argument, not the whole reason or the sense of it, thus, Be subject to the higher powers, Rom. 13. but the Parliament is the highest Court of Justice. pa. 3. To which he replies (modo suo) well assumed, and so it is, for is not the highest Court of Justice an highest power; We gram (saith the Doctor) there is a subjection due to them, and if he meant by the Parliament the 3. Estates concurring all manner of subjection is due more them. It's well he will acknowledge any subjection due to the Parliament without the third estate. And if any subjection then they have some authority; but none they can have, if not power to bring in 20 by sorce, then 100, then 1000, then 10000, which cannot be done without raising an Army.

Then he undertakes, sayes the Doctot, to them out of Scripture, that Kings receive their power from the people, and bath the ill hap to light on

Saul, David and Salomon for examples.

which lay thus: If it be the duty of the King to looke to the falety of the Kingdome, and that because he is trusted therewith by the Common wealth; then it the Parliament be immediatly trusted by the Common-wealth with the safety thereof as well as the King, though not so much, then are they to looke to it, and to use all means for the preservation thereof, as well as the King. But so it is, that the King is bound to look to the safety thereof, and that because he is intrusted therwith, as was Saul, David and Salomon, who came to their government by the consent and choice of the people. Wheteupon the Doctor replies, He hack the ill hap to light on Saul, David and Salomon.



K-

ß.

ids

m-

-10

in cly

ccd

her

icc. for

ith

ncy

CO

an-

ha

-

CIT ety

B,

be-

ho

But it feems the Doctor had not the good hap to meet with Asfor. thele leverall Authors which affirme that even thele Kings, Saul, David and Salemon, were chosen by the people. If he had read or minded them, he would not have imputed this as an ill 2 und & dijiei. hap unto me for to light on these examples, I will give him as Samulen unbut the testimony of Mendeza who though not of our judge- absect ullo poment in this matter, yet ingeniously confesses, that with great puli contentio. probability Authors do reason for a popular choite of Saul, unxit te Domi-D. vid, and Salomon. Whereas faith Mendozo, it is objected, nur super bare that Samuel by anointing Saul makent any confert of the people, principen. faying, the Lord bath anointed thee King over his heritage, did i Reg. 10.11 1, thereby clearly stew, that the regall power was conferr'd upon Saul case negiam power from the people, but from God, that is easily answered, that that celtaren Saul Vittion was not a figne of power already conferr'd, but to be conferr'd populo, fed a Dee as may be proved by the anciening of David, whom Samuel amointed, immediate pro-1 King. 16.13. Dureing Sauls Raigne, yea while be had many responder porett, geares to raigne. Wherby is appeares that David did not receive regall illam unctionem power by that unition, but by that which he bad afterward by all the potestatis collate Tribes & Elders; when coming to Hebron they anoimed David King Red conference, us over Ifracl; Ther fore that first untion mas not the conferring the regal probati potest ex power, but only a fignification of this latter untion, by which this Kingly quesamuel unxit, power was to be derived or conveyed: fo alforbat first anointing of Saul regulate adhue before the confent of the people, did not liquifie the King y power alrea. Saule, mamultis dy conferred, but to be conferred upon him, to wit, when all being go - tuto. Vade per thered together by Samuel to Milpah gave their confent, and cryed earn and ionem out, Let the King live.

non accepi David regium poteflatem, ted per

cam que poltea facta eft ab univerlis l'ribabus, et senioribe s, quando venientes in Hebron unverune David in regem tuper lifact, Reg. 2. 3. 2 yare illa prior unctio non fuir colla io regia potettata, sed camium fignificatio quadam hujus posterioris urch oni, per uam conferenda erat illa regia potetta; sic igitur et prima illa Saulis unctro ante populi confenium non fignificavie regiam potettare a collaram, ted conferendam, mando felicer omn s populus a Samue'e congregatus in Mispah, fi um prabuit con enfum, & clau avit vivat . es. ha pollunt pro hac parte ejus auctores non parum probabiliter argumentari, Madaja in 1 Reg. cap. Es gums

He bath fourd an example and proofe for thetrust of Parlie ment in Davidstime, 1 Cro. 13. 1,2. Because Davidsonfulism thete Captaines and Leaders which were Officers not of the King, but Kingdome, but those were Officers of the King and Kingdome, meerly defigned by him not the People, and called by b m to that truft, pag 43 44.

True I have found an example indeed in Davids time for Agr. what I alledged: Namely, that there were then certaine O:heers of the Kingdome, not of the King onely, and though under him, yet were they with him trufted with the affaires

Hujus antem tempori, respub. Monarchica fuit, Ariftocratia tar men permixta, et accellie aliquid etiam Democraticun, habnit enim Senatum Judices patricii et principes vocantur; Regi affidentes fummum regni, judicium conficiebant, ad quod difficiliores cau-Ce.regis & pontigerendi consultacio, alia que llugoq mutos corp s concermentiarefer chan. enr. De hoc by. medrio Jo ephus nibil agat ex fine Senatorum Sententia fue runt ;ue hi co nt fratres cos finos dicerent forem. Expla, l. 3. cap.6.

feniores, qui per omnia illi equales forent, ut patet Numb. 11.14.

Etin ipfie fceptrum ipfum pen debat, nemo Aus tem dijudica: tribumSceptrum,&c eii, Car. Scrit lib.

6.cap.7. fumma potestas udicandi con• Dendi judicia publici, quin &

of the Kingdome. This also was the judgement of the Protestant Divines in France (whose Testimonie I shall relate afterwards) of lumin, lofephus, Brutus, Zepperus, Sigonius, and many others. Zepperm faith thus, That in Saul, David and Salomons time, of so before the Captivity, the Kingdom of Israel was mixed with Aristocracie for it had a Senate of 70. or great Synedrim, which fate Septuagine, cujus at Jerusalem, whose Indges were called Princes, who sitting by the King diddifpaich the great affaires of the Kingdome, unto whom was referred the choice of the King and High Prooft, and matters of War and other things greatly concerning the people. Of this Synedrion Fosephus faith, Nibil agas Rex fine Senatorum sententia, Yea, these Senators were in such place with the King, that they were called his ficiselect o, belli friends & brethren, I Chron. 2. 2 And though the Dr. faies, Thoje Officers in Davids time were designed by the King, not the pople, Yet it we look to the original in the first of Deur. 13. We finde that the people did first give them to Moses before he did make them Rulers, for v. 13. Moses relating the first conftitution of that Government faith, I faid unto you, give mee witemen, and understanding and known men among your Tribes, and I will make them Rulers over you: The English apud reges loco, Translation readeth, Take yee wife men, the Hebrew is give yee us, as Montanus hathit, & when they had given them to Mo-Zepperus Mesaic. fes, he faith, v. 15. So I received them (fo is the Hebrew) he would not make any rulers over them, but fuch as he had firt e ceived from them and they had given unto him and fo though at the first it pleased God to appoint those Rulers or Dedit illis Deus Councellof State called the Sanedrym or Synedrion (whereupon Mendofa faith, that they were equal to Moles being appointed by God as Moles was, Numbers 11. 14.15.16.) Yet that was by and with the consent and choice of the people, not meerly by appointment of the King as our Doctor would. Car. Signwill tell him out of the Talmodifts and other Divines, that he had fearch'd into that this Sinedrion or Colledge of Elnifi domas Jugi- ders, did represent the Scepter, that the Scepter it selfe did depend on it, that none did judge the Tribe and the Scepter, Penes ques erat but this house of Judgement. To this purpose Gerrara shewes that this Synedrion was chosen of the chiefe men of Ifrael, croversas & exer- in whom was power of judging controversies, exercising of publique justice, yea of choosing and deposing Kings; And reges elegendi, er deponendi, unde a Talmodiftis vocatur domus judicii magna, vel collegium Scepti & publici pocestaris, Gerard de Erclef.pol,

therefore of the Talmodift, this Councell was called the house Hoeseniorum of Judgement, or the house of the Scepter and publique toum fuicin po-Authoritie. And Zepperus with Doctor Biljon faith, this Sy- pulo Dei, ulque nedrion continued with that people of God unto the time of ad Herodem telle Herod, losepose being witnes. I prefle not so much as these 116.3.cap. 5. Authors speake of; But whether there were not in those 5. Dr. Billion of Authors speake of; But whether there were not in those 5. Dr. Billion of times of David Officiarij Regns, wich were not meerly defign- tion, p. 338. ed by the King:and what inference I do make from thence let

Conference judge.

af

ny

ms

ub até

to

u

47

iou

efe

bis

ose

et

de

id

1-

ee

ır

th

e

Againe, whereas largue from the being and nature of Parliament, that if it hath not power to fend for by force, those that are accused to be tryed before them, that should not be a Court of Justice; seeing that even inferiour Courts have a power to force those before them that are to be tryed: And if the Parliament may fend one Sergeant at Armes, then 20. then 100. then 1000, or. The Doctor Replies: Therfore In. feriour Courts have a power to raise Armes. (Answer) this followesnot? For though I say every Court hath power to force in the accused; yet it must be in a way suitable: Now this raising of Armes is not suitable unto an Inferiour Court, but to the Parliament being a more Nationall and publike Court then any other is. The Dr. tells us indeed that other Courts have their poffe comitatus. So the Parliament have their Orders, to fetch and force in the accused, which are established by law, aswell as his pofe Comitatus is : But faith the Dr. I dianos know before shat all the Parliament Souldiers were Sergeams at Armes. Answer, how doth hee catch at the word, and let the sence goe; the sence, scope and drift of the Argument, was to flew that as they might fend forth one who by force should fetch in the accused; by the same reason they might lend forth ten, and by the same Reason that they may fend forth, 10; they may fend forth 20, 10 100, 10 1000, 10 10000: The Dr. puts off the Argument with a Jeere, because hee hath no lift to meddle with the Reason.

In the 45 Page, hee would enervate the Testimonies of Divines, which I brought to shew that all Protestant Divines were of our minde. Let us see therefore what hee faith to And first he begins with the Testimony of the Gormone Divines, and for that faith he: The Testimony of the Centurifie, speakes nothing to this purpose; A short answer, foon and eafly given, but why nothing to our purpole, nay flay there,

the

Hujus antem temporis relpub. Monarchica fuit, Ariftocratia tav men permixta, et accellie ali quid ticun, habnit enim Senatum Judices patricii et principes vocantur; Regiaffidextes fummum regni, judicium conficiebant, ad quod difficiliorer cau-Eregis & pontificis elect o, belli gerendi confultacio, aliaque totten populi on:p s concermentiarefer chan. enr. De hac by . medrio Jo ephus nibil agat ex fine Senatorum Sententia fue runt ;ue hi eo nt fratres cos finos dicerent forem Expla, l. s. cap .6.

Ded

feni

emp fort

Nun

Etit

deba

sem :

burn mifi :

cii. (

6.cap.7.

fumma potestas

adicandi con-

sendi judicia

publici, quin &

of the Kingdome. This also was the judgement of the Protestant Divines in France (whose Testimonie I shall relate afterwards) of lumins, lofephus, Brut ms, Zepperms, Sigonims, and many others. Zappersy faith thus, That in Saul, David and Salomons etiam Democra- time, o fo before the Captivity, the Kingdom of Ifrae was mixed with Arifiocracie, for it had a Senate of 70. or great Synedrim, which fate Septuagint, cujus at Jerusalem, whose Indges were called Princes, who sitting by the King diddifparch the great affaires of the Kingdome, unto whom was referred the choice of the King and High Priest, and matters of War and other things greatly concerning the people. Of this Synedrion Fosephus faith, Nibil agat Rex fine Senatorum sententia, Yea, these Senators were in such place with the King, that they were called bis friends & breihren, I Chron. 2. 2. And though the Dr. faies, Thefe Officers in Davids time were designed by the King, not thep ople, Yet it we look to the originall in the first of Deur. 13. We finde that the people did first give them to Moses before he did make them Rulers, for v. 13. Moses relating the first conftitution of that Government faith, I faid unto you, give mee wife men, and understanding and known men among your Tribes, and I will make them Rulers over you: The English apud reges loco, Translation readeth, Take yee wife men, the Hebrew is give yee us, as Montanus hathit. & when they had given them to Mo-Zepperus Mosaic. fes, he saith, v. 15. So I received them (10 is the Hebrew) he as he had firt

RREGULAR

PACINATION

olledge of Eloter it selfe did depend on it, that none did judge the Tribe and the Scepter, Penes quos erat but this house of Judgement. To this purpose Gerrara shewes that this Synedrion was chosen of the chiefe men of Ifrael, croversas & exer- in whom was power of judging controversies, exercising of publique justice, yea of choosing and deposing Kings; And reges elegendi, er deponendi, unde a Talmodiftis vocatur domus judicii magna, vel collegium Scepti & publici poccitaris, Grrandde Ecclof.pol,

him and fo

hoseRulers or

edrion (where-

being appointed

et that was by

not meerly

ould. Car. Sigo.

r Divines that

therefore of the Talmodiff, this Councell was called the house Hoe Seniorum of Judgement, or the house of the Scepter and publique Synedrian perpendicular properties. And Zenneras with Doctor Business and publique form for inpo-Authoritie. And Zopperus with Doctor Biljon faith, this Sy- pulo Dei, ulque nedrion continued with that people of God unto the time of Josepho Zopper Hered, loseposs being witnes. I present so much as these 116.3.cap. 5. Authors speake of; But whether there were not in those 5. Dr. Billion of Rushington. times of David Officiari Regni, wich were not meerly defign- lim, p. 338. ed by the King:and what interence I do make from thence let

Contcience ju ige.

af

any

anon

mith faté

rike

74

W47

rion

befe

bis

bole

Yet

nde

did

ftı-

nec

our

lifh

yee

10-

he

rft

10

or

re-

red

by

0-

т,

Againe, whereas I argue from the being and nature of Parhamen, that if it hath not power to fend for by force, those that are accused to be tryed before them, that should not be a Court of Juffice; feeing that even inferiour Courts have a power to torce those before them that are to be tryed: And if the Parliament may fend one Sergeant at Armes, then 20. then 100, then 1000, or. The Doctor Replies: Therfore Inferiour Courts have a power to raise Armes. (Answer) this followesnot? For though I say every Court hath power to force in the accused; yet it must be in a way suitable: Now this railing of Armes is not suitable unto an Inferiour Court, but to the Parliament being a more Nationall and publike Court then any other is. The Dr. tells us indeed that other Courts have their poffe comitatus. So the Parliament have their Orders to fetch and force in the accuted, which are effablish:d by law, aswell as his poffe Comitatus is: But faith the Dr. I dianos knowbetore that all the Parliament Souldiers were Sergeants at Armes. Answer, how doth hee catch at the word, and let the sence goe; the sence, scope and drift of the Argument, was to shew that as they might fend forth one who by force should fetch in the accused; by the same reason they might fend forth ten, and by the same Reason that they may fend forth, 10; they may fend forth 20, 10 100, 10 1000, 10 10000: The Dr. puts off the Argument with a Jeere, because hee hath no lift to meddle with the Reason.

In the 45 Page, hee would enervate the Testimonies of Divines, which I brought to shew that all Protestant Divines were of our minde. Let us see therefore what hee faith to them. And first he begins with the Testimony of the mine Divines, and for that faith he: The Testimony of the O turifie, speakes nothing to this purpose; A thort answer, foon an only given, but why nothing to our purpole, may fray there

Gubernatores ergo in it's rebus que cum de alogo aj fir legijurn aut immunitatis habent præceterts hominibus privatis; coguntur tam vindictim nuccatium, quam alii hone o privi tuile potestatem fendendi bonum, oni fit subjecta; hoc eft obligat ad faciendum bonum, si velit defendi ista Dei ordinatione, et non ob fua facinora impia pu-

the Dr. will keepe his Reason to himselfe; I set downe therefore the Teltimony againe, and let men judge whether it bee to the purpole. Generalars for they in juch things as me repopular to the law of God have no power or immunitie above other private men, andthey themselves commanding that which is coull have so power as bus puguant, milul immurisise ab ive others; Yea, they themfelves commanding that which is evill, are as much bound to fearethe Ordinance of God, bea. ring the word for the pun Smert of vice : for St. Paul. Rom. 13. faich that God did of fine and ordaine a power both of defending quod malum eft, that n bich is good, as a punishing that a bich is evill; and bee commands that every foule, and fo the governours them lives should bee ouem Det, glade fabjeit , othes Orden ance of God of they would be defended by it, and umprastanten ad not by their wicked deeds, makes themselves liable to put ifhmen.

Of the French and Low Country Divines, he brings noteftimony (faith the Dr.) but (for proofe sel mine know then prattice; folfor 13. docet. Deun answer may returne him bis ewne worde; we know what hash been the ordinatice infti- practice of those Protestants, and justicy are parties imeresed not fo

illa gladio de fit to give in mitneffe. A. Very well if they be parties interested and so not fit to lum, et precipit, give in witnes, then they are of our judgment: observe Reader utomnis anima (et here he granteth that the Protestant Churches, and the Ditali Dei ordinati. vines of France and the Low-Countries, are parties intereffed, & to of our judgement; What Protestant Churches or Divines then will he alledge for his sentence. Will hee have the Divines of Smitz trland? I brought a Teftimony of the Divines of the Councell of Basil, and that hee doth not contradict: Are the Divines of Geneva of his mind? I brought the Teftimony of Calvin, that hee faith nothing to, but it passeth with him as granted by him. Are the Divines of Scotland? I brought him the Testimony of Mr. Bucaran, that Testimony also be doth not deny; It may be that was but one, and so he would not take notice of it; Read therefore what Mr. Knox faith : Becamfe this occasion is layed against Gods true Ministers; Wee cannot but witnesse what Trade and Order of Doltrine they have kept and keepe in that point; they affirme that if wicked persons abifing the authority established by God, command things manifestly wieked, that such as may, and doe, bridle this inordinate appetite of Prinses, cannot bee accused as resistaries of Authorisy, which is Gods good Ordinance, to bridle the fury and rage of Princes in free Kingdomes, and Realmes. They affirme it appertaineth to Nobility sworne and borne Counfells of the same, and also to the Barons and People, whose Wills



Magdebur genfis cens . lib . 20.

4

Ha

be

50

to

cr

)1-&

es

les 1:

li-

th

I

ıy he

ox

1;

ve

N-

k-

bd

21.

nd

se

Wills and Confents are to bee required in all great menters of the Commen wealth: Which if they doenst, they declare themselves criminal with their Princes, and subject to the fame vengeance of God. This was the doctrine and judgement of the Divines in Sectland, in Mr. Knox Hillory the beginning of Reformation, as related by Mr. Knox; And f the Charle of what the judgement of the Scots Divines is for the prefent, seeing he will not take practite for Testimony of Judgement, he may Read in their Antiver to Lysimackus Nicasour thus: As for the lawfullneffe of relifta ce hee may understand that that bath been the tenet of our Church fince the Reformation, it hath beene the right and practife of our Kingdomes, fince the first foundation. A number of instances thereof are approved in our standing alts of Parliament, unrepealed to this day; It hath beene the practife of all Reformed Churches abroad, wherein by Queen Flizabeth, King James, chus Nicanor. and King Charles, they have been all allowed: And the most of them tas. 8. allowed by powerfull affiftance, both with Men and Money: To this purpole Dr. Rutherford also as I have shewed already, (bap. 1. ropos, 3. But it may be the Dr. will tell us that the Scottish Divines are also Parties, and interessed in the Cause. Very good. Wee shall shortly have a great Party in the Protestant Churches for us and with us; What Divines then are against us in the Doctors opinion? Are the Divines of England? He tels us also, page 45. yet doe some of them allow of Resistance in some cafes: Good still; By and by it will arise to somewhat, here is yet more of our Party (as the Dr. calls them) by his owne As for the Testimonies that I brought of Dr. Billow and Dr. Willer, he faith that's plaine they [peake of fuch Government, such States, such cases as will not agree to this Kingdom at this time. But why not, the Dr. will not tell us. If I tell him that Peter Marry also Protestor of divinity in England, was of our Judgement, as he may read plainely, ludg. 1. hee will tell Peter Mart in me, it may be, that Peter Marin ipeakes not of this time, or ladge ap. 1. of this cafe, or of this State : If I referre him to Polanus, Dan. Polanus in Dan. 11. who writes largely in this matter with us, it may bee hee 11. will tell us also that Polanus speakes not to our case, to our time, or to our State: But if I referre him to Barkler and Hugo Grocius who well knew the judgment of the low Countrey divines. I suppose the Dr. will not say those are Parties: Barcleus faith Hugo Grocius the most strong defender of Regall Em_ Barcleus regim-

fortifimes, hue tamen descendir, ut populo, et infigni ejus parti jus concedar se tuendi adversum immanem invaien : Cum tamen ipie fatentur toenm populum regi Libditum effe; Ego indiferiminatim damaare, aut

pire

fingulos, aut partem populi minorem, que ultimo necessitatis presidio, sie utatur ut interim et Communis boni respectam non deferat. Vix aufim nam David a matos circum fe aliquanto habuit; quo nifi ad vim arcendam, suferetur. Et hos spio tempore David a prudente fremina dieitur Bella Dei,i.e. pia gerere; quod male multi ad fola bella priora egahunt, quum potius emendatio ficejus quod Nabal dixerat, multos Subditos a rege no de ficere, quod ut corrigat Abigal bella Davidis pia effe die t, utpore non defectionis, fed folo vite tuende conf. Ito inteepta lingo, Grocius de jure belli & para lib.1 . oap.4.

> pire, yet descends thus farre to yeeld unto the people, and the chiefe part of them a power to defend them selves against immane cruelty when yet notwithstanding hee confesses that the people are subject umo the King: and as for me faith Hago Grocins, I dare not indifcrimination candemne these or that part of the people which doe we this defence baving respect unto the publike good: For David had many armed men about him . that hee might repell violence offered unto him : And at that time David was commended by a prudent Woman, that hee fought the Lords Battell, which words many doe ill referre to Davids former Battels, whereas Abigails Speech is rather a correction of what Naball layd. Many Subjects are now fallen from their King, which words that Abigail might correct, Shee fauth the Warres of David were Godly, as being undertaken not out of defection from his Prince, but for inition and preservation of his owne life. But because the Doctor seemes to want some testimonies of the French Protestant divines; I will give him one for all, and surely hee will not fay the words are not spoken of such Government, fuch States, such cases, or such times as ours are. This question being on foot in Charles o time: What si to be done by the Sub.

Quid agendum eft Subject o cum jett when be is violenced by the Magistrate; or if the chiefe magistrate a Magistratu VI- degenerate into a Tyrant, may the Subjetts refift by force of Arms.

mi Magistratus in tyrannis degenerarent, ermid Subjectis faciendum f necessarioue illis obremperandum an illis repugnandum. es quidem armorum vi adhibira.

That was Answered by one Learned Man, for, and in the defence of the Protestants in those times, thus, Subjects Responden Varia are of three forts, either meere private men, bearing no publike Office, or elfe they are such as are in some inferiour and subordinate place of Magistracie; or elethey are such as are so inseriour to the chiefe Mapublium muous giftrate that by the laws of the Land are appointed to bridle the chiefe: as for private men (faith the Author) it is evill for them to refift with scholernum Mas force of Armes, either they muft fly, or fuffer : As for the focundfort gift, atum gerant; they not being the Kings housbold Servants, but rather to bee called Officers of the Crowne, depending not fo much on the Kingas King. dome, the King abusing his power to the overshrow of Lawes; thest em legiq

effe Subjectorum discrimina, alii mere funt privati gerentes; alii inte:iorem, et quafi alit ita funt fummo Magistratu inferiores;ut tamen ex patrie

dri ad

siefe

ben

the

tim

ba-

men

d at

ught

mer

Na-

bich

wid

MEG

the

ro-

hee

ent,

ion

Sub-

rate

odum.

d in

jetts

fice,

ice of

Ma-

iefe:

fort

alled

Cang-

the fe

rit Magiftratuum,

tanien elle popu-

allam probatio.

nem jun ita.uo

popules mantum

inferiour Magifrates ought to oppose, for the conservation of those bus fummi Magiwho are committed unto their stuft; and if need bee to take up Armes dicanta tan man tilthings bee otherwise provided for by the Estates of the Kingdome. frana quedam confirmanter. As for the third fort faith hee, though eley in some respect are under qued ad primum the chiefe Magiftrate, yet in some respect they are keepers of the Su- attinet certum eft. preme dignity, that the chiefe Magistrate may bee kept in his Office; cuiliber privata These may if need require represse and chastise bim, for the people is authoritate vim not made for the Magistrate, but the magistrate for the people; nere led vel tyranni visfebhispomer taking its rife from them. eundaget tolle,

randa est auc colandum, et alio migrandum. Q nod ad Secundum subjectorum genus actinet cortim qui f balternos Magie firatus gerune; non regis onidem familie Domestici, sed regni potius ministri; quos officiarios Curonz vulgo asnoupant; iia flattendum est, illus non tama kege quam a legno pendete. Illi regi manische vyranno, et ad lege, evertendas sua potencia abutenti opone e se de bent ex jure jurando p estito; obligati ad eo um se l'etemes confervationem qui fice fidei commilla funtjarmi fi opisicft ettam adhibiris, done: 4 regni o dinibis aliter providua fit. De terrio autem Subjectorem genere, illud constituendum est quamuis ille revera; et certa quadam unione fimmum mag thrares imperio fibmittentur; alia tamen ratione dum urgie necessitas supre vi illus pignitatis vindices, et custodes conftituuntur, ui supremum Magistratum in suo officio contineant; imo ut ex illem cum necesse fuerit reprimant , aique castigent.

Ob. But though this were the first rife of magistracie, yet after the people have chosen their magistrate, they have resigned up their power Siquis excipiac ut prima illa fueto bim.

An. But the people never created or received their Kings, but upon origo ve um certain Conditions, which being manifestly broken and not kept, those locomoun tram havepower to abdicate, who havepower to create; and this has al. libertarem in fol dum is refig. wates been in use imongst all the most famous Nations in the World; name your the Israelites, Lacedemonians, Romanes, Danes, Swedes firmus Magi-Scotch. Polonians, and English. c rene czdo vero

Ob: But if a Magistrate dee degenerate into a Tyrant, as wee are teli grationisillats not to be obedient to him, fo neither are we to refift him.

Answ. That is onely understooi of private men.

quidem value jus ere vitas, nec creaste, nec recipiste reges nisi certis conditionibus, quibus à magistratu ma ifette violatis confequitur cum jus illorum abdicandorum h.b.e, qui habnerat creandorum. Ed dett populum fu. imos hiagitrausleght eximperio abutentes; abdi are imperio posse. Et id quiden apud omnes nationes celebriores ula patum fuille perspicuum eit, Romanos , Athenienfes Ifenelitos, Dimos, Sweder, Scotos & Angios.

Secundo excepiour Regibis fi in tyrannos degene arent; non effe feele um quidem p abendum ministerium, illiatimen vim minime opponendam; de rivatis concedo; de inferio ibus vero Magistrat bus minime. Ad imperiores ve o regum quali Ephoro, de tyrann's coercendi, curam mixime eorum periil ere contendo,

Object. But David spared Saul though it were in his power to

An . That is no way contrary to the dollrine delivered for David had a Deinde affertue many armed men about him whose help (if need had required) he would dis qui Sauli Tya without doubt have used against ail, get thus hee did, l'aving respett tand tam studioie illus interficiendi facultatem haberet illud exemplum superiori di cerina minine repugnare sie; Devid enim

m litarem hominum turmam coegerat, quorum opera fi ita poftulaffet necessi a., ha d dubte a iversus san em. ulas fuille, les camen egit det enfionis potius quam offentionis caufa. Commentaristam a partis da flatu Relig. # reipab.in Regno Gallie, fut Carel. wome Reg. ib. 10 pag. 120.21,22,23,34,25,36.in . Cave.

rather to his owns defence, then his enemies offence. This testimony tells us what bath beene the practile of all Nations: the rettimony of the Scots in their answer to Lifemackus Nicasour, taith expressyrbat our destrine as according to the judgment of allthe Reformea Churches: And if thele testimonics will not yet prevaile with the Dr. I must leave him to his relolves, hee tells us that our homilies are against us, but let him produce any place out of the homilies where it is faid that the two Houles may not take up Armes to bring armed delinquents to their Tryall. Indeed the Homilies speake against Subjects taking up of Armes against their King, so doe not the Parliament, but to defend themselves, and to bring Delinquents to tirall; And therefore when the Dr. or other bring forth teltimonies of Divines ancient, or late, to prove that Subjects may not take up Armes against their Prince, they had as good say nothing, that is not to our case but let them prove by testimonies that it is not lawful for the Parliament to take up arms to secure the Kingdome, to bring accused Persons to tryall, and to deliver the Prince out of the hands of Malignants, and then they say something to us, else it is but clamor, not Reason.

At last the Doctor speakes somewhat of arbitrary government, p. 46. which is no way any answer to the reasons that were given by me, proving that his opinion raised the King to an arbitrary government, onely he sets down his further sentence about arbitrarines, eadem facilitate rejicular qua affirmatur; The Rest of that Section is either spent in naked Affertions, or jearing expressions, or seeming Answers to his

other Answerers.

CHAP. 4.

The Dr. having spent some time upon his other Answerres at the 49. pag. he is pleased to returne to me, where hee would prove that the people of speak did not by any forceable resistance rescue somethan out of the hands of Saul, which worke saies he, was but set off with a souldier like boldnes: Let the Doctor call this work what he please, Saul the King had sworn that Jonathan should dre, and the people sweare be should not dye, and they being in Arms did rescue somethan saith the Text. This rescue



rescue the Doctor calls in his first Booke, a living violence, and in his reply, a setting off the matter with a Souldierly boldnes (I hope the Doctor will give us leave to use the like termes, if a Prince swear the death of some Parliamentary men, who deserve not to die but to be preferr'd, and the people rise up in Arms and rescue their lonarhans, saying, as we live they shall not die that have wrought this great deliverance for us, this is no resistance, it is but aloving violence, and a setting off the matter with a Souldierly boldnes, why may not we call this so, as well as the Dr. that. But I appeale to all reason whether a rescue by men in Arms, from those that have sworned mans death, be not forceable resistance.

But tay wee this is more then Prayers and teares, which is th'only remedie allowed by the Doctor to which he replieth, The Dr. had no where faid, though Mr. Bridge makes him often fay so, that Prayers and Teares is the only remedy left for Subjects, but befides their cries to God, he allowes them intercessions, reproofes, deuy-

allof subsidies and aides.

he

ur.

the

re-

lls

ny

les

ir

ng

nt,

U,

cs

0-

0-

to

ıd

ıd

ot

1-

I will not fearch into the Doctors Booke for every word, Anfortake what he granteth here, yet this fouldierly boldnes of refcuing is more then Prayers, teares, reproofes, or denialls of
fubfidies and aids, which is all the remedy that he affordeth
as he confesseth now: Yet the Doctor is so full of this sentence still, that in the 51. pag. of this book, he saith, that the
Children of Israel being under the oppression of their Kings, had no
remease but crying to the Lord. And agains in the same page saith,
all the remedie they had, was by crying to the Lord; so also in his sirst
bookepag. 10. the people are let to under stand, 1 Sam. 8. 11. how
they sould be oppressed under Kings, and have no remedy less them but
erring to the Lord. Thus doe men forget themselves, and what
they have said whilest they contend against truth.

Then the Doctor comes downe to the example of David: And whereas it is urged by us that David did take up Arms to defend himselfe from the violence of his Prince Sind, the Dr. replies now as before, that Davids example was extraordinary. Well but when it is said that David having advantage of Saul, did not lay hands upon him to cut him off as he might have done; what if wee should say, that Act of Davids was extraordinary would not the Doctor tell us that our Answer was but ordinary: he tells us, pag. 31. of his Reply, that Conquest, and that Davids the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids and the Davids was extraored the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity which Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity when Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity when Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity when Godtranslates Kingdomes, and that Davids was extraored to the meanesity when Godtranslates Kingdomes, and the contraction of the meanesity when Godtranslates Kingdomes, and the contraction of the meanesity when the contraction of the meanesity when the contraction of the c

vid being proviked by the King of Ammon , brought tha proplem. der, 2 Sam. 12. Anathat the Edomites were fo brought under the Dominion of Judah : What if we should give this Answer that these were extraordinary cases. Would not the Doctor take it tor a poore shifting Answer from us; When we say any practice is extraordinary, we must also prove by circumstance. that there was an extraordinarines in the fact, or elfe acquies in it for our example: But be it to, that Davids example was extraordinary, is not our case now extraordinary? Is Englands case ordinary: hath it bin thus ordinarily, that Arms have bin taken up against the Parliament, and Delinquents kept from legall tryall by force of Armes? has this bin for many yeares? tee how the Doctor helps himfelfe by this extraordinary Answer. He tells us in his first Book p. 8. that this work of David was a meer detence without all violence offered to Sanl; and is not this ordinarily lawfull for subjects to doe so much; the Doctor grants it himselfe; p. 9. of his first Book, That personall defence is lawfull against suddaine, and illegall assaults of the Prince himselfe, thus farre, toward his blowes, to hold bu bands, &c. and the like; But the Doctor in his Reply has thought of a new reason to prove Davids example extraordinary, because else ma, private and single men do so too.

anointed of the Lord one that fought the Lords Battells the great States-man in the Kingdome; with whom were joyned longthan, and many other chief of the Tribes therefore it followes not from David to every private man, but to the Parlaiment rather, who though not anointed as King, and as Saul, yet with some anointment from the Lord into the place of Magistracy, especially being as the Dr. confesseth, Co-ordinate with the King in Supremacy, so satte as con-

cernes Nomotheticks

Isaid before, if Davids example were extraordinary, then hee had an extraordinary command for what he did; Is so, how doth the Dr. say, there is no command or warrant in Scripture for such a practice or kind of resistance.

To which the Dr. replieth, as if all extract dinary warrants, and instincts givento special persons, should be written in Scripture.

Infin. So then this worke of David, which before was called by the Dr. a meere defence is now come to be a matter of fpecial instinct, though acts done by special instinct, had not

alwaies

alwaies warrant from written Scripture before they were done, yet being done and recorded in Scripture, there is ground and written warrant for the lawfulnes of our actions, upon the like occasions. I did not say, why then doth the Dr. lay, there was no warrant in Scripture for David, but why then doth the Dr. fay there is no warrant, or ground out of Scripture now for us to doe what we doe? though it might be inflinct then, and without written Scripture, yet it may be written warrant now.

Then whereas that Scripture is urged (though not to take up Armes against our King as the Doctor suggests) I Chron. 1219. Where it is faid expresly, that David went out to Battell againit Saul, the Dr. Replies Desperate Shiftsthat thejemen are put to, when presences and simulations, must bee Scripture ground for Co Science. It's faid before that David made frem f madne ffe before King Achish. Mr. Bridge might as well inferre therefire be

was mad.

Ar.

the

hat

e it

ra-

Cc,

ics

vas

o di

ave

pt

ny

11-

rk

to

10

ok,

eles

bis

has

di-

'25

he

y-

it

he

as

he

h,

n-

in

ed

Answ. Will any elle besides this Dr. make such an inference? The Scripture faith, roudem verbis that he went out to Battell against saul that this was but a simulation is not faid in Scripture, but the Scripture doth not fay that David was mad, but that he fained himselfe so; is there then the same reason of

the one and the other?

The example of Vzziab is next to be cleered: We find that the Priests are commended for valiant men, because they thrust our K. Vzzial from before the Lord, 2 Chron, 26. To which instance the Dr. saith, that Uzziah the King was stricken with Leprofie, and by the Law the Leper was to be put out of the Congregation, and awell epart, which is not confiftent with Government, therefore it is faid of the King; he was a Liper, and dwell in a feverall honfe, and Jotham his Sonne Reigned in bis flead, 2 Kin. 15 5.

I shall ever give the Dr. the full weight of his Reason; it scemes by this Answer, that hee would have Conscience beleeve that the King was dilcharged from his Crowne. by his Leprofic, and ip ofacto thereby dethroned. Now fee what Dr. Buffin faith directly contrary unto this Doctor Vzz ab laith, Dr. Dillon differ. he dwell a pire in a house from others, because of his Leprofie, but you between Subjection denot find : he was deprived of his Kingdome, Jotham his fonne an and Rebelson. Governed his House, and judged the people of the Land, because the King might not be converfant amongst men by reason of his sicknesse, ont the Cron ne ftilconsinued in the father shough a Leper, and Jo-

tham

2 Kin. 15.5.7. tham, began not his Reigne till his Father was dead. Whom the

Scripeure calleth the King of Juda, in the twenty yeere of his Reigne, and the last yeere of his life. Thus Dr. Billon; And though our Doctor can (with what conscience I know not) joine these words together thus, Hee was a Leper, and dwell in a severall, bouse, and Jotham bis sonne, Reigned in his stead, 2 King. 15.5. as if all these words were one, and did touch one another in holy writ, yet in truth they are part of two severall Verses. and two other Veries comming betweene them, as in the 5. Verte 'tis taid, the King dwelt in a severale house, and Jotham the Kings fon, was over the Kings house, judging the people of the Land, not Reigning in his stead as the Dr, reads it then at the 6 and 7 Vertes, the Scripture having spoken further of the King his deeds and death at the end of the seventh it is added, and for tham bis fon Reigned in his stead, these words being annexed to his death as a consequent thereof; and the Dr. takes them and annexes them to the 5 Verse at the mentioning of his Leprofie, as if upon his Leprofie his Sonne Reigned, whereas 'tis plaine he only governed and not Reigned, untill his Father died; Here I cannot but wonder, that the Doctor should so boldly venture to lay violent hands upon Scripture, that hee may lead mens Consciences into his owne sentence: But I hope the Consciences of those that seare God. will take notice of such dealing as this, and abhorre that sentence, that must be borne up with such practices; He would perswade us alto, that the Priests here are said to bee valiant men, because of their home reproofe, which they gave to the King or because of their withdrawing from him the holy things which hee was not to meddle with, but let him fhew usany one place of Scripture, where valour being joyned with an expression of force (as here it is, it being faid that they thrutt him out) doth only note faithfullnes in ones place, by giving

At last the Dr. comes to his owne Arguments, and labours to recrute them; and first he tels us that none might blow the Trumpet for warreamong st the People of Israel, but the supreme Magistrate and therefore the Parliament may not take up arms or blow the Trumpet for warre, as now they doe; To this Argument diverse Answers unanswered have been given, yet hee is not satisfied but still replieth, and I wonder that he should considering there is no such matter that I can find as hee alleadgeth.



in the to. Chap of Numbers. Tistrue the Lord speakes there unto Moses, taying. Verse 5, when yee sound an Asarm; and verse 6. when you blow an Alarm the second time, and verse 7. when the Congregation is to be gathered together, reeshall blow, and verse 9 If see goe to warre in your Land, see shall blow an Alarm with your Trumpets, but these words in the Hebrew are all in the plurall number, shewing that the blowing of the Trumpet belonged at well to the State and Princes, of whom he spake Ver. 4. It is not sayd that Moses should use those Trumpets exclusively hee, and not they; but rather hee joyned with them.

Secondly, he comes for his defence to that place of Samuel; 1 Sam. 8.18. where faith he, it appeares that the people had no remedy against their unjust Kings, but their crying to the Lord. Mr. Bridge answers saith he. Samuel, tels them not what should be their duty, but what their punishment, the Lord will not hear you, &c. It was indeed faith the Doctor, their punishment, because all the remedy they had, which was by crying to the Lord should not help them, which had not been such a punishment, if they had had meanes to help themselves by power of Armes.

Here the Dr. saith, that all the remedy this people had was by crying to the Lord, which Scripture he brings against our resistance to prove what is our duty and how farre it extends: yet Page 49 of his Reply, he will not owne such a Speech as this, saying, the Dr. had no where said, that prayers and teares, are

all the Subjects remedy.

be

te,

ur

ie

in

S,

be d,

nd

d

Secondly it appeares plainely that this Scripture 1 Sam. 8. is not spoken of the Kings right, what he might doe; but of his fact what he would doe, for the King had no such right over his Subjects as to take their Childrens fields, and vineyards from them, for which Abab was so severely punished, yet saith this Text of Sam. bee shall take your Daughters fields, and Vineyards, &c. Neither can it be objected, that the word used in the Hebrew is Daughters which signifies Judicium, Judgment, or, right seeing; it also signifies (on such do, order or manner, as it is well translated in the English, verse 9.

Thirdly, though it be said ver. 18. then shall yee cry out in that day because of your King which yee shall have chosen, and the Lord will not heare you on that day. Yet it doth not follow that they had no other remedy but crying to the Lord, that's said in Scripture that the People being oppressed with Forraigne E-

F 3

nemie

fb

h

(p

gi th

mo

th

ne

th

ve

St

m

tr

de

 F_4

th

OL

ba

fte

ol

di

m

eck

nemies should cry unto the Lord in their diffresse and because of their finnes the Lor 1 threatens not to heare them, but bids them goe to their Idols, and let them helpe them if they can; doth it therefore follow that they might not defend themselves against forraigne Enemies, no such matter: 4. Whereas the Doctor faith in this Reply . it was no fuch Judgement to cry and not be heard, if yet they had a power to defend themselves by taking up Armes; This answere is very strange from one that calls himselfe a Divine: for suppose that God should say to his people, that had a power to take up Armes against their forraigne Enemies, that they should notwithstanding their power cry unto him, and hee would not heare them, nor deliver them from their oppressors; was this no fuch judgement, because they might take up Arms! alas what will all our taking up of Armes doc, either way it God will not heare our cryes and prayers.

The Doctor for his owne defence, and the Defence of his Cause tayd in his first Booke, that if such a Defence as we now usewere Lawfull, it is a marverlous thing that so many Prophetiteprehending the Kings of Ifrael and Indah for Idolary, cruely, and oppression, none should call upon the Elders of the People for this resi-

Stance, page 10.

To this I answered, see the Prophet Elisha expressely calling on the Elders to imprison the Kings Meslenger, 2 Kings 6.32. The Doctor after he comes to himselfe out of a rayling, and jeering fit replyes, " hat ' Elisha cail upon those Elaers for, to impreson the Messenger? that's more then the Text will beare, unlesse

to shut the doore against a man be to imprison bim. But the Prophet Elista, not onely call'd upon them 2 Kings 6 32. to shut the doore, but to hold them fast. Shutting the doore indeed doth not note imprisonment, but thut the doore and hold him tast doth : for what is imprisonment, but arte of violenta cuftodia. and these are the words of that Text . Sout to the doore and hold him fast at the doore. But it's the Doctors manner to take part of the Text, and leave th'other part which makes against him; so he dealeth by our Answeares; so hee dealeth by Scriptures. At length the Doctor having left me to visit my fellow Answerers, as hee calls us for the space of three or foure leaves, he is pleased to returne againe to mee about, 13. Rom. and page 60. Hee takes it unkindly that I will not frand to the English Translation of the word xeines



lfe

ut

nd

: 1

ch

ad

od

es

h-

are

no

at

ill

his

610

Tt-

and

efi.

ing

32.

ind

effe

em

orc

and

0

it to

tors

part

res;

ing

the

ine

dly

ord

ina,

wine, damnation , but rather translate it fo, They that refift fallrective to themfelves judgement.

To which I fay, that I doe not deny but grant that the Word may bee translated Damnation : but feeing the word firstly fignifies Judgement, as Piscator observes; I would not have the Dr. 10 peremptory, scaring people with the word damnation, when as more naturally the word may be rendered otherwise, I told him before what Pifeators reason is, for Ambigum eft the translating of it Judgement, he may read what Muf autem quod de culus alio layd, and in him what many other Divines, who judicio infert, an deep quo Diviipeakes thus. It is doubtfull what Indgement the Apostle freakes nitus olim puniof here, whether the ludgement where wie vall the dischedient are pu- entur inchediennished by God himselfe, or that which is to be expelted from the Ma- de co quod exgistrates : the latter way those things that follow doe faveur pectandum est a the former way these things that are precedent : but it matters posteriorisentennot which may we understand it, neither doth any thing hinder but the videntitiethat we may expound it to both : When as both judgements both of priori vero pre-God and Magistrate are so be feared by thefe that are unit; But cedenia. the Doctor gives as hee thinkes a good reason why it must fest us um intelneeds be translated damnation, and so meant, because refistance ligamus, nee there torbidden is a breach of the fifth Commandement, which defer- prohiber quo miverb Damnasion.

Anf. What then we read Rev 2. that the Church of Thiatyra werem we firethead broken the second Commandement in her Idolatry and mendun immorphisms.

Superstition, yet she is threatned with an outward punish. Majordus in ment, Wisd. 22.23. Second such Chrost, I milleast her into great Rom. 13. Ita we qui ribulation, and kill her Chelaren with death, yea the fife Comman resistit non his dement is strengthned with an outward promite. Honour the feel the solution therefore well may the breach thereof be threatned with an outward Judgement.

Againe, faith the Doctor Mr. Bridge answers that only poster obtemperative obedience to Laufull Commends is there enjoyed, but possibly quantitudes. Sed under unlawfull Commends: To Which the Doctor answereth, de it is communicate both say we, but not so Origen: not so lerome, not so (brylo-que non unatterfume and divers others: and Parem his reason is good, who rous has opens, so observes, that according to the Apostle, the denying of obe-unique our residence is all one with resistance forbidden in this 13 Rom. for sin Romens. In more versethe Apostle saith submit or he subject unso the high-negative or Powers; in the next whe gives the reason, for bethat resistence had in the so. So that resisting and not subjecting, or obeying is all Rom. 13.

de eo quo Divi
nitus olim puni
entur racbedientes lequatur, ve
de eo quod expectandam est
magistratibus; in
posteriori sententiz videntur sequentra savere,
priori vero pracedentia.
Verum nihil refert utrum intel·
ligamus, nec
quie ua n
prohibet quo minis de utroque
esponanus, cum
utram te fictimendu n immorigeris.
Mascalast in
Rom. 13.
Ita nec qui
resithit non 1:
Sec de illis potestatibus dicte
qua prosecutores tuerine ficti,
ibi enim dicendam est, Deo oponter obtemperare magis quam
homiantus. Sed
de istis commu-

one. It is no since not to obey unlawfull Commandements, but the Apostle makes it a since here to resist, and therefore the resistance forbidden doth not relate unlawfull Commandements but if lawfull. But then the Doctor tells us that if these words should be understood onely of active obedience to Lamfull Commands, and not of passive to unlawfull Commands; the Apostle had given the Remans but a lame instruction, page 60. and his reason for that speech followes at a distance, page 61. because then the Remans should not have been sufficiently instructed how to answere the unlawfull Commandements of Princes, as also, there would have been a gap open to Rebellion, for saith he, how easie would be the inference, therefore we may resist when they command unlawfully.

Anjw. This is a strange worke to charge the Apostle with lame instructions, in case that a passive obedience should not bee here commanded, God doth not command every thing in every Scripture, yet those Scriptures wherein hee commandeth fomething and not all, are not lame instructions; The first Commandement commands the substance of Worship; the second the right meanes, the third the manner; and the fourth the due time of Worship; yet the first is not lame because it doth not command, what the second; nor the second lame, because it doth not commands, what the third; nor the third lame because it doth not command what the fourth; so here though God should command onely active, not passive Obedience in this Text, this instruction would not be lame; but why should it be a lame instruction. the Doctor tells us, the because the Romans should not be suffer ently directed how to answer the unlawfull Commandements of Princes; yes furely, if God did here command them obedience to Lawfulls, He should at once forbid them disobedience to unlawfulls : but faith the Dr. then there will be a gap for Rebilion, for how easily would men inferre, therefore me may resist in things unlawfull: I answer, the Doctor takes this for granted, which is to be proved, that all forceable refistance is Rebellion. 2. Suppose that true which himselfe granteth, page 1. the first Booke, that it's lawfull to refist unlawfull Commands, though not with forceable felistance. And if so, then why might not the Romans as well fay, this instruction you give us is lame, for you forbid refistance, and yet in some kinde refistance is lawfull a suffering refistance lawfull, and a forceable resistance unlawfull: And yet you have not in this 13.chap. ents.

fore

om-

that

wfall

oftle his

can/e

0 41.

pould

the

vith

ould

very

hee icti-

e of

nanfirst

end; hat

and

nely

tion

ion

ffci-

ts of

edi-

edi-

840

refist

ted,

elli-

e 1.

om-

hen

you

ome

nda

this

bap.

13. Chap. given us any fuch diffinction, so are we left in the darke, and your instruction lame. But good Loctor let us take off our owne halvings, whilst we goe about to charge the Apostle with lame instructions, in case he come not just up to our opinions. But to put an end to this matter concerning this Text. I appeale to the Doctor, whether he doth not thinke that these words (Higher Powers) v. 1. Did not include the Romane Senate: I fay when the Apottle commands, Let every Soule be subject to the bigher powers. Did hee not command the Christian Romanes to bee subject to the Romane Senate? We know that after this Epittle was written to the Romanes, as Enfebin reports, the Romane Senate was not onely in being, but so potent and powerfull that when that was propounded to the Senate, whether Christ should be acknowledged as God, that was in the Senares Power to grant or retuie, and they retuied. So Estime also laich, that the Governours of Provinces were appointed by the Senate, as well as by Cafar, when sever wrote his Epittle: So Pratides provises that still notwi histanding afar, the Romane Senate was tor non tam and a high Power. and the higher Powers unto the People; And thoritate Calonia ifth y were the higher Powers, who were to bee obeyed by Effici Ep. Pora. this Commandement of the Apoltles: then why doth the 3. Doctor bring this Scripture to urge our higer Powers. and Senate to obey, especially when the Doctor himselfe confesles. page 62 that the two Houses as distinct from the King, fall under the words, Higher Lowers. At last in the 62. page the Doctor comes to that place of Peter, I Pet. 2. 13. Submit your elvesto every Ordinance of man for the Lords Sake, whether to the King as Supreme, or unto Governours as those that are fent by Him; where after the Or. had a little strok'd himself on the head, and laboured to fpit some filth on our faces, he comes to that Teltimony of (alvin (for that which hee fayes concerning Dr. Bilfon is not much materiall) who proves that the Pronoune Him relates to God and not the King: for the reason which I alleadged in my first Booke; now the Dr. replies. time, all are lent by God, but it is as true that the Governours of the Provinces were feat by the King, or the Romane Emperour.

A. The Reader may observe how the Dr. doth deale by the Scrip ure againe, for he sets downe the words thus; To the King as supreme, or the Governours as those that are sent by him ; and thus indeed the word Him; must needs relate to the King.

but conceales that part of the v. wherein the word God is express thus. Submic your selfe to every Ordinance of Gods for the Doctor knew, that if hee had set downe that part of the ver-the Reader would have perceived that the Pronoune him should have related to God, and not to the King; Secondly, observe what he answers; he tells us that the Government of the Provinces were sens by the King or Emperour; that's not the question now, but whom the Pronoune him, doth relate, when

Inco good at ther God or the King. And for this he gives no reason, not divertanquam ab answeres Calvins, and therefore I need adde no more: yet Efimeneral Regen w his reasons are very full, proving that the Pronoune him, referent nonnul- must relate God and not the Kingsfor sayes he, the Aposte Peter cc. nam Apolto- would move the people to obey the King. and Governours, which Argu. lus vult hoc in ment is full, because they were fent by God; whereas if the pronoune him, prefidens iftis considerari quod should relate to the King here were no motive. 2. Becan ethe Apostle Denseos milerit, Peter faith that they are fent by him for the punishment of evill doers, id mod ad obe. diendum movere and the pray e of them that doe well, for which can e the wicked ilea. debet, ac ut ta. thenish Governours did not send the Governours, it being known that ceam quad prafi. they lent them for the punishment of those that were good, and for the des provinciis preficiebant non prayle of the e that were evill, and therefore the pronoune Him, cam authoritate is to be carryed on God, and to have relation to God, not Cefaris man Senatus, illi alters to the King in this place; And therefore what the Doctour relationi non brings from this place, to let the Parliament at a greater under quadrar quod fequitur ad vin- then God would have, is nothing worth. The rest of the dictam malefa. do:em,&c.quem Chapter is spent with his other Adversaries; I having thus scop in mahile- delivered the Scriptures from his Objections, shall be the qua jue habibane more briefe in Antivere to the after part of his discourse beproposition, (c. cause the onely ground of conscience is Gods word. Deum refe tur,

qui hunc finem omnibus Magistratibus præscribit, unde & Paulus de potestate Rom. 13. Dei enim Ministerest tibi in bonum &c.ex quo apparet misso à Deo hie intelligi debere non solum Duces sed Regem ipsum. Estus in Epish Pes 1.2.

CHAP. 5.

In the tenth Sect. of the Doctors Reply. I find little to hold us long; I had told him in my former Book that the Parliamentary proceedings were an Act of felf-preservation, and used the Similitude of a steeres man shewing that in case hee do not his duty, even the very passengers in time of a storme,



for

for their owne preservation may looke to the matter, which doth not implye the unofficing of a Steeriman; so in State, where the chiefe Magistrate neglecteth his dutie, &c. The Dr. replies pag. 64. That the Prince is not as the Steersman, but as he that stands above, and commands, to the Starbordor Larbord.

od:

ot

ine

nd-

s of

ue-

he-

100

fti-

m,

eter

gu-

im,

stle

ers,

ca.

bat

the

im,

ot

our

der

the

lus

the

be-

r eft

ni tu

old

lind

nee

ne, or

This is to hang upon the word, and let goe the sence, for Answ. the reason holds to him that stands above, and commands as well as the Steers-man, neither will common reason say; that he is unotheed, because the passengers for the present desire or cause him to stand by, that they may looke unto their own

fafetie in the time of a storme. Then he comes to prove that Authoritie and Magistracie, abstractively considered from the qualification or severall formes of Government, is of divine institution. Wherein we do all agree, onely I excepted against some of his Media, that he used to prove it thus, By those words the powers that are ordained of God; the Doctor understands, the power it selfe of Magistracie distinguish'd from the qualification thereof, and the defignation of persons thereto, how then did he say, Sect. 2. The higher power in Paul is the same with the King, as Supream in Peter; the Dr. replies, the power of Magistracie abstractively taken, may by these words be proved to be of God, though the higher powers here be understood concretively with Connotation of the persons that beare the power, for they are bere proposed as objects of our obedience which cannot be directed but upon power in some person, And here it is faid, as a eru existent de.

But how doth this prove either what the Doctor would; Anfre or answer mertis true, the words higher powers, note both as I have shewed already, both the authority, and persons in the authority. But then the word relayuises I fay fignifies ordered, and so to be translated, not ordained, for otherwise if the words higher powers note both the abstract and concreat, and this word be translated, ordained, then this Scripture shall afwell prove the qualification and defignation to be of God, as authority it selfe: Which thing the Doctor denies, and hist brought this Scripture to prove that Magistracie is of God in opposition to qualifications and defignations. Some metaphifical notions about effe and existere, the Dr. would find out in the word and but I paffe them as never intended by the Apostle.

At last the Doctor promiseth, or rather threatens to give me

mea visit: for so he saith, pag. 65. I must come bometo Master Bridge, to make bim understand the force of my Inserence. I had said thus; In like manner the Doctor proves, that power it selfe is of God. because the Magistrate is called the Minister of God: Slipping from the power it selfe, to the person designed, for the power it self is not called the Minister of God; Whereupon the Doctor saith, I must come home to Master Bridges, the Major of N. 15 the Kings Minister, therefore his power 15 from the King; will Master Bridge reply no? furthe poner 16 selfe is not the Major, or called the Minister of the King.

Thus whilft he comes home to mee he comes from his owne home and reason; forgetting what he had said before, pag. 60 61. A lawfull Prince, though commanding unlawfully, is still the Minster of God. So then it feems one may be the Minifter of God in that which is evill; and 'tis true a penall Minister one may be a man may fin in afflicting another and yet he may be the Minister of God to him that is afflicted. how therefore doth this argue, that because the Magistrate is called the Minister of God, that his authority is lawfull: And therefore whereas the Doctor faith the Major of N. is the Kings Minister, therefore his power is from the King; Will Matter Bridge lay no? Anfw. Hee will lay there is not the tame reason, in regard of God and the King, for a man cannot be the Kings Minuster in a bad action but he must receive power from him but he may be Gods Minister. I mean penally in an unlawfull action, which God never gave him right or power to doe.

In the after lines of this page the Doctor faies, that both the Fuller Answer, and Master Bridges, every where takes it for granted by me, that Monarchy, Aristocracie and Democracie are equally the inventions of men? Answ. I doe indeed, and the truth of it may appeare from your owne words, p. 13.

14. of your first Book as I have shewed already.

Lastly. saith the Doctor, Master Bridges concludes that my proving of the governing power to be of God, but the qualification of it, and designation of the person to be of managaineth nothing against resistance, or deposing a Prince that doth not discharge his trust: for still the people may say, we may alter the Government, and depose the person, because hew as of our designing. Doctor Ferne, nothing so for of they ress, they nsurpe Authorsty, and invade the power that God hash gi-

Anf.

ven him, if they depose him, they quite take away that p wer which God and not they placed in him , because be is fill the Minister of God.

ad

cr le-

d; ter

bis

W.

113 re,

li-

all nd

d,

ite

1:

٧.

ot

an e-

an

m

th

or

a-

d,

3,

1-

n,

at

ve

le

This seems to prove that people cannot depose their Answ. Prince or alter the Government that is let up amongst them; But what is this to the reason that he pretends an Answer to? to which was thus: If the Doctor grant that the qualification of the power is from man, and the defignation of the perion, then though the power it telfe be confelled of God by the Doctor, yet his advertaries that are for the depofing of Princes, (if any tuch be) may aswell plead a power to depole the Perion, or alter the Government, aswell I say, as * Nonideo dieiit the power it felfe was appointed, or fet up by men. Now tur politia aliqua the qualification and power of defignation is granted by him enscipezate qui to be of man : And therefore he helps himselfe nothing by tate in jurisdation proving that Authority or Magistracie in the abstract is of one major, necei God. To take away this, he proves that the people cannot jedus, ediclum depose their Prince, or alter the Government; I will not say proprer hance cana wild but furely a wide Antwer as ever came from a Dr. D. The other part of this Section is against others, who are suf- quemliber alteficiently able to plead their own cause against this Dr.

In his 11. Sect. p. 64. the Doctor complaines that we have new habet, et eft left the King nothing wee could take from him; and this Nec conveniens kind of speech is ordinary amongst some, who are so bold as force alig em to athrme. that because we doe not make our selves flaves, ter communitation we make our Sovetaigne no King. Let him and them read prefit, pieteres what Almaine faith, " Apil tie, faith he is not there one faid to be regall becamfe there is one above all that is greater then all the Communitie, but because there is one above the rest who hatir writdistione ver every particular man in that Com unitie; retiber were it fit, that conficur, qui there (hould e one juch w'o were fo superiour, unles be were sudeviable as Christ who is able torule the Communitie seconding to his voluntate, non ic own will, benthe Poli ie fronts be perfell tregal. And Forse fine faith. Poste male og reporest arem potins mino is quam augment at We doe effer perfectate not fay that God is leffe powerfull because h. cannot fin; nothing is more truly regall then to keep ones will within the lasea ad Gerfon. bounds of good Lawes. It is some miserie not to ace all which you Miserum eft non would . it is more miserie to will what you may not ; It is most miserie facete con ita jue to have a power to doe what you fee mill. But if you di wot, faith the vero velle qued Doctor re-affume power from the Prince, what means the d ff-rence non lice. milerine you make of things disposed of by trust, from things disposed of by do- mun pette facere

regaln,quia vuifaur quia unicus preeft qui in rum de communitare jurifdictio" co tuperior. unum talem talitotal o int catt tupe ior, mili talis forer indeviable lis, jueni a imodun de Carello communicatem erige e potest sua cundum legem o tunc ifta policia galis, Son Almain de pet flatnation, lunde

nation, because they may be recalled, these may not, so you say,

pag. 25.

I taid not so, but that there is a difference between things disposed by way of donation or sale, and things disposed of by way of trust: Things disposed of by way of sale or donation are not in our power to recall, things disposed of by way of trust, are in our power to look to when the trust is neglected: I would this Doctor would but doe us the favour as to alledge

our words rightly.

The 67. and 68. of his Book, are spent in proving assertions of the same things that he had sayd before onely pag. 67. he confesses his likely that Kings were at first by election, which acknowledgement we receive: but how doth this agree with what he had said before Self. 3. pag. 8,9 where he had said, that election was a defection from that government that God set up at the first; In the 69. pag. he commeth to the matter of the Kings Covenant and Oath, which (saith the Doctor) is no condution on which the Kings of this Land are admitted to the Crown, but a consirmation and strengthening of their musuall duties by Oaths and promises, as it was with the Kings of Israel.

The nature of this Oath we must leave unto the Parliament and Lawyers, who better know then we how it is taken, and on what termes, only thus much I read in Speeds Cronicle, that the Kentish men would not admit William the Conqueror to the Crowne, but upon condition as I have shewed before; And if the taking of the Oath were only for Confirmation carrying no condition with it, why should it be taken at the first com-

ming unto the Crowne, and not rather afterwards.

What else remaines in that Section is so easie, that the dimmest eye that hath conscience in it, may see thorough, for who knows not, that it is a greater evill for a Comittee to be wronged by a particular person, then for a particular person to be wronged by a Comittee. Bonum quo communius eo melisse, malum quo Communius eo pejus. And why doth not nature teach, that a Prince who is married unto his people, is to be faithfull to them as well as that the husband is to be faithfull unto his wife, and therefore that conditions are implyed, though not express between the King and his Subject, as well as between a man and his wife; And so I passe from that Section to the Doctors two last.



CHAP. 6.

WHereas the Dr. had faid, we sharpen many of our Wea-pons at the Philistims forge, and I had shewed the difference between us and Papifts in this canfe. He replieth, difference there must need be between you and Papists in this particular, for they challenge fach a power from the Pope; you from the People.

Very well and is not here a valt difference, the Papists fay Anfi the Pope may despose Princes, we say in case that Prince doth not performe his trust, the People may look to their owne

latetie.

Say,

ngs by

100 of

ted: dge

rti-67.

on, ree

had

/er the

isti-

MI 4

and

lia-

cen,

ni-

eter

dif

ing

m-

m-

ho

on-

be

um.

hat

to

his

not

een

the

Dr. Fern, But we fee your party making use of those examples which the Papifts being for deposing of Kings, as of Saul, Uzziah, and Athaliah.

The Papifts bring these examples of Vzziah, Atholiab, &c. Answ. to shew that the High Priests did, and so the Pope now may depote Princes, proving that the Pope is above Princes. Wee fay with Chrisoftome and others, that every foul, even Priefts as they and you call them, are to be subject to higher Powers, That that lyes in the powre of no Priest to despose Princes.

2. Is this to whet our Sythe at the Philipins Forge, to use the same Scripture for one purpote, which the Philiftims doe for another! The Papifts wie that Scripture, Tibi dabo claves. Then are Peter, and on this Rock I will build my Church, to prove the Popes Supremacie; The Reformed Churches use the same Scripture, to prove that the power of the Keyes is penes Ecelafiam, given to the whole Church, and not unto a Peter onely: doall the Reformed Churches therefore whet their weapons at the Philiftims forge, or are they therefore Popish, because they use the same Scripture to other purposes: So here.

But you will give the Prince leave, faith the Doctor to change his Religion, so will the Papitts, of all his Subjects may have free liberty

for their Religion.

Not so but he turning Heretick, as the Papists phrase it, Answ. is to be excommunicated and to depoted. Dr. Fern, But in cafe he endravour to force the contrary Religion upon his subjects, for that wast be suppled how her will your Allegeance bold?

Very well and yet not whet our sythes at the Philiftims torge for they tay that a Prince apostatiling, is to be excommunica-

P.

The Truth of the times vindicated.

municated and so deposed as you shall presently see: We say that Princes are not to be depoted for altering their Religion, yea though they should be excommunicated, for the Crown is not intailed upon Religion.

2. They deprive Princes, we only defend our felves.

3. They deprive by the Popes authoritie we defend our

selves by the highest civill authority of the Land.

Againe, whereas I said the Papitts hold it lawfull to kill a Prince and that a private man invested with the Popes authority may doe it, we abhorre it; The Doctor replieth, that is their new forge under ground, fet up of late by Jefuites, I aid not meate you harpened your weapons there, but at the old forge, and how. ever you fay you abhorre this Dellrine of killing Kings, yes I feare and tremble, to thinke, if your Soveraigne lad fullen in battell by the edge of your (wo dor the tof your artillery, you would have found kim guil. ty of his owne acath, in that he would not (being defired) for beare

to goe downe rimjelfe in: o battell.

1. 'Tis well the Dr. will excuse us from Jesuitisme in this particular, and well he may in all things else, especially here where he knowes there is to much correspondency between his own opinion and the Jesuites who (for the most part of them) hold, that as all Feelefiafticall power is given to Pur, and to to the Pope and Bishops, not to the Church so that all Civil Power is given immediately to the King, and not to the Common-wealth, but only as derived from him; And therefore well may the Doctor excuse us from whetting our Swords at the new forge of the Jesuites, that being a forge which he reserves to whet his owne weapons at.

2. Neither doe we whet our weapons at the old forge, for I suppose the Doctor will say, that of quinas his forge, is of the oldest frame, and he speaketh directly contrary to us, thus, as foon as ever any is denounced excommunicate for A post acie from the faith, his Subjetts are iplo facto, abfolved from his dominion, axatte

Oash of Allegeance, whereby they were bound to him.

3. We say, if a shot of our Artillery had fallen on the King (whereas you fay we would have found him guilty of his own ter apoltaciam a death.) we lay, we would have found you and fuch as you are jus Subditi abio guilty thereof, that put him on fuch delignes; As it a man luti funt a dom- make a fire to preserve himselfe and his family, and another mento fidelitaris comes and thrusts a third man into it, we will not fault him quo ei tenebantur that made the fire to preserve his family, but him that thrust

Answ.

Et ideo quam rico aliquis per sententiam denunciatur exconmunicatus propfide, iplo facto co The. Aq. 1. 1.

2. 12. 411. 3.

the man into it; but in this matter Doctor you have answered your selfe, for you told us in your former Treatise, That is it lawfull for Subjects to ward their Princes blowes, to hold his bands, and the likepag. 9. Now if the Prince raise an Army against his Subjects, how can his blowes be warded, but by an Army, and if his Army discharge their Ordnance and Musquets upon his Subjects, how can his Subjects ward them blowes, but by discharging likewise. And then answer your selfe: what if a shot of Artillery should tall upon your Prince: But saith the Doctor, if you back agains will gather strength for your assertions from the Papists Reasons, be as like as you will to one another, &c.

An. Who are most like to the Papists you, or wee, I referre you to all that knowes us. See the Canterburian self-Conviction. And if we may not gather strength of reason from Popish Authors to dispute against them; why do either you or we reade them. Reason is good where ever we finde it; neither would Abraham resuse the use of the Well because Ahimslechs men had used it, no more will we resuse good reason, because the Papists have used it; they using it rather from us, and not we from them, and yet in this matter (as I

have shewed) we doe differ much from them.

But you prove a Power in the Body politick, faith the Doctor, to disturbenit selfe (as the Church bath) of evill Members, as Pa-

pifts doe.

fay

on,

Wn

our

lla

10-

bat

met

W.

end

ige

uL

AT C

his

ere

en of

er,

all

to

nd

ur

rΙ

he

15,

te

re

in

cr

An. But not as the Papists: for we onely presse a necessity of Power in the body, to desend and save it selfe from the injury of Princes; they plead for a power in the Church, (& who that Church is you know) to depose Princes; but then saith the Drs. hath this Church a power of excomunication still; so it should be indeed, but since the Ast which tooke away the High Commission; and (as the party you plead for would have it interpreted) all Ecclesiasticall Consuration, where doth the exercise of that power rest, when, whom now is the Argument turned? page 73.

Christ, but whil'st it remaines a Church hath a power left in it (though the exercise may be long suspended) to see to it selfe, and its owne preservation. I say a power from Christ to excommunicate, though it should bee denied from men; and it seemes a strange thing to mee, that the Churches of England have no power left, because the High Commission

H

is downe, as if that Court were fet up by Christ himselfe. The body naturall hath power to disburthen it felfe saich the Dostor, so hat the Common-wealth too; but will you have the naturall body

disburthen it felfe of the head, or worke without it.

As. Neither doe we goe about to cut off our head, but say in the generall; if the Head should bee diffempered through ill vapours that arise from inferiour parts, so that it cannot discharge its Office, it's lawfull for those that are in place, to give Physick to the body, that even the very head it selfe may be the more healthfull.

And whereas I had shewne, that there is not the same reafon, that the People should re-assume their trust in case the Parliament be negligent; as there is, that in case a Prince neglect his trust, the Parliament and People should see to is, the Doctor replies, but if by Ordinances thence is suing, aboy bue spoyled of their property and Liberty, which is supposed in the sase

they will quickly feele it fo.

An. This is but an infinuation of a grolic scandall, no reafon: onely the Doctor argues p 75. will not the people at eafily conclude, they may free themselves from the trust given to those Parliament men, chosen by them, as renounce (according to your Lessons) their trust given to the r Prince: in all reason they will hold their representatives more accountable to them then their Prince can be.

An. This is a scandalous charge to say that we lessen men to renounce their trust given to their Prince, whereas wee onely say; the people have a Power to defend themselves, and when cause requires to excite, and actuacte that Power which was alwayes residing in them, and never given from them. Secondly, how can the people as easily renounce their trust given to the Parliament, when the People themselves conclude and say, that what is done by the Parliament is Law; which they doe not say, as concerning the Prince, but rather know that for Law he is directed by them; but said the Dostoribis is to make them arbitrary, and to lead the people after them by an implicite Faith.

An. The Doctor is much against the implicite Faith of the People, both in this, and his former Booke: It were well that men of his strayne had been so much against implicite Faith in the matters of the Church, where it is more dangerous, where they were not, witnesse the Ge. as now they are against the implicit Faith in the Common-Wealth, where



lfe.

tor.

ody

ton

ce,

the

nce

14,

AS

ca-

eabose

Lef-

beir

nen

wee

ich

em.

gj-

ude

this

im-

of

vell

cite

an-

arc

ere

it is of leffe danger. Againe, why will this make the Parliament arbitrary, or catt the people into an implicite Faith? it's granted by all that the King and both Houles may enact Lawes, whereby the people are to be ruled, beleeving that thole Lawes are best for the Common-wealth; doth this make the Government of King and Farliament arbitrary, or rayle the people to an implicite Faith? no more doth it here. Anarbitrary government is where a King may rule pro a biario, as a Pather in his Family, which power the Doctor doth give unto the King by his paternall right, Self. 3. and fo indeed there is roome for an implicite Faith, for that children have most of all an implicit Faith in that which their Fathers say. Finally Master B. endeavours to shew (saith Dr. Ferne) bon they can answere the Oath of Supremacy, and the Protestation, by taking of Armes; but who knowes not (faith the Docto) if that party of Brownists, and Anabaptists, which are non so prevalent in the Armes taken up against the King, should get the upper hand, what would become of the Kings Supremacy and Government?

An. Here is a loud cry against Brownists and Anabaptists, but who are Brownists? not all those that are against Prelates, and not for the English Common Prayer Book; for then all the Reformed Churches are Brownitts. And as for Anabaptists, I wish it may bee considered, whether they doe not take some footing for their opinion from the Common Prayer Booke: They deny Baptisme to Infants, upon this ground, because actuall Faith and Repentance is pre-required to Baptisme; and doth not the Common Prayer Book seeme to acknowledge as much, when as before Baptiline, the witneffes in name of the Infant must answer to these Questions, doft thou beleeve? doft thou renounce the divelland all his workes? I must nakedly professe my judgement against that opinion, yet were it not good, that the very Common prayer booke should come under consideration upon this and other Reasons.

Secondly, if men were so much for Protestant Religion, and against Papists, as is here pretended, they would never be more astraid of Brownists, and Anabaptists, then of Papists; seeing they are of the Protestant Religion, and differ not from us in fundamentalls, as the Papists doe.

Thirdly, suppose that that Army should prevaile, wherein there are Brownists, & Anabaptists, as you say, yet is there not

H 3

10

fo much danger that they should prevaile to mislead the Parliament, who are three or foure hundred; as that Papills

should prevaile to mislead one.

Fourthly, though there should be Anabaptists, and Brownists in the Army, yet they doe not fight against the Kings Supremacy and his Government as the Papists do against the Protestant Religiou, and being of Parliaments, whose Powder Treason is famous, or rather Infamous to all Generations.

At last the Dr. tells us concerning Supremacy, that the King u Supreme, not so much in opposition to particular persons, as in relation

to the whole body Politique, of which be is head.

We say the King is Supreme and head of Kingdome severally and joyntly considered. Dr. Ferne indeed tels us, that the two Houses of Parliament are in a fort Co-ordinate with his Majestie, to some act or exercise of the Supreme power, that is so making laws, by yeelding their consent. And if they bee Co-ordinate in that act of Supremacy, Param and others will tell him that the Nomothetick part of Supremacy is the highest. We acknowledge the King our Supreme to defend us; But not to defend our selves where cause requires, gives a supra-Supremacy unto

Dr. Ferne Reply him.

Potestas politica seu civilis dupliciter consideratur; vel ut Architecto nica, que occupat in legibus ferendis ad quodvis bonum Reipub, pro novendum; et vocatur vesto 9 i 7128 ut Architectonica si bordinara, que Rempferundum leges illas deliberando, judicando, et exequendo, administrar de vocatur simpliciter 7021722 seu Civilis, lib. 6. Espic. Cap. 6. Per se vero patet quod Architectonica your 9 7120 se superior civili simpliciter de de compilis aluis potestatibus subordinatis quod que sit potestas Suprema Parena in Re. 13.

What else remaines in this Sectionis either matter of words and bare denyall to what hath been said or answered to his

other Answerers.

In the next Section page 89 the Dr. saith, Mr. B. enters upon a loose Descourse against Episcopall Government, I referre him for his better instruction to a Booke entituled Episcopacy afferted.

Anf. No other loose Discourse then what his loose Treatise lead mee into; and for the Drs better instruction I refer him to Mr. Baynes his Diocesan, Mr. Parkers Ecclesiasticall politieor Altare Damascenum. And whereas I said, now the Dr. shewes himself, he had rather the Kingdom should be imbrued in a bloody Warre, then Episcopacy should down, because he had said in his Treatise page 25. that the King has Reason by somer of Armes, to divert the abolishing of Episcopall Government.

The Dr. Answers Nay, Mr. Bridge, you and your party in arms from your selves what Spirit you are of, who will have this Land im-





broyl'd in a bloody Warre, rather then Episcopacy Shall not down.

Not so Doctor, there is not the same Reason, why you should retort these words upon us, for I had no where said, the Parliament hath Reason by power of Arms, to divert the evill of that Government, yea I am so farre from it, that I professe freely that if the King and Parliament would establish that Government still to be continued, that the people is not bound to rise up in arms, to root it out, though I judge it evill: Yea if any Man be of that opinion I think he is to be suffered to live, enjoying himselfe and his estate here.

Then pag. 56. the Dr. saith to that of Sauls speare restored; Mr. Briage Replies, shough restored before demanded, yes not before Saul had humbled himselfe to David saying. I have sinned, the. We know, saies he, what you looke for, his Majestie bath not

bin ashamed to doe it with great condiscention.

oift,

W-

ngs

the

der

ins.

Y W

tian

ve-

ef-

Ws,

he he

W-

nd

to

sad

ds us

14

An: 'Tis possible a King may faile for not humbling himfelte before his Subjects, Chron. 2. 36. 12. And Zedekiah did that which was evill in the fight of the Lord his God, and humbled

wot bimfelfe before Jeremiah the Prophet.

And though His Majestie had yeelded and humbled himselfeyet lower, he would be no loser thereby, we know what the old Counsellors said, 2 Chron. 10.7. If thou bekind to this teople, and please them, and speake good Words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

Finally whereas I had shewed that Ziba, and those that reforted to David in his distresse, were not of another Religion, and by Law to bee disarmed, as the Papists now are; who have entertainment in His Majesties Army: The Doctor answers, though by law Papists are not to have Arms at their dispose;

get are they not quit of the duty and service of Subjests.

They owe no more duty to King but according to Law, and by Law they are to bee all disarmed; Wherefore good Dr. maintaine this illegall way no longer, give glory to God, and say you are convinced of this truth; which indeed you cannot but be; if you doe not shut your owne eyes: for you told us in your former Treatise, that Subjects may lawfully for their owne defence, hold the Kings hands, and how so, (it heraise an Army) but by an Army. Neither can you be so weake as to thinke that the great Senate of the Kingdome, that all the Commons, Gentlemen, and Nobles, should be so at the mercy of every meane person, invested with the Kings

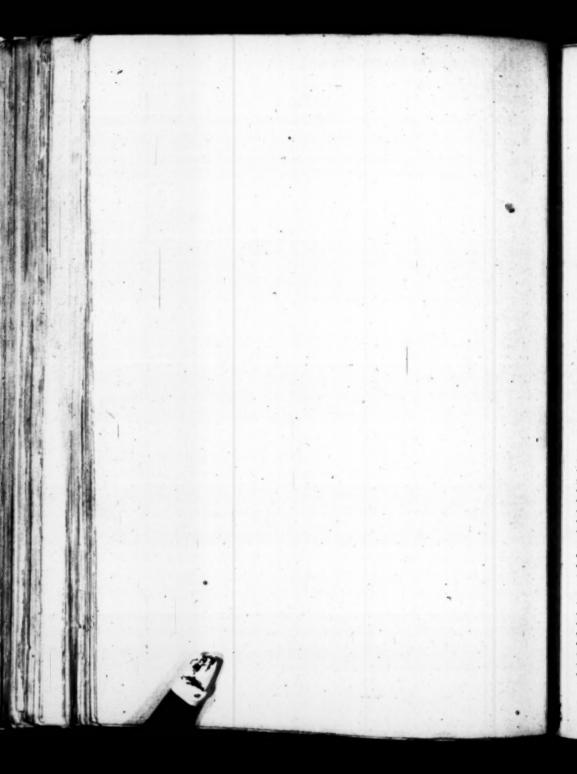
H 3

Authority,

Authority, that if a perty Conftable, or other inferious Offi. cer doe offer violence unto them, that it shall not bee in their power to make a forcible refiftance, because they are clothed with the Kings Authority: Good Sir, in the feare of God. make your humble addresses to His Majestie, and Petition him to return to those that are faithfull to him: The worst that he can lofe, you know (if you pretend rightly) is but a piece of prerogative, or some exercise thereof for the present, why should so good a Land as this be imbrued in blood for fuch a cause warre, being the worst of all evills, and therefore not to be undertaken but to prevent gravifimum malum. And is the losse of some part of the Prerogative or exercise thereof for the present such; I beleeve you cannot say so: Wherefore labour, labour you to take off those exalperations that are amongst men with you; and doe not still put your waguen in ulcere ut recrude soat dolor. Tell the People amongst whom you are of that finfull way whe rein they now are fo shall you liberare animam tuam. But if you will not it may bee those words which you read in Ezech. 3. 12. will lie hard on your Conscience another day. Now the God of all Peace give us peace, but truth with Peace, in Christ Jesus. Amen.

FINIS.





REMONSTRANS REDIVIVUS:

OR

AN ACCOMPT

OF THE REMONSTRANCE

AND PETITION,

Formerly presented by divers Citizens of London, to the view of many; and since honoured by the late Conspirators, to be placed under their Title of

Extreame ill Designes,
With the Remonstrance it selse.



LONDON,

Printed by T. P. and M.S. for John Rothwell and Thomas Underbill.

fuly 25. 1 6 4 3.





To the Christian Reader?

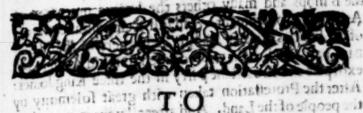


RUTH gave beeing and zeale life to the late Remonstrance, and therefore its admired by some, bow the child of such active parents, should at all live, and be so voyd of surther motion, as it hath seem'd to be, sunlesse

like the River Anas, its Current hath been as swift as ever, though lesse visible) especially when it was never denyed acceptance; What ever Mercurius Aulicus, or Extreame ill Designes, those lying Twinns suggest, only conceiv'd by some not then so leasonable, which gave occasion to the commitment of st, by means where sit was some-while retarded, untill shortly after, swords provid more usefulthen pens, and hands then tongues, as stil they seem to be: Yet as wel for the satisfaction of the desires of many, as for its own vindication from spurious copies, to for that it holds forth nothing derogatory to the good

A 2

of politicall Monarchy, (unlesse such Kings wil accompt that a diminution of their power which God doth not of his, but an argument of it, viz. to affirm, that they cannot act against their own effence, nor doe injustice) Nor to the Disdome of Parliament (unlesse to reflect those beames which have shined from those two great Luminaries, be to reflect upon them felves, which certainly is no more presumption, then in that Schollar, who to incourage his Master in his future labour and infructions, Thems by his Repetitions, That ufefull impressions his former documents have made:) Nor may it be leffe usefull to the leffe knowing fort of men, whose Candlesticke onely it attempts to be, to bold out, though in a modell of Clay, some glimpses of that borrowed light it hath received, (unlesse our Religion, Laws and Priviledges, should refemble those of the Pope and Mahomet, which like bad wares ever sell best in darkest shops.) But since heresies have appeared not onely in Church but State, and the end which first animated this, was to unite and fettle divided judgements in distracted times: without expecting further formalities. It now presents it selfe thus to the publique



THE HONORABLE THE KNIGHTS CITIZENS

and Burgeffes in the Commons House of Parliament Assembled

The humble Remonstrance and Petition, Coc. is you. And your being poffered of

comes forcegon as well by Sea as a sandart of the

Hat when with griefe of heart weed member the innumerable grievances fuffired by us and the whole Kingdome for many yeares before this Parliament, in matters that concern'd our Religion, the libetie of our persons, and freedome of our Estates: And call

to minde our earnest defires of attaining a through separation by the wildome and justice of P cliament, in the exemplary punishment of those who had been authors and inferuments to subvert the power and purity of our Religion, and the appoient just constitution of Govern ment. Our fpirits are confounded within us to confider in that after ? by the wildome, care, and resolution of this ! Parliament ywe are justly freed from those Incendiaries the

the B shops and many others the known promaters of Arbitrary Government, And full Remonstrances made of the Injuries done by Papifts and others of the Malignant party and their wicked intentions; discovered to extirpate the Protestant party in the three Kingdomes: After the Protestation taken with great solemnity by the people of the Land. And after all your many and unwearied labours (which with all thankfulnes we acknow. ledge, to reduce us from milery and fears, and to effablish and unite us with the other Kingdomes upon the lafting foundation of truth and peace. By which your proceedings the well-affected party of the Kingdome were juftly invited to adhere unto you : and to reveale and lay out themselves as well by bearing of Armes as large Contributions for the advance and maintenance of this most just and necessary warre, with a full resolution to stand or fall with you. And your being possessed of the Kingdomes strength as well by Sea as Land, and of the affections of the people still manifested by their readines from all Quarters to rife and appeare in confiderable bodies for the carrying on of this just and and oudoubted Cause. Which with the many deliverances from plotts and treafons, and the victories already obtained uponall refolved accempts, afforded great afforance of a bleffed and fucceffefull iffue: That notwith standing all these and many more your constant endeavours in the midst of high oppositions. There should still remaine before us as bitter fruits of the invercente malice of our reftles enemies (though occasioned partly by the infensibility of many amongst our felves both in Citie and Kingdom) The miferable sufferings of our brethren in Ireland, and in humane conjectures the almost irrecoverable estate of that Kingdome. The opportunities gained here by the Popific

and Malignant party (of which the Army railed against the Parliament confins) as well to invite, convey hither, and enterrain the Irifh Rebells, as to gather and increase themselves into formidable forces. The indulgent usage and escapes of many discovered and accused Trayrours, which advanceth the Kings defigne abroad and animates the evill parry here at home : fome of them being taken in actuall warre against the Parliament (a crime voted to Li, Decla, Par. be treason, and they to be proceeded against as Traytors) \$76. whilest divers worthy Members of this honourable House, and many others well-affected to the Parliament taken prisoners by the Kings Forces, have been used in a most inhumane manner. The frequent printing and difperfing of the Kings Declarations, and many fcandalous bookes, deferving exemplary punishment; By which and by the Prelaticall and scandalous Clergie, have been fowed the feeds of fedition and infurrection, inciting to the violating of Magistrates and others the most active and well-affected of this Citie. The usuall misconstruing and perverting that supposition of Law, That Kings can doe no wrong, which being never intended (as wee conceive) of his personall commands and actions, is notwithstanding made use of to maintaine them, and thereby in a mysterious manner to deceive the people. All which with their probable confequences, wee have fo feriously considered, That as well from the consideration thereof, as to the end the best men (your chiefest friends) may be established in the truth, and the unrelolved our brethren and neighbours (who one of mifguided consciences for want of a full and positive satisfaction and determination of the principles of our Go. vernment chiefly stagger, and to our soules griefe remaine unfatisfyed through the contrarietie of the Kings and

and your Commands and Declarations) may be informed and we hope reclaimed. Wee craye leave humbly to recollect and Remonstrate what are our apprehenfions, grounded as well noon right reason as your owne Declarations being here collected, which are there dif. pers't, concerning the true forme and state of our English Government, not doubting but you will continue that spirit and courage which justly moved you to declare and publish those convincing truthes and resolutions: Which apprehentions of ours are. now and and and many others we'l aff coulin

Petition of Lords and Commons,

1. That the fafety of the people is the Supreme Law, and is the foundation and end of all just Government, 14.Dec. 1641. even of Parliaments themselves, which alone are in this Kingdome ordained to be Judges of and providers for the fafety of the Common-wealth: being limited by no Customes, no Presidents, nor Statutes made by former Parliaments, but may justly doe what foever is good in Lib.Decl. 265 their understandings for the latery and freedome of the

people. Indy in 1 le mobile conless

Lib. Decl. 705. € 697. 280. 690.

2. That originally the Supreme power being in the whole people, Parliaments were by them conflituted to manage the fame for the prefervation and well-being of the Common-wealth: So as properly in the Parlisments of England acting for the fame doth the Supreme

Lib.Decl. 270. power relide; from whose judgements there is no appeale, being prefumed even to intend the proper interest of the Common wealth, that is, the fafety and freedome thereof, it being the highest of treasons through feare or favour to neglect or betray the fame-

10. Decl. 714 3. That all just Magistracy in this Kingdome is a power

Poleo, upo of bag , raguali



power created by the Kingdom and Parliaments for the execution of Laws, or to governo the people in freedome and fafety according to the Laws. And is a matter of must onely for the good of the people, and to be regulated by the Supreame power. It being most agreeable to reason that those who by the consent of all are intrusted with the making of Laws, should direct those that are to put the fame in execution, visitated alliant best office a unce of the King Cometer fully Enled.

4. That all Magistrates and Officers of the Kingdome Lik Dell 701. are accomprable to the Parliament, for that otherwise 704,703. the fafety and freedome of the people would not be fufficiently provided for validadia, and rad in of the great affuries of peace and warre, while

5. That the King (thoughthe chief Magistrate of Offi. Lib. Decl. 107. cer of the Kingdome) doth not perforally judge in any 14 Dec. 1641. Court, por can of right interpole his personall command & Commons. or judgement against the proceedings thereof.

CT

- 6. That the calling of Parliaments never was (of right) Lib. Decl. 701, arbitrary at the Kings will, but a trust annext to his Of- 703. fice: And of duty to be called every yeare according to 4. Ed. 3. 14. Statutes made in the time of Edward the third, which 36.Ed 3.10. were declarative of the Common Law. Das D
- 7. That the ulage of paffing Bills of right and justice Lib. Del 706. in Parliament by the King, is but matter of forme annext 715. to his Office and not leftero his will : For otherwife the lafety and freedome of the people thould depend upon Lib. Decl. 714. his will, and fuch proceedings of Parliament be made 703-704. voyd by his affumed negative voyce.
- is are contrary. That it may be ex. - 8. That the diffolying of Parliaments is alfo a matter Lib. Del. 701; A: 3 of 703 112271

of forme belonging to the Kings Office, and not left at bitrary to be diffolved at his pleafure without confert of bo h Houses ! For then all the affaires of Parliament would peccefarily depend upon his fole will, to proceed or conclude, not according to the Supreme Law (the fafety of the people I but the pleafure of the King! The Parliament being never of right heretofore nor hereifier Lib Ded 70 1. to be diffolved untill themselves fignific that the generall affaires of the Kingdome are fully fetled.

704.

9. That to Parliaments for the Kingdomes fafety doe Lib Decl. 167. juftly appertaine the strength of the Kingdome, the difpoling of our persons, propriety of our estates, and the transacting of the great affaires of peace and warre, wherein the Kingdome is concerned, which for any other perfon or Councell to assume or impley otherwise then in the Kingdoms right, and for it's fafety, is unjust, arbitrary, and tyrannicall.

A natali Magiffrates and

Lib. Decl 108. Mafter Prinus fecond part publified by Authoritie of Parliament.

to. That the Kings personall and voluntary absence from Parliament, whereby his Office therein is not difcharged, neither is nor of right can be any hindrance to the making of laws or other proceedings of Parliament for the good and fafety of the Kingdome.

All which wee humbly conceiving to be undoubted fundamentalls of our Government, It is our hearty defire and prayer, That before it be too late the judgement of the Kingdome may be fully setled in the right understanding of the truth and equitie thereof, and no longer scruple in their obedience to the Supreme power , when the Kings Commands are contrary. That it may be examined wherein the lafery and interest of the Commonwealth

et

11

wealth have fuffered prejudice, either by the impunitie of Delinquems, the violation of our Lawes, of perverting the Constitutions of our Government, that the authors thereof be made known and severely punished, and divine Justice which cryes for vengeance fully fatisfied. That the justness of the present warre, which (for the glory of God, the Government of Chrift, the regaining and mainrenance of our liberries, and the Kingdomes defence against utter desolation) is undertaken by you, may be more fully yet made knowne to the world, and that neither you not we have done the King any wrong. That the priviledges of this highest Court may be kept inviolable, and where that Supreme power hath been in any wife fulpended or ecclipfed, fuch a redreffe may be mide as becomes the greatnesse thereof. That no members of Parliamene who have been or shall appeare in this unnaturall warre against you be readmitted, and speciall care taken that fuch onely be continued and placed in the publique fervices and imployments of Parliament and Kingdome, as flave given full teftimony of their zeale, judgement, and fidelity. And though our defires are, That their portion may be to perish in intestine warres that delight in them, yet they likewife are, That the Kings returne to his Kingly office and the Parliament in a well fetled peace (which wee daily pray for) may never be purchased by fuel conditions as thereby either to leave the truth and life of our Religion and Laws unfecured, or give opportunitie to involve us and our posteritie in perpetual thraldome. That the Nationall Covenant already concluded may be with fuch speed and one personally proposed, that thereby the well-affected of the King down being both in hearts and heards or west our friends from foes may be diffinguished, and wee thereby

(8)

thereby enabled to preferve and defend our felves, both in peace and warre. That you would also confider that the eyes of Christendom are upon Englands Parliament and that publique and private prayer and dayes of Faline in this and many forraigne Nations are fet apart and powied forth to Heaven, as for your persons so to produce your conceptions and beginnings of a perfect reformation unto a glorious birth. For your faithfull indea vours wherein, as you have ingaged your felves (though you fhould periff in the worke .). To be pleased fill to conclude, that whilest with undaunted Resolutions you. perfift therein, you shall not finde in us, f nor wee hope) in the rest of the Kingdome any defection in the further expofing of our lives and livelihoods for the advancing and crowning of lo good a caule. For our love and zeale to which onely wee have in all humility and faithfulnes. presented these our apprehensions and desires submitting the fame to your grave Waldoms, one from that on estate

leave the truth and life of our Religion and Laws water cured, or give opportunitie to involve us and our possessine in the involve us and our possessine perpetus Lahralbome That the Michael Covering already concluded may be with such speed and care personally proposed, that thereby the well-asseded out

out friends from foes may be diffinguished, and wie



THE

KINGDOMES VVækly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

SAN THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER

pub Kin Tru Kin Awa Wer

כעת

mit

Ven

0250

110

100

To prevent mil-information.

From Tuefday the 18 of July, to Tuefday the 17. of July 1641.

HE Parliament (in wildome), foresheing the accelling of a flying Army of Cavaliers, who (to horfe their men) fweepe whole Committee of their horfes, without selpect to any perious, shough they direm them their friends, have refolved to mile about the number of 7000, toric, whereof freedes and Addition fields 1500; the Countries that are to long in their proportionable numbers buildes, are Effer, Suffed, Norfelle, Cartridge, Hamington, Bafford, Marshamens, Identical, Backinghan, Rail, Floridge, Suffer, Surrey and Kana: the feverall places of Rindevous, what Landan, Window, Cartridge, and Bedford: Letters are less from the Parliament to the feverall Countries for saying of them; and every men is bring a monther pay with them; this produced this effect: Thatabout termy thouland of the City and Kingdome, bath produced this effect: Thatabout termy thouland of the City of London have subscribed a Potition to the Parliament, defining leave that sen thouland of them may subscribe to lift and marataine themselves (or others to goe in their toomes) to trike the Field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to trike the Field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to trike the Field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the Field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the Field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the field under the Countries (or others to goe in their toomes) to take the field under the Countries (or others to goe in the produce of the field under the Countries (or others to goe in the toomes).

the seventhousand horse aforesaid: And also in their said Petition to the Parliament, they desired that all the wel-affected in the Kingdome, may be advised by the Parliament as one tody to sile with them, to defend our Religion and Liberty, which the Army of Cavaliers (confissing for the most part) of Papilla Attrists, and rish Reballs) endeavour to earth ow: the lastry, they desired a Committee of the house of Common tright to appoint ted to sit aciderchant Taylore Hall in London, from time to time to receive the subscriptions, and the manes of the Porsonato be listed for the service, and to act and execute such matters as conduce to the factor of the City and Parliament. To which defens all their the Faring the Little of the City and its conceived Sir William Waller is the man intended to Command in chile

under the Lord Generall.

The Kentifh Malignate per celving the relaturenelle of the City and Parliament, not to defert their Religion and liberty, nor to yeeld to the Army of Cavaliers, affembled themselves coertier as Seeves Ochesin Tohe, to the end to put an interruption fiere, and to give an Alarme to the City of London, as if Six John Culpepper, and Sir Edward Deering were come amongst them with a party of horse from Oxford, and thereby to dishearsen the City from miling of another Army; yet pretending they file against the new Dath and Covenant, which they had no minde to take : Whereas that Oath was never impoled approving and to be taken, with a penalty of they refuled it is the, is was to be removed to all men and the mimer of fred to be taken as reful but the confequence therefore doch not follow, that they frigald be imp foned, bucto difting with the wel affected from the bad, wild to differme the bad (which more dibbe fail as be disferible refutere) that they do no han whichen Adads, and to be vigilate over their performs? Their The Com of Kyan fince desirmesting, are increased to the number of three thouland their Rendevous is as Some Other Horelaid Their Denders are one De an one (Smaley | 200; of them attempted to foice on the Magazine at Diet one Friday, as .. Inly inflore, burn Troope of borle appearing, prevented the fair of yet the Motingers men with Sit 7 bonds of all parties of an and as he was riding with two fervents to Dariford, and carried him away prilo ner to their Rendevous : The Parliament hath fent a Decharation to their disturbers of the Peace, that if they will lay down their Armes and fubmi to the Pathament, they shall receive a pardon, if not, the blood that mult be spile, will lie on their heads: And to reduce them by force in case of disobedience, Colonell Browns is gone into Kent with one thouland Red-coats, and eight hundred more, and two Troopes of horfe : and Captaine Blam, Captaine



ay be

r Re-

moft

S. Tal

wice,

yand

and it

Par-

ny of

end

as if

Marco Vic. B. St. Tar Bank Bank Bank

Captaine Louisir Michael Louises, and Colonell Marine Troops, with cheir Dragoones are afforto joyne with Colonell Brown | belides disers voluntiers in Kem do rife alfo to the reducing of thele men rocke obedience of the King and Parliament : And because no opportunity might be left for the effecting herest, the Parliament hath given power to the Committe for the Milide in London, to raile Drag softers and to ufe what means they thinke fit to suppresse this Insurrection . And in regard the Parliament back information, that this rifling now in Kenr, is part of Mafter Tompine defigue (who appointed Blatthenbro be the place of Renderous, it the Place of the City had then taken effect) They have appointed this first watches and Gaards be kept in the City and out-workes; and that horse be feet into Surrey to Rigate and other parts to suppresse infurrections if any happen to be there, for these Maignants (rather then they will contribute in a proportionable manner to defend ther which is deerer then life is tally our Religion and Liber. ty (in the enfoyment whereof our potterny is involved) They would be villing to accept of fuch Religion and Liberty as the Papilles and Irish Rebells will allow them, then part with money to defend themselves, While the Cavillers in the King and Queenes Armits do not ale to take s proportion as the Parliament dother bural the ever they have in the party and Craegy hill of Alexentra, estilodogalu tiere bai phio tops, confilling of about foure Trooper, and the rail recreated; and

The Perlament last already appointed Communders over the horie, via a the Barle of Pendrolle to command the horie trailed in the Courses of Southerson, Softer, Softer, and Barleson of Earle of Multiples for Leader, Multiples of Perlament and Roberts of Barlesof Bulliofred for Bedford Morrhander, The bayles in the Earle of Bulliofred for Bedford Morrhander, The bayles in Werfalle, Soften, Captridge, and Panalinesse. Both Houses have passed an Ordinance of Patliament to the purpose, and lend extensions these loverall Counter for the raying of them and Bringing them to their loverall Raiderbay by the next of Sugar, and some soft years as done for the Raiderbay by the next of Sugar, and Sugar, so the passed of the Raiderbay by the next of Sugar, and Sugar, so the passed of the Raiderbay by the next of Sugar, and Sugar, so the passed of the Raiderbay by the next of Sugar, and Sugar, and Sugar, so the passed of the Sugar and Sugar so the passed of the Sugar so the sugar and sugar so the passed of the Sugar so the sugar so

If Sir sellian sealer who is a service with 17 00 borte late thatch to Limite, and joyne his horle was those borte to be raised, and the cent thousand foote in raying 110 the Pasiamene had no other Army to defend the Kingdome, with Gode blotting, their alone would not be afraid.

D d 2

afraid to encounter the Kings Popilh Army : Buchis Excellencie the Earle of Effex (notwithstanding the opinion of fome, of the defet in the army, who are pleased to lay the sault on the Parliament, is refolved to fend a partie into the Welt for the reliefe of Brital and Glowoffer, which places the King hath fant the greatest part of his Army from Oxford to beliege, and had thought to have penned up Sir William Waller, who perceiving their defigne, bath left four hundred horse in Briffell, and two hundred in Glecefter and marched to Warwickers aforefaid, with fifteene hundred and it is haved will give them fach a divertion, that they will not lay any long Siege to those two Cition Befides the Marcheffer and Cheffire freces are about beliege Wellshefter, and in hopes of good fuccelle, which if they prevaile, it will for terrify the Queens beloved Souldiers, the Irish Rebells from landing, that they will not facke over to fall as they doe, to affel Har Majellie to feetle the Processing Religion in England: Withall, the North of Wales will be keps in Subjection thereby : And whereas in Mahenants have bragged all this weeke that Marcheffer was belieged, and Reverly taken, it is yet to here from either, that the Popilh Army advancing with reenry Troopes of horse and Dragoones sowards the edge of Lescalire, the Marcheforiou cooks their opportunity, in the party passage and Craggy hill of Blacketton, and Surprised their Fortune here, confifting of about foure Troopes, and the rest recreated; and to give that invincible Populh Army (as they fancy themselves to be) a divertion from invading the County of Lascafer, the Lord Fairfast both from those horse and foot he brought with him, to Be veries to defend that Towne, which hath occasioned the enemy to draw off most of his strength from Landbirg and so beliegs Brucky which place, with the affiltance of Sir-Hugh of Scarbrough that Popife Army hopes to get, and then to attempt the taking of Hal, this they give out as those that come from Norke dos seffifie; But when thele men fwell highest with pride and valuglory, God may (if we be as ready for mercy, as their finnes are ripe for vengeages) by weake meanes (his fervants that truly feare his name) diffipate and bring them to nothing: A branch of this Popilh Army, lo bold (with their late fuccelle in the North and Welt)they were become that they advanced as farre as Peterborough formoned the Towner, but were rapuled by Colonel Palgrauna Notfolk Gentlemen, then mareforces came



came so their afficience, and they faced the Towns agains, but Colonell Cromwell with a Regiment of horse came unexpectedly upon them, beat them hacks to Signification and did execution on them (so disorderly was their Retreat) even at the entrance of the gate into Stamford, took one Coloury killed one Captains, one Cornet, and divers common Souldiers.

For the proceeding of the Popish Army further in the North, they prelle men to bear Armes against their will, and withall compell them totake an Oath, especially in Newcastle, where the Major of that Towne will fuffer no man to bring Coals out of the River, though divers Ship Malters have offered great rates, but hach funk Ships at Tin. wouth Barre and to blocks up the River that no thips can enter to forch Coales, publiquely declaring, that rather then the Rebells of London (hich tearms he is pleased to give chem) shall have one bushell of coals, he will fire the Pits, and fincke all the thips in the River : The best use to be made of this, is, for the Magistrates of London not to deferre one day, but to call about for the providing of a Magazine of Wood for Coales from other parts) for the poor, for when cold weather comes rither then they will want fire, neither the vaine masking house at White-Hell, nor any Madignanes house in and about London will be fuf. fived to fland, if there be any wood in it; for if people cake a liberry re carve for themselves for fire; it will be of dangerous confequence : And till the Scots be possessed of Nowcaste, there is no expectation of Coales from thence, and the Summer will be from before that can be,

And as a further discussing of the Noutherne Popish Army, from marching in a great body against Lancashire or Beverley, my Lord Willoughby of Parham (who fince the damnable Popish Plot to destroy him and the rest at Lincolne by Treachery, thirsts after a revenge) hath with a party of horse and Diagoones taken in the Towns of Gainsbrough by a Desperate affault, and taken prisoners the Earle of Kingson, Lord Generall of the Forces raised thy a presented affault, and taken prisoners the Earle of Kingson, Lord Generall of the Forces raised the presented affault, and taken prisoners the Earle of Kingson, Lord Generall of the Forces raised the appresented affault, and taken prisoners the Earle of Kingson, Lord Generall of the Forces raised the presented affault, and taken prisoners that the prisoners are the factories of the Forces raised the presented affault of the Forces rais

hamflire, Darbyshire and Lincolneshire and about thirty Knights and twenty Commanders, two hundred and fifty prisoners, and fix parsons, Chaplains to the Cavaliers; be released thereby also two hundred prisoners; part belonging to my Lord Fairfax, and part to the forces at Lincolne, he got great store of Ammunition and Armes in the Towne a good part of the Earle of Kingstons Treasure, one writes more gold then his red Bever hat will hold, the Earle made good a strong house in Gainsbrough a whole day after the workes and Towne was taken, having onely fourty men with him; Coverousnesse in being loath to part with treasure, will make some men stone in defence thereof: The Cavaliers at Newarke, Belvoir Caftle, Grantham and Stamford are all gathering together to be fiege Gainsbrough, which the Lord Fairfax understanding hath fent by water from Hull two hundred of his best foor, and fix perces of Ordnance, who are fafely arrived there, and the two hundred that were priforest are Anned with the Armes in the Towne, who with the horse and Da goones, and the affiffance of the Club men that is come into them (there being flore of all provision of Americanica and Victualls in Town) regard not the power of the whole Popifi Army ophich is advancing towards the Seige.

The Rebells in Kent who were at Seaven Oakes (about fifteen hundred in number) upon the approching of thirty horse of Sir Michael Lengleys Troope deferred the Towns and fied to Tunbridge, and sent a Messenger with a Petition to the Commanders of the Parliament forces, to present to the Parliament that they were willing to lay howard Armes if the Parliament would forgive their offences, but the

the Parliament faset is informed) elegether rejects any Petition whilest Armes are in their hands, if they will lav downe Armes and then Petition they may finde grace and favour: The principal Leaders of them are Sir Edward Bathurft, Captaine Stanley, and Thomas Bathurft with others, by this time they are either dispersed on ruined, for Colonell Browne marched on Munday morning to Tanbridge where these ragged, undisciplined, and forlorne Creatures were to meet. If the Councells at Oxford had kepttheir words with these men, and within fourty eight houres fent them onethousand horse, then they might have given a great histirbance, fome of thomathat one taken prifoners fay Sir Francis Leighs forme promised them before in foure and ewenty froms from Oxford to feize on the Stoare house at Chatham, and on the great Ships and Ordnance there. H man A

Capt. William Piffer. Care, Robert Colorest Lica I chara Breaghow. Lieut, Thomas Porter

Here de Keyler F. remere

America Daniel

Befider dirers Quercernafters and Sergiants, and Muffer Kinie. wist, and five Ministers 1 one; Colorell Burgless is flaine; Colume! Carcadia names was : a life Gran, Come a fee and Office is ex-

Some so Pint, in the Products in which my Lord Pairfusy for his loudding to Ginkermyh, barthe Eat of Kingflowbeing nor then taken, tim nined street and as reien in To rate

Erined into the Haired into the Hall book accer-

Trimed by G. Biffiop, and R. White.

Prisoners taken at Gainsbrough.

The Earle of Kingston, Sir William Squadrin, Sir Gervais Scrope, Sir William Coney. Mafter Thomas Affcough.
Mafter Thomas Crownell.
Mafter Anthony Monfon.
Mafter Edward Tiribhit.

Master Tompson and divers others of the Gentry of the Families of the Berisfords, Whicheots, Sands, &c, to the number of about treasumore.

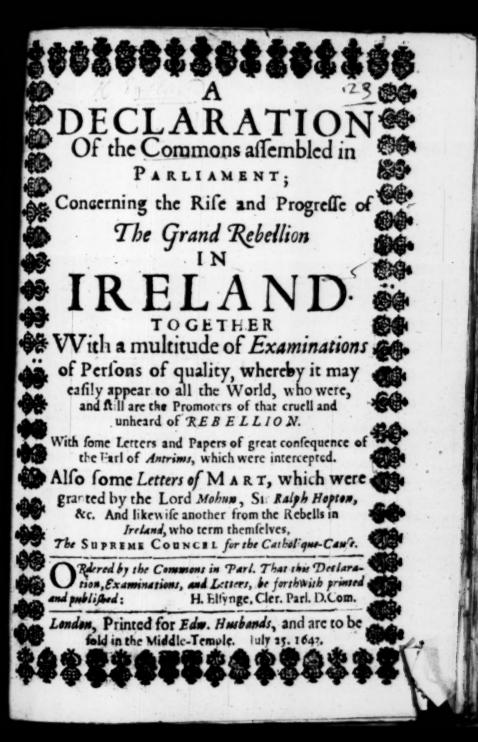
Lienetenane Col, Turney.
Capt. James Cromwell.
Capt. Fra: Welden.
Capt. William Barisford.
Capt. William Barisford.
Capt. William Stevenson.
Capt. William Stevenson.
Capt. Robert Coloroft.
Lieut. Richard Bradform.
Lieut. Thomas Boselor.

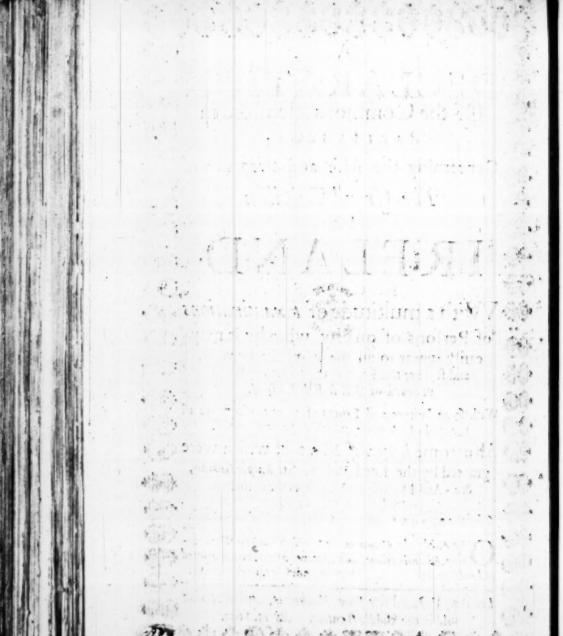
Lieut. Fo. Correran, Commentate Earlo of Kingfun. 1999.
Antiona Gorvaife Ellugion. 1999.
Antiona for Raminfon.
Antiona Thomas Bount. 1992.
Antiona Thomas Moracle. 1990.
Antiona Husbinfon.
Antiona Daniel.
Hon: de Koyfer, Engineer.

Besides divers Quartermasters and Sergeants, and Master Kathwell, and five Ministers more; Colonell Baighton is staine; Colonell Covernish ranno away: All the Gentry, Commanders and Officers, except the Earle of Kingson, are sent away prisoners to Boson, and some to Hall, in the Pinnaces in which my Lord Kairesaw sent his souldiers to Gainsbrough; but the Earl of Kingson being not then take, remained after he was taken in Towne.

This & Licensed and Entred into the Hall book according to order.

Printed by G. Bishop, and R. White.





A Declaration of the Commons affembled in Parliament, &c.



He Commons in Parliament do observe, that the grard Designe of altering Religion throughout His Majesties Dominions, had a more speciall influence in Ireland, as being more remote from view, and more propence to receive such impression, and therefore they

think fit to call to minde (as introductive to that which follows) some particular footsteps, by which Popery hath been advanced, and true Religion discounten meet in that Kingdom, since the accesse of His Majestie to

the Crown of England.

In the second yeer of His Majesties Raign, certain Propositions were set on foot in treland, the scope whereof was to fautour and include Popery in that Kingdom, as namely, to suspend all proceedings against the Papists, for being marryed, or for procuring their children to be christned by popish Priests, to allow the suing out of Liveries & prese Less many by the Papists, without taking the Oath of Supremacie, with many like Priviledges to the Papists. The Designe being to bring

(4)

bring in a more publique Tolleration of the popili Religion in that Kingdom, for a fum of Money to be paid to His Majestie for the same. These Propositions and Deligne were so groffe and scandalous, that even the then Bishops of Ireland, by a writing under their hands' bearing date the 26 of November, 1626. did makes Protestation, setting forth how grievous a fin it was to consent to such Tolleration of Popery, and that to grant it in refpect of any Money to begiven, were so fet Religion to fale, and withall, the fouls of the people whom Christ hath redeemed with his precious blood, And that, as it was a great fin, so they did conceiveit of most dangerous consequence, as by the said Protestation herewith printed may appear: And although the House of Commons in their Remonstrance made in the third Yeer of Hi. Majesties Raigne, did truely informe that even then the Popish Religion was openly profest in every part of that Kingdome, that Monasteries and Numeries were then newly erected and replenished, with men and women of severall Orders, that this might prove of evill consequence, if not seasonably repressed, therefore most humbly belought His Maiefly, to laythe ferious confideration thereof to His Royall and pious heart, and that some speedy course might be taken for redreffe therein; Yet how this faithfull and timely advice of the Bishons of Ireland, and the Commons of England was followed, and what speedy course was taken for redresse therein, will appeare by this which infues. For,

Scc Folio 14.

TN the beginning of the Fourth yeer of His Majesties Raigne,

In the beginning of the Fourth yeer of His Majesties Raigne, upon the agreement of certain Agents sent from Ireland to His Assistie (all or most part of them being protessed Papists) these Propositions and Graces, with many like Additions, were granted and confirmed by His Majestie, in consideration of One hundred and twenty thousand pounds, to be levyed in three yeers upon the Kingdom in generall, as well upon the Protestants as upon the Papists: riow greatian encouragement to the Papists this was, and what an insusterable pressure to the Protestants, that besides the illegall imposing it upon them, without their consent in Parliament, they must be compelled to purchase with their money, Tollerations and Immunicies for the Papists, let even those men judge who will be stilled the moderate and honest Protestants, whiles with all their faculties of body and mindes, they strive to advance Popery, and its root up the Protestant Religion, and the Liberty of the Subjects.

Many potent and notorious Papiffs have been created Peers by His Majestie, whereby the Votes of the Popish party in the Lords House (too many before) are much encreased, and those Papists become more powerfull and more exemplary in their respective countries, to the great encouragement and growth of Popery, and discouragement to the good people of that

Kingdom.

That when by direction of the Lord Chancellor Losins, and the Earl of Core, then Lords J. stises, proceedings were begun against the Papists, upon the sature of a Elin. for not coming to Church, and the Indges in their circuits gave that Statute in charge, and Indictments were framed thereupon, directions were sent from England, to simpend and stay all proceedings upon that Statute, when by taking the penalty imposed by that Statute being Nine pence, for absenting from Church Sundayes and Holy dayes, the poor Protestants there might have been eased of many heavie payments and Taxes which were after imposed upon them, and the Papists either brought to conformity, or else kept so under, that this Rebellion, if not wholly prevented, yet could not have proved so Universall, and so bloody as now it is, a

That

(6)

That the late Batl of Strafford being the Kings Lieutenint there, did by his great Favorite Sir George Rateliff, one of His Maji the Privite-Councell of that Kingdom, hold correspondence with the Popula Clergie, and particularly with Paul Hartis & known Priest, who had both publique and private access to Sir George Rateliff at all times, as well by hight as by day.

That in Murch 1639, the Earl of Strafford, carried with him into Preland, Sir Toby Marthews, a norocious pernicious English Islanded Priest, (banished at the beginning of this Parliament upon the importunity of both Houses) lodged this Preshover against the Castie of Bublin, the house where the Fail did him-felfreside, and from whence this Priest daily rode to the publique Masse-houses in Dublin, and negotiated the engiging of

the Papifts of Iredand in the war against Scorband

When the late Lo: Chanc: Lofins and the E. of Cork were Lords Inflices, they endeavoured to suppress the Masse-houses in Dulfin, and to convert them to pions uses; one which was in the
freet casted the Buck lune, they disposed of to the University of
Dublin, who placed a Rector, and Schollats in it, and maintained a weekly Lecture there; to which Lecture the Lord Justices
and State of Ireland did usually refort, to the great countenanting of the Protestant Religion there; But after the East of
Brasser's came to the Government, the Lecture was put down,
the Schollars displaced, and the house became a Masse-house, as
formerly it had been.

That divers Monasteries and Nunneries were newly erectived immediately before the Rebellion brake where the Lead of Spatian of that Kingdom: That at the Name where the Earl of Spatian had his thief feat and refort. Convents of Friars, maniely, Anastines, Franciscans, Dominicans, were not onely permitted, but also an house built there by the faid Earl, for an other purpose (as he pretended) soon after the building was converted to a Friery, by the connivence of the said Earl.

That the Popish Irish Army was kept on foot there for a long time after the beginning of this Parliament, contrary to the advice and frequent defires of both Houses of Parliament, and to the great furtherance of this Rebellion, by teaching those barbarons villains the knowledge of Arms under the notion of fighting against Scotland, but now made use of to extirpate both English and Scots from the Kingdom of Ireland.

And



And that Lead might not be wanting to the complexing of this intended Rebellion (as it had bin in the last great Rebellion there, to the great disadvantage of the then Rebells) the Silver M nes of that Hingdom (which do ford great store of Lead, and therefore sit onely to be in the hands of Protestints of known integrity) were farmed out by His Majestie to most perficious Papist, namely, Sir George Hamilton, Sir Bast Brock & the like; and upon the discovery of the Plot for the surprising of the City and Castle of Dublin, divers barrels of Molquet-butlet were found (upon search) in the isouse of the said Sir George

Ham leon in Dublin.

Before this Rebellion brake forth, the Earl of Smafford (well knowing the ready way to endear his Prince, was to promore his profit) had by a violett endeavour entitled 11 M I flic ty Offic so the whole courties of Po Biniston, Miyo, Steep, Gallattay and Clare, and to a great pare of the countries of Limerick and Tipperary; by which meam a door was opened not onely to increase His Maj Ates revenue in a very great proportion, but the tewith to feitle a Plantation of English Protestants, to the advancement of Religion, and fafety of that Kingdom; And however the proceedings of the Earl herein were not to be justified in all points, yet when the Committee was fert from Leelind, at the beginning of this Parl'ament, to complain of divers grievances; they had no particular d red ons to mention this for on ; neither did that Committee ever settend His Majelt'e to complain thereof, or defire'a redreffe therein, (conceiving the mentioning thereof wouldexceedingly diff the His Maj thie) untill His Majeffic fr. ely offered to depart with H.s Title to the former proprietor; But on the contrary, the Lord's full ces, and Connect of Ireland apprehending the great advantage of this fervice, did by their Leners exceedingly importune His Mij Ale . that he would not part with His Tirle to those courses and lands; and that the Plantation of English Protestines might proceed as was formerly intended : But when those mischlevous Contrells, snow onely prevalent with His Majeffie) found that the Parliament had . both discovered and interrupted them in fome meafare, and that their Deligne could be no longer carped on by fraud and fubilities, as before ; and had therefore per fetted this hilleous Rebellion, then the Lord Gormanfield, Sir Domeangh Mac

Carthy Knight, now Lord Viscount Mufkerry, Nicholas Planker, Uncle to the Earl of Fingal, Sir Roe-buck Lynch, and Jeffery Brown a Lawyer (all principall and active Rebels now in Ireland,) and Thomas Bourke (who was named a Commilioner in the late Commission to Treat with the Rebels, and whose father, brothers, and kindred are all now in Rebellion, being the chief of the Popish part of that Irish Committee: were consulted and carefled at Whitehall, and they or some of them without the privity of the reft of that Committee, had divers private conferences with the King in the Queens presence; and what Clandoftine agreement was made with those Rebels may easily be imagined, when upon their private mediation His Majely was induced to give away these five whole Counties, with a great part of the Counties of Limerick and Tipperary; after fo great an endeavour had bin used for divers yeers together, to entitle His Majesty to the same; and all this for a rent of 2000. 1. or thereabouts, when as in finding the Offices, searching Records and admeasuring these Counties, and Lands the King had expended out of His Own Coffers ten thousand pounds and upwards. And this service of entitling the King was before that time esteemed such a Mast r-piece of the said Earle, that some persons who came over to complaine against the Earle for the fame were imprisoned here, and after sent into Ireland to be surther dealt with as the faid Earle should think fit.

Neither is it improper to observe upon this occasion, the extream difference between this Superlative Indulgence to the I-rish Papists, by this unusuall bounty, and that exquisite piece of injustice offered to the City of London, in the case of London Dorry and Collerane; which shows the Land of Ireland is worth the owning, where no greater compensation is proposed for the parting therewith: And His Majesty was drawn to tell the Committee for Ireland, that now since he was content to part with so much of His Right, He expected they would recompence Him

some other way.

Immediately after, (namely in August before the Rebellion) they returned into Ireland, where how they bestir'd themselves by seconding their Letters and Messages, with their personal sollicitations, did appear by the Sequele for that the 23. of October following, this Rebellion brake forth in Visiter.

To these violent presumptions may be added, that which is expresly



(9)

expressy proved by Archdeacon Maxwell, a Learned Divine. who cestifies in his Examinations taken in Ireland, that he heard Tirligh Oge O Neile, brother to Sir Phelim O Neale, the arch Rebell of Vifter confesse; That this bufineste (meaning the Rebellion) was communicated by the Popilly Irish Committee to the Papists in England, who promised their assistance, and that by their advice, something formerly resolved on were altered; faying it was a good omen and undoubted figne of divine approbation, that the Parliament of Ireland should fend over a Committee into England, the major part whereof were Papilts. And Mac Mahoun who was to joyn with the Lord Mac Guire forthe surprizing the Castle of Dublin: being taken and examined at the Racke, confeded that the originall of that Rebellion was brought to them out of England by the Irith Committee imployed to His Majely for redreffe of Grievances, as by the Examination of James Pielly Centleman, herewith Printed may appeare.

And as these Irish Papists did negotiate in hot; Kingdomes, so the Earl of Castichaven, a Peer of this Realm; (that fate here in Parliament at the beginning thereof, but now a notorious Rebell in Ireland) Mr. Porter, son to Endimion Porter, who declared himselfe a Papist in Ireland, Sir Bazzil Brooke, the Popish Treasurer for the moneys raised by the Queens sollicitation for the War against the Scots; Mr. Andrew Brown a Lawyer of Lincolns-Inne, heretofore expelled thence for being a knowne Papist, with divers other dangerous English Papists went out of England into Ireland, the Summer before the Rebellion brake

forth, and were very active there.

If these Circumstances preceding the Rebellion, and divers other of the like nature, be not enough of themselves to open the eyes of the world, It hath pleased God to discover such subsequent evidence of this kind, that may serve to convince the greatest unbeliever. Therefore (not repeating any of the proofs set forth in that Answer to His Majesties Message of the 13th of August, 1642, but referring to the same herewith printed to which no Reply hath yet been made;) they think fit to adde to that evidence this which followes, namely the generall prosession of the Rebells in all parts of that Kingdome, that the cause

See Fol. 25.

zi's Examination.

minition. Scc Folia 26.

Examination.

of their rifing was to preferve His Majety and the Queen, from te ng oppreit by the Puritan-Parliament, and that it was by That they knew well the best in England would their conlent. Colonell Mer- fide with them, that they had good Warrant in black and white for what they did. Their calling the English Army Parliament-See Folio 32. Rogues, and Traitors to the Queen: and telling them at the be-William Stu- ginning of the Rebellion before any appearance of War here, ers Efg's; Exa that ere long they should fee England as much in blood as Iraland then was. That they had their party in England and Srop-Hen: Steater's land, which should keep both Kingdomes so busic at home, that they should not fend any ayd against them, with a multitude of See Fol. 37. fuch like expressions from the Irish of the best quality and degree; as may appear by the Examinations of Colonell Andly Mervin, William Stenart, Elquire, William Stenart, "ent' herewith printed, and by divers other proofs. And although thefe expressions proceed from Rebels, yet concurring with a multitude of other proofs, and found true in a great part by fad experience are not inconfiderable.

In the same Moneth of October wherein the Rebellion of Iriland brake forth; the Lord Dillon of Costelough, (an Irish Peer, now in armes against the Parliament and Kingdom of England) went out of Scotland from His Majesty into Ireland, bringing His Majesties Letters (which he obtained by mediation of the Quecen) to be presently sworne a Privie-Conncellor of Ireland, who when he had taken the Oath of a Privie. Councellor, endeavours to be usefull to the Rebells, presents to the Lords, Justices, and Councell, from many of the Centry and Inhabitants of the County of Longford (all in Rebellion) a rebellions and scandalous Letter in the nature of a Remonstrance, full of pretended grievances and unreasonable demands: As namely, to have freedom of Religion, a repeall of all Laws made to the contrary, and the like; as by the faid Letter herewith printed may appeare.

In December after the Rebellion, the fame Lord Dillon, together with his brother in Law, the now Lord Tuaffe, (a notorious Papift) repaired into England, bringing with them feverall Papers and Instructions in writing from the Lord Gorman fon, and other Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale, all now in Re-





bellion, to negotiate for them to His Majesty, and as they sollicite with His Maj sty here on the behal, of the Rebels, so doe they sollicite the Rebels from hence in the Name of His Majesty, to persist in heir wicked Rebellion, a appears by the Testimony of Nr. Jephon, a Nember of the House of Commons, lately delivered at a Conference before both Houses in these words, viz.

A T my late being at Oxford, finding the Lord Dillon and the A Lord Ta ffe in favour at Court, I acquainted the Lord Faulkland, His Majeffies Secretary, that there were two Lords about the King, who to His Majefiles great dishonour, and the great affeonragement of His good Subjects, did mak use of His Majesties Name to incourage the Rebells; to make this appeare, I informed that I had seen two Letters sent by the Lord Dillon and the Lord Taaffe, to the Lord of Muskerie, the chief man in Rebellion in Muxfer, and one of the Irish Committee fent into England; intimating that thought did not fand with the conveniency of His Maicfties Affaires to give him publique countenance, yet that his Majefty was well pleased with what he did, and would in time gire him thankes for it; (or neer to that purpose) That shese Letters were feen by the Lord Inchiquine, the chief Commander of the English Forces in Mounster, and by his Secretary who had kept Copies of them; and that I was ready to justifie as much. Whereupon the Lo: Faulkland, was pleased to fay, that they deserved to be banged. But shough I stayed there as Oxford about a week after this discovery made; I never was called to any farther accompt, nor any prejudice dene to these two Lords, but they had the same freedome in Court as before for ought I could observe or hear to the contrary, Thus far in Mr. Jephsons owne language, a man of knowne honour and integrity.

That fince this discovery made to the Lord Fankland by Mr. Jephson, the same Lord Taasse, one Roche, and William Brent, a Lawyer, active Papists, with Letters from His Majesty went from Oxford to Dublin: And upon Thursday before Whitsuntide 1643. in the Evening (taking with them one Colonell Barry, a project Papist) and pretending for Connaught slipt away to Kilkenny, where the Tuesday following was a generall assembly

of all the chief Rebels. When they had done their Errand, Barry was left Lieger at KILKENNY among the Rebels; the Lord Tasffe returned to Dublin, and upon Friday the 9. of June, 1643. the Lord Tasffe with divers of the Privie-Councell of Ireland, that favour the Rebels, met at the Marquesse of Ormand's house, where the Propositions which the Lord Tasffe brought from the Rebels were debated. The Lord Tasffe is since gone into Cannaught, Brens is come back to Oxford to give an accompt of this imployment.

By this which hath bin thus truely related, every man may construe what was meant by His Majefties not consenting that the Parliament should fend a Comittee into Ireland the last yeer, to endeavour the carrying on the War against the Rebels, upon pretence that the Earl of Liecester was presently to go over this ther, who is yet remaining at Oxford. That when that Committee had prevailed with the Lords-Iustices and Councell, and with many of the prime Commanders and other Officers of the Army in Leinster, to subscribe by way of Adventure for Landin Ireland to be fetled by a new Bill, very confiderable fums which were to be deducted out of their respective entertainments, and were in a fair and hopefull way to induce most of the Officers of that Kingdome to do the like, which would have been a principall meanes under God to have quickned the mannaging of that Warr, when the Officers that must do the worke should have bin engaged in interest, as well as honour to prosecute the fame with vigour and effect and would have leffened the infupportable charge of that War, and in all probability would have encouraged the Adventurers in London and elsewhere, to have proceeded cheerfully to a fecond Subscription. Then to render this endeavour fruitlesse, one Captain Yarner did confidently affirm, that those which had or should subscribe, were enemies to the King, a thing so incredible, that few could believe it, till the same man went to Oxford, and upon his returne to Dublin, affured the Lord Marquesse of Ormand and the Officers, that he had discoursed with His Majesty about this way of Subscription, and that His Majesty did not approve of the same : Whereupon these who had subscribed did withdraw their hands, and the rest were wholly discouraged, finding His Majesty to dislike of

that

(13)

that way, which he had formerly approved of, by His Affent to the Propositions presented to Him at Dover; and by His Royall Assent to source Acts of Parliament, all made in pursuance of

these Propositions.

That about this time a Commission was sent over, to meet with the Rebells, and to hear what they could say or propound for themselves, which Commission was directed to the Lord Marquesse Ormond, the Commander in chief of the English Armies there, (whose duty was to sight, and not to treat with the Rebells;) and to some other Commissioners, among whom the said Thomas Bourk that had an hand in contriving this Rebellion, was one, and who brought the said Commission into Ireland, and considently delivered the same at the Councell Table, to the amazement of all the Councell then present that were not acquainted with the Plot.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament it is provided, That all the Monies paid in upon that Act, shall be imployed for the speedy and effectuall subduing of the said Rebels, by sending over into the said Realm of Iteland, and disposing there such forces of foot & horse, Montes, Ammunision, Victuall, and all other things necessary for a war, in such manner as the Lords and Commons in Parliament

shall from time to time direct.

And whereas the Lords and Commons finding that from the Battell of Kilruft, which was fought in April, 1642. till Odiober following, the Army in Leinster had not been so active as was experted; and therefore to quicken the War, to inform themselves of the wants and defects of the Army, and of all other things that might enable them the better, To fend thisher, and dispose of there, (according to that Statute) such Forces, Monies, Ammunition and Necessaries, as were requisite for that service, thought it very expedient to send into Ireland a Committee for that purpole, Members of the House of Commons, . but authorifed from both Houses, who carrying with them above Twenty thousand pounds in ready Money, besides great store of Powder, Match, and other Ammunition, and hazarding their c lives in the Winter scason, meerly for the good of that Kingdom, might justly have expected a cordiall welcome there. But when those that now appear too evidently to favour the Rebels,

(14)

bels, faw that during the abode of the Committee there, Parties were continually fent forth to destroy the Enemy: That the Committee engaged their own particular credits, to take up Monies for the relief, and fetting forth of the Army; That the Commission sent over to treat with the Rebels, was not like to have so good successe as was wished by them, so long as the Committee were present at the Councell-Table, where all the proceedings against the Rebells were promoted and concluded; A Letter was fent from His Majefty to the Lords Inflices and Councell to this effect, that His Majeffie took notice, that without His consent or privity, they had admitted of one Mafter Robert Goodwyn, and one Mafter Reynolds, to be present at their debates, who thereupon were become so bold, as to Vote with them, a thing of such presumption, as none of their predecessors would have done or suffered: And therefore His Majefty did require the Lords Iuftices and Councell, not to admit them any more; That He knew of no businesse those men had in His Kingdom of Ireland; but if they had any, they should make their addresses like other of His Subjects; and did upon their Allegiance charge the Lords Iustices and Councell to take care that those persons did not fow Sedition among His good Subjects. And 'tis observable that this Letter (like that which accompanyed the Commission to treat with the Rebells) was only figned with His Majesties hand, without any Secretaries hand to avow the fame. That it was brought over by the Marquefic of Ormand his own Secretary, who was fent very fecretly to Oxford a little before. That although both Houses before the fending over of their Committee had acquainted His Waje fly therewith by Letter, and fent him a Copy of the Inft uctions, which they had given to their Committees, to which Letter and Instructions, an Answer was returned by Sir Edward Nicholas, as from His Majesty acknowledging thereby that the Inft uctions were the same in effect which His Majelty had given to the Earle of Liecester; Yet after all this His Majesty was pleafed to fay in that Letter, that He knew of no businesse those men had in His Kingdom of Ireland

And tis further observable that a Committee sent by the authority of both Houses of Parliament, (who had both the charge





and mannaging of the War reterred unto them;) to negotiate and confule with a State in diffreffe for their own good, where every Privy-Councellor fate covered in Counfell, there fuch a Committee fo qualified should make their addresses like other of His Najefties Subjects: That is to fay, should stand bare-headed at the back of the Councell day by day, from morning to night, and humbly befeech them to fave the Kingdom of Ireland, and consequently their own oft. stes, at the proper cost and charges of the Parliament and Kivedom of England, who fent them thisber. Laftly, the Commons cannot conceive what is meant that the Iuflices and Councell, are flraightly charg'd in that Letter upon their Allegiance, not to fuffer the Committee to fow Sedicion among His Majefties good Sul jets, unlesse to ftir up and incite the English Souldiers in the pay of the Parliament, to proceed vigoroil, against those bloody Irih Rebels; be construed as a fowing of Sedition among His Majerties good Sul j. ets; for that the Irish Rebels should be now esteemed his Najeties good subs jets, is more then probable by that which followes. Sir Wils liam Brereton Knight of the Shire for the County of Chefter, a man of honour and Religion, by his Letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, dated from Liverpools in Lancashire the 7. of June, 1643, and herewith likewife printed. Aftersome account given of his happy proceedings in the e parts, writes in this manner. Within few dayes after this Victory, there landed out of two Barques many Irish Rebels, in Worrall in Cheshire, some whereof acknowledged in the presence of divers sufficient men, who aftirmed the same unto me; that they had washed their hands in the blood of divers English and Scots in Ireland, and now hoped to wash their hands in the bloud of English men in England; which Rebels being brought unto Chester, were accufed by feverall of those poor English who fled from Ireland to Chefter for refuge, to bee the persons who cut their husbands throats, others that they ripped up their childrens bowels. The Country wherein they first arrived did apprehend so much distaft, that they did all rife with their best weapons, and apprehended divers of the Irish Rebels, but being unarmed; not having past seven or eight Musketteers they could not make good their prisoners, who were rescued out of their hands by a Troop

(16)

of Horse which came from the Commissioners of Array, who also so see Sir Willi- Irish acknowledge they came from Strangford, and that there are am Bregetons 1200. some speake of 10000. more to follow after, as by the said Letter. Fol. 41 Letter herewith printed may appear.

So these Irish Rebels were taken for good Subjects, and see at liberty, and the honest men that had taken them imprisoned

in their flead.

And that the Counsells now predominant at Oxford, and the fupreame Councell of Rebels at Kilkenny are equally His Majesties good Subjects, and do ayme at one and the same thing, and are concurring and ayding one another as well by Sea as by

Land, is apparent by that which followes.

The Commissioners authorised to command the Kings Forces in the West, (viz.) The Lord Mohun, Sir Ralph Hopson, and others, by an authority derived unto them under the Great Seal of England, as they expresse themselves; do grant Commissions or Letters of Mart, for the apprehending, seizing, and taking for His Majesties Service, all Ships and Vessells, belonging to the Cities, Towns, and Ports of London, Exeter, Hull, Portsmouth, Daris mouth, Barnstable, Biddeford & Plymouth, or belonging to any other Cities, Towns, or Ports of England, &c. As by a Commission to Letters of Mart, bearing date the first of June, 1643.

of Mart. Fol. under the hands and seales of the Lord Mohum, Sir Ralph Hopen,

Folio. 46.

and Sir John Barklay, herewith likewise printed may appear.

On the other side the Rebels of Ireland, by the name of the supream Councell of the confederate Catholiques of Ireland, do grant Commissions or Letters of Mart, for the taking of all His Majestics Enemies, and the enemies of the generall Catholique cause now in hand in that Kingdom of Ireland, as by a Commission dated the 5. of March, 1642 granted by the said Supreame Councell, to one Francis Olivera Flemming, herewith likewise

Letter of Mart. printed may appear.

And as the Ships in His Majesties Tervice do gratisse the Rebels of Ireland, in seizing the Ships that bring provision for the relief of the English Army in Ireland, as appears by the Examination of John Davice, Esquire, Commissary of Victuals for the Province of ULSTER; Who testisseth as followeth;

That

(17)

That a Ship called The Michael of London, whereof Sydrake Pope was Mafter, was fent for France by the faid John Davice, with 648 Hydes, which were to be fold, and converted into Corn, for the relief of the Army in Viller : This Ship, by foul weather in December, 1642. was fireed into Falmonth in Cornwall, where the was feized on by Sir Nich. Slanning, and by him fent into France, and the proceed of the Hydes returned to him in the find Ship, in Powder, Match, and Ammunition. That about the 20 of April, 1643. a Ship belonging to sethe Ez-William King of Dover, laden with Wines and Salt from amenior of France, and bound for Carrigfergus in Ulfter, upon the Ac- M. Davice, compt of the faid John Davice, was taken at Sea by one Rich. Jones, Captain of a Ship fet out from Falmouth by His Maisflies Warrant; and as well the Ship, as the Goods, were fold at Brest in France by the faid Jones. So the Revells of Ireland do in like manner gratifie His Majesty, by commanding the Ships fet forth by them to examine all English ships at Sea, Whether they be for the King or Parliament : and if they be for the King, to let them go; but if for the Parliament, to take and pillage them; as may appear by the Examinations of see their Christopher Haffall, and Marke Roche, two Irish Sea-men of Examination Weixford in Ireland, who were taken upon the Coast of Tar- out, jol. 49, mouth in Norfole, and Inne 12, 1643. examined before the & 50. head Officers of Yurmouth, and authentique Copies of those Examinations fent up to the House of Commons, and herewith Printed.

The Earl of Antrim, a notorious Rebell, was taken by the Scots Army in Ulfter, and imprisoned there, upon suspition of High Treason: to avoid his Tryall, he brake Prison, and fled into the North parts of England, and hath been with the Queen at Yorke a long time; from whence he was fent to the Rebels of Ulfter, with secret Instructions, and had Ammunition affigned him by the Queens directions: And what care was taken of his Ammunition, will appear by a Letter dated at Yorke the 8 of May, 1643. written by Serjeant-Major Roff. to that Apostara Sir Hugh Cholmley, Governour of Scarkerough, intercepted by the Lord Fairfax, and fent up to the House of Commons; wherein Cholmley is intreated to have

fuell care of the Ammunition appertaining to the Lord of

Aborn, as he shall have of the Lord of Antrines Ammunition. for M. Fermin hath defired him to write these lines; as by the swife Les Letter herewith also Printed may appear; and what relation M. ter, Fil. 51. Fermin hath to the Qu: is well known to the world. Since this care taken of the Ammunition of the Earl of Antrim, and the Lof Aboyn, the Earl of Antrim is taken the fecond time by Generall Major Monroe, in the County of Downe in Ireland, as he was returning from the Queen to the Rebells of Ulfer, with divers Letters, Instructions, and Papers : and the Confestion and Deposition of the Earl of Amerim's own servant (who was taken with his Master, and since condemned and executed) it is evident that there was, and doubtleffe yet is, an impious Deligne on foot to reconcile the English and Irish in Ireland, & that by their joynt power having expelled the Scots, the Irith Forces there might be fent against the Parliament of England. The Earl of Antrim, and the Lord of Aboyn, (whole Arms affigued them by the Queen for this purpose were taken care of by M. fermya) as appears by the faid Letter from Serjearst Major Roffe) and the Earl of Nid lifdale, were three principall Agents employed in this horrid Plot : And that it may clearly appear to the whole world from whence all our miferies and calamities do proceed, the same Lord of Aboyn, by his Letter directed to the Earl of Antrim then with the Queen, bearing Date at Caerlift: the 8 of May, 1643. and taken in the Earl of Antrim his pockets, among the rest of the Letters and Papers, writes in these words; My Lord, being certainly informed by Niddeldale's jeroant, That there is a new Order fince We parted, for stopping of the Amoustition, I have taken occasion to intreat your Lordhip by this Bearer, that I may know the particulars of it. I must confesse, it surprises me, that any distance Thould after so sea onable a conclusion: and certainly I shall never defer octobe med the Inframent of frustrating the hopes of their parts which Boaldhave been enabled by this Supply; I am per waand there is fearce another mean to make our fid lity uselesse for Her Majesties Service: And lastly, desites the Earl of Autrim in that Letter, to acquaint the Queen with these effects of his ingentity, as by the faid Letter herewith like wife Printed may

ter of the 8 0 | May, 1643. Fal 54.

(19)

ion,

the

M.

this

the:

Ge.

as

ter,

-(10

ant

ind

an

in

ts,

of

ofe

er-

11-

yE

e-

115

in

16

æ

appear. And that it might appear to the Rebels of Ir-Lord that the Earl of Antrim was accounted H s A ajefties good Suij & and had His Majelties ap robation for what ne cas to act there, he was furnished with a Palle from the Earl of N weeftl, in these words ; WILLIAM Earl of N w All; Governour of the Town and County of Newcoftle, and Generall of all His Majesties Forces raised in the Northern parts of this Kingdom, for defence of the fame : To all Colon Is, Lieve mant-Colmils, Ser east Majors, Captains, and all other His Mijefties being Subjects of England and Ireland. For afmuch as the Right Honourable the Earl of Angrim is to travell to Dublin in Ireland, and other parts of that King ! m, Thefe are therefore to defire and require y n, and every of you, to whom this fall come to be feen , to permit him and his fervants quietly and praceably to paffe and repaffe into those parts, and back again, without any. molestation or interruption : And further I do bereby require all Post-masters, Constables, and other Officers, to furnish the faid Earl and his fervants with fo many Post-honfes as they shall have need of from place to place, and stage to stage for all the faid four sethia ney, he and they paying the usual Rates for the sam: And here- Puffe, Fol. of you, or any of you may not fail at your perill. Given under 55. mine Hand and Seal, the 4 day of May, 1643.

Signed, William Newcastle. Neither can it be imagined that the Earl of N weaftle, a Privy Councellor, and a great Commander under His Majelly, dust have adventured to have given fuch a Page to fo notorious a Rebell, without expresse Warrant so to do : which Paffe, together with the faid Letters, were found in the Earl of Amrini pockets, and were fent by Major Generall Monroe into Scotland, from whence authentique Copies are feat hither, which are likewise herewith Printed, together seethe Dewith a Declaration of the Lords of His Majesti's Prive duration Councell in Scotland, and Committioners, for conterving the for Scot-Articles of the Treaty dated at Edingburgh the 9 of fune 1643, land of the concerning the apprehending and employment of the Earl of 1643. Fel. Aurim, with their fente upon the faine ; As alfo a Letter f.nt 6. from Major Cenerall M nees (who took the faid Earlof Anmim) to the Committee appointed by the House of Commons

(20)

Major Mouroe bis Letter. Fa.60.

suGental for the affairs of Ireland, bearing date at Carriel from the 22 of May, 1643 : To which may e added the Earl of Amin's own confession, who was examined before Major General Morroe and a Counsell of War, the 12. of June 1643; and in his examination confesses that he came into Ir I in with the Lord of Vewcastl , Passe, and with private Intructions for making of Peace; and Master Stewart another servant of the faid Earl of Antring, and taken with him, being likewifeextmined the faid 12. of une 1643, before the faid Generall Mora. roc and Councell of War, and threatned with torture x ept he would declare by whose Warrant and direction the said Eal of Astrim had undertaken that imployment, faith, That as the Ammunition and Arms was to be furnished by the Queens Order and Command: So that he doubts not but the Earl of Antrims imployment and others was directed by her Majestie.

> But yet to come neerer home, The House of Commons among a numerous company of Proofs of this kinde, too many to be all related, shall conclude with the testimony of John Dod, late Minister of Gods Word at Annegilliffe, in the County of Cava, in the Province of Ulfter in Ireland, who was examined at the Bar of the Houle of Commons, and after before a klet Committee of the faid House, and testifieth that after he had suffered many miseries in this Recellion of Irelan the repaired into this Kingdom, and forme occasions carrying him to Oxford, he stayed there feven weeks, and came out of Oxford the 13 of june 1643. That during his stay there he saw a great num er of Irish. R. bells, whom he very well knew to have had an hand in the molt arbarous actions of that Rebellio, as the dathing of finall Infants in pieces, the ripping up of women with hilde, and the like, among whom was one Thomas Brady, who at Turbet in Ir land within 7 niles where the fuid Dod lived; as 36 old men, women, and children, not able to flee, were palfing over a Bridge, caused them all to e thrown into the water, where they were all drowned; that this Brady is now at Oxford in great favour, and Serjeant Major to Colonell Piercie his Regiment; that he faw there 3 Franciscan Friers, namely, Bryan o Gormuly, Anthony mac Geochagan, and Thomas Nugat;

23

1 1

Tall

and

the

for

the

XI-

ept

al

tie

cns

of

11-

ong

be

ate

m,

he

17-

cd

IIS

y-

ne

he of

e,

as [-

1-

ıt

and 3 Jefuites, namely, Lawr nee Sutton. Philip Roch, and E mund o Ret, who were all very earnest for the Coule, and daily encouraging the Souldiers to fight ag is ft i e Round-hade, and for that purpose have lifted themselves in the Lor! Dinons Troop, as was aftirmed by divers; they go very prave and are called Cornetts; That there are daily and pullique meetings at Maile, in almost every street there, and verily believes in his confidence, that for one Sermon Preached there, are 4 Maffes faid now at Oxford; That he faw Sir John Dung on there, a man accused of high Treaton in Irdand, for being in the Revellion, and fled into England, who hath a Commission for a Troop of Horfe; The Lord Barnewall of I rimlest owne, and his four who hath a commission for a Troop of Horse, and is now gone into Wilstoraife them; A fon of the Lord Newtorfild, who tath gotten a Command likewife; that as neer as he can peffi ly compute, there was then at Oxfordabove 2000 Reads; and that most of the Kings Life-guard are Irish; by all which it may appear that the Irish Rebels are not onely afteemed His gentleras-Majetties good Subjects, but even the best of His Subjects, mination of When they are thus admitted to neer His Majetties own Mr Fod. Parlon.

Upon the whole matter, no man can think that this Rebellion in Iv. land, fo barbarous and bloody, that one hundred and fifty four thousand Protestants, men, women, and children, English and Scotch, were dassacred in that Kingdom, between the 23 of October, when the Rebellion brake forth, and the first of March following, by the computation of the Priests themselves that were present, and principall Actors in all those Tragedies, and were directed by some chief Rebells of Ireland to take this computation, lest they should be reported to bemore cloody then in truth there was cause, all which appears by the examination of the said Arch-deacon Maxwell, who lived as a Prisoner a long time with St Phelmi O Neils mother, and was the e when this Computation was brought in

No man can believe that this horrid and unparareld Rebellion should be the undertaking of the Rebels done, being set on foot when a Padiament was sitting in England that could:

C 3

no

not differe without its own content, when all Nations profesting to e Romish Religion were at peace with England, and to engaged at home, that the Rebells in reason could not expeet any confidera le affiftance from them, nor could think t emillives and to incounter England, or Scotland either; much I. Le both together being fo concerned and engaged by Religion, a d the common int. oft of both Kingdoms, to importe by all means possible, so insufferable an infurrection: So that to is agine the Novility, Gentry, and in a manner, the whole Kingdom of Ireland, who at that time enjayed more free dom of Religion, then they had done for many years before; should thus desperately engage their lives and estates in so wisked, fo rath in enterprife, without being encouraged, incited, hay commanded from England, with an afterance toth or connivence and affiltance too, were to deny them to be reasons. ble Creatures.

And therefore the H use of Commons abundantly satisfied in their own confciences and judgements of the truth hereof, (though with deep for row and amazement) cannot but declare to the world, That by all these concurring circumstarces and convincing Proofs, (to which nothing can be added, fave a withele, to confelle that he was prefent at the making of the pargain, which no man will expect in a conspiracie of this horrid and high importance) that this unheard of and monstrous Rebellion of Ireland, was projected, incited, and affifted, by those Councells now onely prevalent with His Majelbic. That the Queen with her Remish Priets, the P pitts of all His Majesties three Kingdows, have ocen principall Actours and Sticklers herein. That now those cloody Rebels have, in a manner, rooted out the Protestant Religion in Ireland, there is a Defigne to pardon them, and to bring them into England to do the like. That no earthly power is likely in humane reason to withfland this damnable Plot, but the power of the Parliament of England, which is now declared by a late Proclamation to be no free Parliament, to be null, and of non-effect: and all possible endeavour uied by strength and stratagem to de-

ftroy

(33)

ind

cx-

nk

ich

on,

by

to

ole

-33

e;

d,

1-

stroy the same. So that unlesse the Royall blood of King James, and the innocent blood of the Protestants of Island, do lie as a crying and stupendious guilt upon this Nation; which God hath determined at traistime to revenge and retalliate: the House of Commons do conceive it impossible, that so many of those which would be thought the hoaest and moderate English Protestants, should any longer be blinded and ledon, to joyn with German, French, Wallon, English, Scotch, and Irish Papists; and thereby to surrender up at once, The Protestant Religion, The Parliament, Liberties and Lawes of England, into the hands of Papists and Strangers; that so this Renowned Kingdom may be no more a Nation.



The



ॗॱॗढ़ऄढ़ॗऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ऄढ़ॗऄढ़ॗ

The Protestation of the Arch-Bishops and Bishops of Ireland, against the toleration of Popery, agreed upon, and subscribed by them at Dublin November 26. 1626.

The Religion of the Papilts is Superstitions and Idolarem, their Faith and Doctrice erroneous and Hereticall; Their Church, in respect of both, Apostaticall. To give them therefore a Totration, or to consent that they may freely exercise their Religion, and consess their Faith and Doctrine, is a grievous sin: and that in two respects.

First, It is to make our selves accessary, not onely to their Superstitions, Idolatries, Here sies, and in a word, to all the abominations of Popers; but also (, which is a consequence of the former) to the Perdition of the seduced people, which pe-

rish in the deluge of their Catholique Apostasie.

Secondly, To grant them a Toleration in respect of any Money to be given, or contribution to be made by them, is to set Religion to sale, and withall, the souls of the people, whom Christ our Saviour hath redeemed with his most precious blood.

And as it is a gaest Sin, fo it is a matter of most dargerous consiquence; the consideration whereof we leave to the wise and judicious: beforehing the perlow God of Trueth to make all those who are in Authority zealous of Gods glory, and the advancement of true Religion, and resolute and conragious against all Popery, Superstition, and Idelatry.

The

南京南南南省中华中安安安安南南南部中安安安

The Examination of James Peifley, late of Dublin, in the Kingdom of Ireland.

Saith,

ops

crv.

blin

rew,

heir

cre-

rcife

TIC-

heir

the

e of

pc-

any

is

ple,

nic-

ous

rife

ake

the

NIS

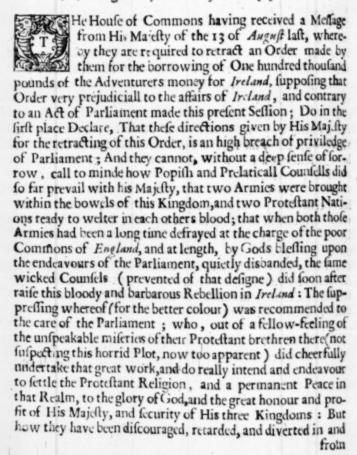
THat about the moneth of March 1641. it was his fortune 1 to be present when Mackmaghon, one of the grand Rebels of Ireland, was Wracked, and his Examination taken by Sir Charles Coor, fenior: in the presence of Sir Francis Willowby, Sir Arthur Lefter, the Constable of the Caltle, and some others, the faid Mackmoton confessed that the Originall of that Rebellion was brought over to them by their Committee, who were imployed by the Irish Parliament to His Majestie, for redresse of their Grievances in that Kingdom, and that they having often folicited His Majestie for that purpose, was answered, That he was willing to grant them their defire, and that he did confesse they were His good Subjects; but that He was so opprest by his Parliament in England, that he knew not how to relieve them; wishing he knew how to be reverged on them, or words to that purpole; which occasioned Sir Charles Coor to take him up , calling him Rogue and Raskall, for offering to lay fuch a charge upon the King, whom he faid would affift them in things honest and just, but not give them Commission to cut our Throats. This Narration was not incerted in the Examination read to Mackmaghon after S' Charles Coor had finished it: The Reason, as this Examinate then conceived, was, That it being a matter of great consequence, they would take some other time to examine that point more privately, which whether they did or no, this Examinae knows Hot.

D' A De-

李子子李敏会子会子子李敏会子皇母母

A Declaration of the Commons

In Answer to His Majesties Message of the 13 of August, 1642. Shewing the obstructions of the reli f of Ireland.





(27)

from this pious and glorious Work, y those Trayterous counfells about His Majesty, will appear by many particulars, some whereof they shall, upon this just occasion, call to remembrance.

That when the Lords and Commons had upon the first breaking out of the Rebellion, immediately provided and sent over twenty thousand pounds, and engaged themselves and the whole Kingdom for the redu, ing of the Rebels; Yet His Majedy, after His return from Scotland to London, was not either pleased by Word or Message to take notice of it, untill after some in the House of Commons had truely observed how forward those mischievous Counsellors were to incite His Majesty against His Protestant Subjects of Scotland, and how slow to recent the proceeding of His Papist Traytors in Ireland.

e-

nd

id

i-

le

lê

That although the Rebells had most impudently stiled themselves, The Queens Army, and profest that the cause of their rifing was, To maintain the Kings Prerogative, and the Queens Religion, against the Puritan Parliament of England; And that thereupon both Houses of Parliament did humbly and earnestly advise His Majesty to wipe away this dangerous scandall, by proclaiming them Rebels and Traytors to His Majesty, and the Crown of England, which then would have mated and weakned the Conspirators in the beginning, and have encouraged both the Parliament here, and good people there, the more vigoroufly to have opposed their proceedings: Yet such was the power of those Counfells, that no Proclamation was set forth to that purpose, till almost three months after the breaking out of this Rebellion, and then Command given, That but 40 should be Printed, nor they published, till further directions thould be given by His Majelty.

That after both Houses of Parliament had found out a probable way to reduce the Kingdom of Ireland, by the Adventure of private men, without any charge to the Subject in generall, and which they are very confident would have brought in a Million of money (had His Majetty continued in or neer London) those malicious whisperers, that durst not hinder the passing of the Bill, which was so specious in it self, and so generally approved: Yet have by practise, by drawing His Majes

Itic,

(28)

ftie from His Parliament, by keeping Him at this distance, and advising him to make War upon His People, so intimidated and discouraged the Adventurers; and others that would have adventured, that they have rendred that good Bill in a manner in effectual.

That the Parliament and Adventurers had long fince defigned five thousand Foot, and five hundred Horse for the relief of Munster, to be sent as a Brigade, under the command of the Lord Wonrton; had made choice of, and listed all the Commanders, and prepared Money, Arms, and other Provision for that Expedition, and all to be at the charge of the Adventurers: And when nothing was wanting, but a Commission to the Lord Wharton, to enable him for that service, such was the power of those Counsels, that no Commission could be obtained from His Majesty; by reason whereof, Lymbrick was wholly lost, and the Province of Munster is now in very great distresse.

That when divers pious and well-affected persons had prepared twelve Ships, and six Pinnaces, with a thousand or more Land-forces, at their own charge, by way of Adventure sor the service of Ireland, and desired nothing but a Commission, from His Ma city to enable them thereunto; that Commission, after twice sending to Tork for the same, and the Ships lying ready to set Sail for three weeks together, at the charge of next three hundred pound a day, was likewise denied; and those Adventurers (rather then to lose their Expedition) were constrained to go by vertue of an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament.

That Although the Lords Justices of Ireland have three moneths since earnestly desired to have two Pieces of Battery sent over, as very necessary for that service, yet such commands are given to the Officers of the Tower, That none of this Majesties Ordnance must be sent to save his Majesties Kingdom?

That although whilst the Earl of Leierster stayed here in the Service of the Parliament, and in providing for his long-expected Voyage into Ireland, a Message was sent to the Parliament from His Majesty to haster him away, and Letters

Were



(29)

were written to the faid Earl from His Majefty, that he should make no flay at York for his dispatch, but that his Instructions should be ready for him against he came : And although it is notoriously known. That the Affairs of Ireland do exceedingly fuffer by wanting the perfonall affiltance of a Commander in chief, to give both life and motion to the Army there; yet the faid Earl hath been stayed with His Majesty in the North a month and more, and as yet can get no dispatch.

That not withstanding the bleeding condition of Ireland, yet divers Commanders and Officers in pay, and in actuall employment there against the Rebels, have been called away from that important Service, by the expresse Command of His Majefty, as Charles Floyd, Engineer and Quarter-mafter Generall

of the Army in Ireland, and divers others.

That Captain Green, Comptroller of the Artillery, a man in pay, and principally employed and trusted here by the Lord-Lievtenant of Ireland, for the providing and odering the Train of Artillery which was to be fent to Dublin, and who had received great Sums of money for that purpole, was commanded from that employment and trust, to serve His Majesty in this most unnaturall War against His loyall and best-affected

people.

and

ited

ave

net

ign-

the

omfor

itu-

1 to

the 05-

V2S

cat

16-

ore for

on

on,

ng

ect

ofe

n-

of

ıt-

11-

of

That the Parliament having made great provision of clothes for the poor Souldiers in Ir.land, for their present succour, and fending fix hundred fuits, part thereof towards Chefter the last week; the man that undertook the carriage of them, one William Whitaker by name, was affaulted by His Majellies Cavaliers, then lying about Coventry, who took away thefe fix hundred fuits of clothes, and the Waggon and horses of the poor man, although they were told that the fix hundred fuits of clothes were for the Souldiers in Ireland; and not withstanding the poor Carryer was five times with the Earl of Northampton, to beg a release of his Waggon.

That three hundred fuits of clothes, with a Chirurgions Cheft of Medicaments, being likewise tent for Ireland by one Richard Omefield, who was employed by the Parliament to carry them to Cheffer, a Troop of His Majeffies Cavaliers, under command of one Captain Middleton, met with them upon-

D 3

(30)

the Road, and took away the clothes, and Chirurgeons Cheft, together with the poor Carryers horfes and Waggon, for His

Majesties pretended service here.

That a great number of Draught-horses prepared by the Parliament for the Artillery and Baggage of the Irish Army, were sent to Chester for that purpose; and being there, attending a Passage, are now required by His Majesty, for His said present service in England.

That His Majesties Forces are so Quartered in and about the common Roads to Ireland, that neither Money, Clothes, Victualls, or other Provision can passe thither by Land with

any fafety.

That Captain Keteleby the Admirall, and Sir Henry Stradling the Vice-Admirall of the Ships which were directed to le upon the Coast of Ireland to annoy the Rebells, and to prevent the bringing to them Ammunition and relief from forraign Parts, are both called away from that employment by His Majesties Command; and by reason of their departure from the Coast of Munster, to which they were designed, the Rebells there have received Powder, Ammunition, and other relief from forraign parts; by which, and many other particulars, too long to relate, it may feem as if those barbarous Irish Rebells are kept on foot and countenanced there, of defigne to assist the Northern Cavaliers, and according to the Earl of Strafords unheard of advice, to have an Army in Ireland, with which His Majelty may reduce this Kingdom, especially considering these confident Rebells have prefumed, very lately, to fend a Petition to His Majelty, intituling themselves His Majestics Catholike Surjects of Ireland, and complaining of the Puritane Parliament of England, and defiring, That fince His Majeffy comes not thither, according to their expectation, that they may come into England to His Majetty; Which Petition, we may justly fear, is but a Prologue to that Tragedie they have defigned to act here, in case their coming over Le not prevented by the care and vigilancy of the Parliement and good people of England. But left the House of Commons might feem to excese the making of this Order by a way of Recrimination, They, for fatisfaction to the world, do





protest before Almighty God (the searcher of all hearts) That they have as great compassion and sorrow for the present sufferings of their distressed brethren in Ireland, as if themselves were in their case (into which they are consident those horrid Traitours, those morsters of men about His Majestie do labour to bring this Kingdom) That they have, and shall ever really endeavour by all means possible (with a due regard to the present estate of this Kingdom) to supply and support them in this their great affliction, not withstanding the malice and obstructions of all opposers.

heft.

His

the

my,

at-

His

out

hes.

vith

rad-

olie

cint

ngu

His

om

Re-

16-

cuith

to

ith

fi-

ly,

lis

of

ce

That the House of Commons lively apprehending the imminent danger of this Kingdom, and finding that whilest they were active here to subdue the Rebels of Ireland, there were Papilts, Traytors and Delinquents more active in the North. to conquer and deftroy the Parliament and good people of England, Thought it necessary to provide for the lafety of both. by preparing a competent Army for the defence of King and Kingdom. And although multitudes of well-aff cted perfors had cheerfully brought in great store of Plate for that purposes yet in regard the Plate could not be couned with such expension tion as the Importance of the Service did require, and well knowing that One hundred thouland pounds might for a short time be borrowed out of the Adventurers Money for Ireland, without any prejudice to the Affairs of that Kingdom, whole fubfiftence depends upon the well-fare of this, and resolving to make a reall and speedy re-payment of what Money should be so borrowed, did make this Order; which, that it may appear to all the world to be neither mischievous, illegall, nor unjust (as His Maj stie by the infligation of those Malignant whilperers is pleafed to tearm it) the Houle of Commons thought fit to recite it, in hac verba; and in flead of retracting the Order, to re-pay the Money with all possible ipeed.

The

The 30 of July, 16 42.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, That the Treasurers appointed to receive the Atonies come in upon the Subscriptions for Iteland, do forthwith furnish by way of Loan, unto the Committee of the Lords and Commons, for the defence of the Kingdom, the sum of One hundred thousand pounds, for the supply of the publike necessitie, for the defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, upon the publike Faith, to be re-paid duely and carefully within so short a time, that it shall not be diverted from the purpose for which it was intended, or any way frustrate the Ats already made in the behalf of that Adventure.

BY which Order, and that which hath been here truly fet down, it will easily appear to all the indifferent people of His Majesties three Kingdoms, whether the King and His Cavaliers, or the King and His Parliament do most affect and endeavour the settling of true Religion, and a firm and constant Peace within that bleeding and distressed Kingdom.

The

88**4**88<u>49841444444</u> 4944<u>9</u>48484444 998484848<u>4</u>89848 944<u>9</u>4848<u>4</u>8484

The examination of Collonell

Audley Mervin given in the fifth day of July

1643. unto a select Committee of the

House of Commons, and attested

under his hand.



tee

be

ke

ng oft His Examinate faith that about the 27 of Ottober 16A1. Rory Magnire, brother to the Lord Magnire, came unto Castle Trelick, in the County of Tyrone, being this Examinates then house, who amongst other discourse told this Examinate, that it was resolved amongst themselves, to imploy

him into England, to represent unto his Majestie, upon what grounds they had taken up Armes, and what desires being granted, they would lay them downe: the reasons Rory Magnire acquainted this examinate withall for the present were, that the Parliament in England was fully bent to the extirpation of the Catholique Religion, as was apparent in the execution of some of their paiests, and that they invaded the Kings prerogative in which their greatest security reposed. To the first, I answered him, the power of the Parliament in England extended only to that Kingdome, their statutes obliged not us untill confirmed it being sound agreable to the constitutions of this Kingdome, by our owne Parliament. As to the second,

we were no competent Judges of the Parliaments proceedings, and it were leafonable enough to vindicate the Kings prerogative, when his Majestie had declared it wounded. and had commanded his affiftance, and defired further to know, in what high poynt, those poore protestant soules already murthered, had offended his Majesties prerogative. Hee replied; that when he came next with the heads of their Remonstrance unto mee, hee would satisfie mee in every scruple. Upon his departure, this examinate called him afide, advising him (in respect the faid Rory Magnire had married his fister, and by her got 900 pounds per annum inheritance, that hee would defift from further profecuting to barbarous, and treatonable a deligne, and that it were feizable to procure his pardon, if he would beflow his endeavours in appealing this Rebellion; but how foever hee assuming at the present the power to send Proclamations into the Countrey) except he would represe the fury of the fire, and Iword, and fuch other acts of holtility, by publique notice given to the Countrey, that I durit not addresse my self unto his Majestie, since the subject, I feared, would receive but a cold welcome at the best, but elpecially when it should be dyed in so much innocent bloud: which he accordingly did, and this examinate gave notice to the Protestants about him, to dispose of themselves towards Derrey, and that hee would adventure himself the last man, and. to by the bleffing of God many were faved, and this examinate, his wife, two fifters, and his children escaped in the night, faving nothing but their lives : fuch as remayned being icluded by the Rebells promiles, and wedded to their owne habitations were maffacred. This examinate further faith, that amongst other dehortatorie reasons used to Rory Maguire ice alleadged, that admit the Papilts could for the prefent porte the Protestants out, yet they, nor their posterity, could never enjoy a peaceable settlement, whill England, or Scotland survived . To this hee replyed, that the Catholique Princes would affirt thein viz. France, & Spaine. I answered if it were they would be well paid for their paynes, and that it were better gs ed,

to al-

Icc

c-

le.

ng

r,

ce

-0-

d

better to rest with their peaceable government in their hand, then to dreame after a fained, and uncertaine priviledge in the bufh; and that I could affure him, those Princes were in a condition of borrowing supplies, not lending any. This examinate remembers well his Reply, viz. Come come brother. deceive not your felf, in being too wife, all Ireland is at this instant in our hands, I will shew you all the places of strength to what persons their suprisall was affigned, this great undertaking was never the Act of one or two giddy fellowes, wee have our party in England, wee have our party in Scotland, that Rall keepe them busie for sending you any ayd, I affure you tis well if they can fave themselves, and before you can get thither, you will finde them, (if they be not already) as deepe in blond as our felves. He further added, if you will refolve to goe, I will come within three or foure dayes, and then you shall know all; if you will not, I will convoy you, and yours fafe to the next port, and fee you imbarqued, Provided you fweare, never to come over to fight againft us. But I fearing this was to found me, and that fo many lives depended upon my demeasner; I replyed, bring your heads, the sooner the better; but unwilling to trust to any further curtefies escaped before his returne; He told me this plot had beene of anciene date, and many times discontinued, but it had beene lively revived, and profecuted from Candlemas last past, before the Rebellion, both in England, and Scotland. All which I have heard from many more of very considerable quality.

Audley Mervin.

E 2

William

፟፠፟፠፟፠፞፠*ፙፙፙፙፙፙፙ* ቝ፞፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝ፞ቝቝ

William Stewart Esquire, examined July 8: 1643. by a select Committee of the House of Commons, saith,

Hat he being a Prisoner fix Moneths among the Rebels in Vifter, from the middest of November 1641. he heard Tyriagt o Neale, and Roger o More, and the principal men in Vifter lay, that Religion, the lands escheated, and the Kings Prerogatirve, werethe prime causes of their rising in Armes, that they knew well the best of Eng. land would fide with them; that they had good warrant in black and white for what they did! that when he objected, the power of England and Scotland would bee brought a. gainst them, they replyed that there was little feare of that; For the troubles of England were but then in beginning, and would not end in hast; That he should see the King ere long in Ireland.

VV illiam Stewart.



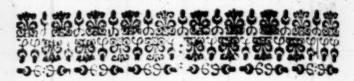
Henry Stewart Gentleman Examined 8 Iuly 1643. before a felect Committee of the House of Commons saith,

That at Michaelmas 1642. at the surrender up of the Castle of Dungannon to the Rebells, Sir Philemon ô Neale was desirous to know of this Examinate what forces General Lesley had with him, and what authority hee had, whether from King or Parliament, or both, he told Sir Philemon from both, which he would not beleeve, but said, That ere long the troubles of England would call Lesley away to assist them, and that he did not beleeve he had the Kings Commission, but hee hoped ere long to kisse the Kings hand, before those that were his greatest enemies.

Henry Stewart.

E .3

A.



10 November 1641.

A Copie of a Letter directed to the Lord Viceco. Costiloe, from the Rebells of the Countie of Long ford in Ireland, which he presented to the State in their behalfe.

Our very good Lord,



Ur alliance unto your Lordships Ancestors and your selfe, and the tryall of your and their performance of trust unto their friends in their greatest adversitie encourageth us, and engageth your honour to our fruition of your future favours; the fixion of our considence in you before any

other of the Peeres, and Privie Counsellers of the Kingdome doubleth this obligation. Your Lordship may be therefore pleased to acquaint the Lords. Justices, and Councell, (to bee imparted unto his Sacred Majestie) with our grievances, and the causes thereof, the redresse which we most humbly pray, and the manner of it; First, the Papists in neighbouring Countries are severely punished, and their miserie might serve for Beacons unto us, to looke unto our owne, when our neighbours houses are afire, and wee and other Papists are, and ever will be as loyall subjects, as any in the King his Dominions: for manifestation whereof, we send herein enclosed an oath solemnly taken by us, which as it received indeleble impression in our hearts shall be signed with our hands, and sealed

fealed with our blood. Secondly, there is an incapacitie in the Papifts of honour, Offices, and the immunities of true subjects, the royall markes of distributive Justice, and a disfavour in the commutative, which raised strangers and forrainers, whole valour and vertue was invisible, when the old families of the English, and the major part of us, the meere Itish, did swim in blood to serve the Crowne of England, and when Offices should call for men of worth, men without worth, or merit obtained them: Thirdly, the Statute of 2 Eliz. of force in this Kingdome against us and others of our Religion, doth not a little disanimate us, and the rest. Fourthly, the avoydance of grants of our Lands and liberties by quirkes and quiddities of law, without reflecting upon the King his Royall and reall intention for confirming our effaces, his broad Seale being the pawne betweene his Majestie and his people. Fifthly, the restraint of purchase in the meere Irish of lands in the escheated Counties, and the taint and blemish of them and their posterities, doth more discontent them then that Plantation rule, for they are brought to that exigent of povertie in these late times, that they must be sellers, and not buyers of lands. And we conceive, and humbly offer to your Lordships consideration (Principius obsta) that in the beginning of this Commotion, your Lordship as it is hereditarie for you, will be a Physician to cure this discase in us, and by our examples it will doubtleffe beget the like auspicious successe in all other parts of the Kingdome, for we are of opinion it is one sicknesse; and one Pharmack will suffice; sublata causa tellitur effectue. And it will be recorded, that you will doe service unto God, King and Countrie, and for falving every the forementioned soares, your Lordship to bee an humble suiter in our behalfe, and of the rest of the Papifts, that out of the abundance of his Majesties Clemencie, there may be an Act of oblivion, and generall pardon without restitution, or accompt of goods taken in the time of this Commotion, a libertie of our Religion, a repeale of all Statutes formerly made to the contrary, and not by Proclamation, but Parliamentary way; A Charter of free Denizen

nizen in ample manner for the meere Irifh, which in all ficceeding ages will prove an union in all his Majeflies Dominions in stead of division, a comfort for desolations, and a happineffe in perpetuitie for an imminent calamitie; and this being granted, there will be all things, que fum Cafaris Cafari, and que funt Dei Deo. And as it was by the Poet written, though he be prophane in other matters, yet in this Propheticall, Divifum Imperium cum love Cafar habet. All which for this present we leave to your Honourable care; And we will, as ever we did, and doe, remaine

Decimo Novembr. 1641.

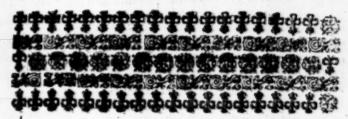
Your very humble and affured ever to be commanded,

Iames Farrall. Bryan Farrall. Readagh Farrall. John Farrall in Carbuy. Garret Farrall. Lifagh mac Conell Farralli Breammac William Farrall. John mac Edmond Farral. John Farrai. Roger mac Bryne Farrall. Burnaby Farrall.

Hugh mac Gillernow Farrall. Lames mac Teig Farr. his marke Morgan mac Carby Farral. Donagh mac Carby Farrall. Richard mac Conel Fairall. Edmund mac Cabell Farrall. VVilliam mac Iames Farrall. Iames Farrall. Taghna mac Rory Farrall. Cormack mac Rory Farrall. Conock mac Bryne Farrall. Readigh mac Lifagh Farrall. Connor Oge mac Conor Farrall, Edmond mac Connor Farrall. Cahell mac Bryne Farrall.







To the Honourable William Lenthall Esquire, Speaker of the House of Commons present these

Worthy Sir,

Hele Lines are fent to give you this further accompt of. our proceedings fince my last from Stafford upon Thursday May 30. that God who delivered the Town of Namperouch from three attempts of our Enemies of Whitchurch, did notwithstanding upon the first attempt inade against Whitchurch, deliverd the same into our hands, and foure precess of Ordnance, fome Powder, Armes, Horfes, and much Treasure which was taken, but concealed by some of the common Souldiers and others; All their Carriages, Loaths, provisions, and some horses taken: Two of their Captaines and other persons of worth fline, and one Capeaine, and forme other persons of qualitie taken Prisoners; The Lord was pleased much to appeare in this dayes successe, and to assist our men wi h invincible and indetatigable courage, fo fatre as so enable them to make their entrance upon the mouth of their Cannon; There were eventie of theirs flaine our right, and not above two or three of ours. Colonell V Finne, Colonell Com Serjeans Major Generall VVoedbonfe, and the melt of their prime Commanders escaped; Their Cannonier was hillled by a fhot made by our Cannoniere: we were not polief-

fed of one Peece of Cannon at our entrance into this Countie. yet now God hath pleased plentifully to furnish us with fix peeces at Namptwich, and two at Stafford, fo as wee now want Cannoniors to order and manage the fame. Walin a few dayes after this victory there landed in two Barkes many Irish Rebels in Worrall in Cheshire, some whereof acknowledged in the Presence of divers sufficient men, who affirmed the same unto me, that they had washed their hands in the blood of divers English and Scots in Ireland, and now boped to wash their hands in the blood of English men in England; Which Robels being brought into Chelter were accused by severall of those perons who came to Chefter for refuge, to be the perfons who cut their husbands throats; others that they ripped up their childrens bowids. The Countrey wherein they first arrived, did apprehend Comuch diftafte that they did all rife with their best weapons, and apprehended divers of the Irish Rebles; but being unarmed, not having above seven or 8 Musqueteers, they could not make good their Prisoners, who were rescued out of their hands by a troope of horfe, which came from the Commissioners of Array, who also seized about 28 of our honest Countrey-men prisoners, Thefe Irifh acknowledge they came from Strongforth, and that there are 1200. Some speake of 10000 more to follow after,

Sir,

Liverpoole Lune 1643.

Your most humble servant, Will.Brereton.

We have placed a Garrison in this Towne, which (I hope)
may be of great Advantage, being the onely Haven Town
in these parts of the Kingdome.



Poft.

Since I writ the lines above, two of our Long Boats which I were manned and fent out are returned, and have brought in the Boats which carried the Rebels, and have taken three or foure of the Rebelis, who confesse they came from Strangford, and that they were sent by one Masser Savage: they have also seized some Barques laden with Wine, partwhere-of belonges to those who are well affected to you, and have suffered in your cause; But the greatest part to those who are engaged against you, which is reserved here to be disposed of as you shall please to order and direct.

Read in the Howse of Commons Innuary 14.

Fz

A

THE PART OF THE PA

A letter of Mart

(Warwicke, Lord Mohun, Baron of Okehampton, Sir)
Ralph Hopton knight of the Bath; Sir Iohn Barkeley,
knight; and William Aphbourneham Esquire, or any
two of them Commissioners authorized under the
great seal of England, in the absence of William Marques, of Hertford; to command all his Majesties forces
in the West. To George Chappell of Toposham
Merchant.

7.EE doe hereby nominate, authorice, andappovor you George Chappell to bee Captaine and chiefe commander of a ship called the Hope of Topesbam, requiring you with all diligence, and expedition, to endeavour the furnishing and compleating of her with men, victuall, and ammunition, as also with tackell and furniture, fit for a voyage to sea, commanding all inferiour officers, fouldiers, mariners, and feamen, under your command in the faid thip, and veffell to o" bey you as their Captaine, according to this Commission authorizing you to fet to fea at any time, and as often as you in your diferetion shall s'inke fir, for the space of fix moneths next enfuing. And during the faid time to apprehend feife, and take for his Majesties service all such Shipps, barques, and vessells, as doe belong to the Citties, towns, and ports of London, Exeter, Hull, Portmonth, Dartmonth, Barnestable, Bideford. and and Plimmonth, or to any of them, or to any other Cities, Townes, or Ports of this Kingdome of England now in Rebellion against his Majestie, or to the inhabitants of the same or any of them: And the same to carry or bring into any of his Majesties Ports, or harbours, within the Countie of Comwell. That the said shipp, or goods so taken by you, together with the Merchants, Officers, masters and Seamen may be proceeded against according to the lawes of this Land; giving you also full power and authority in case of resistance to kill, and slay all such as shall resist you in the execution of this your commission. And you are likewise to observe, and follow such orders, and directions, as from time to time you shall receive from us. Given under our hands, and seales at Honyton the first day of Inne Anno Domini 1643.

Warwick Mohum, Ralph Hopton, Iohn Berkeley.

F 3

By

By the Supream Councell of the confederate Catholiques of Ireland.

O all men, to whom this present shall come we the fupreame Councell, of the confederate Catholiques of this Realme fend greeting; Know yee that wee having taken into our ferious confideration the great and necessarie ule, wee have of ships of warre, for the defence of the coasts of this Realme, and advancement, and furtherance of commerce with forraign Nations, and for opposing of his Majesties Enemies, who daily hinder and annoy his Majesties good Subjects of this Kingdome by Sea, and Itop all the Free trade in this Realme and abroad. Have therefore constituted, and appointed, and doe hereby ordaine constitute, and appoint Our wellbeloved Friend Captaine Francis Oliver, native of Flanders having received good restimony of his sufficiency, and integritiy to be Captain of the ship called Saint Michaell the Archangell of burden an hundred and twentie Lasts or Tuns, or thereabouts Hereby giving and granting, unto the faid, Captaine full and absolute power, Commission and, authority to furnish the faid ship, with all necessaries fit for sea, and warre, and with the same to crosse the seas, and take hinder and prejudice all fuch as he shall find or meet of his Majestics enemies, the enemies of the generall Catholique cause now in hand in this Kingdome, their ships and goods whatsoever, either by sea or Land, by what means soever, and the said shipping or Goods to fet to fale, and dispose of as lawfull prizes, and open enemies goods laving unto his Majestie and his lawfull officers, and to all other person or persons bodies politique and corporate, all rights, requifites, and duties due or usually answered out of all prizes. And we hereby command all officers of all Ports, and Harbours, and Havens, within our Iurifdiction, throughout this Realme to admit the faid Captaine Francis Ofiver, and his Con panies, thips and goods from time to time to passe, and repasse, come and goe without molestation or trouble



trouble; and that all Commanders of forts, and all other officers of his Majesties loving subjects to be aiding and affishing unto him in execution, and furtherance of the premiles whatsoever and as often as occasion shall require.

And lastly we pray all forraigne Princes States, and Potentates to defend, protest, affist, and favour the said Captain his ships and goods, when and as often as he shall come into

their respective coasts and harbours.

This our Commission to continue during our pleasure. Given at Kilkennie the last of December. 1642.

Was figned,

Mountgarret, Hugo Ardmachanus, Gormanston. Ioannes Episcop: Cloufertensis, N. Plunket. Patr. Darcy, Iames Cusack. Gestr. Browne.

Sealed

At a Labell in parchment with a feale of yellow wax bearing the marke of a long croffe, on the right fide whereof a Crown; and a harpe on the left, with a dove above, and a flaming heart below the croffe, and round about this infeription. Pro Deo, pro Rege of patria Hibernia unanimis.

And Endorfed thus,

Memorandum this Patent is inrolled in the Admiralcie Court of Ireland, and that the whithin Captaine hath sworne and given security of his sidelitie according to the usual sorme, Witness my hand the 5 March 1642.

lames Cufack Judge Admiralry.

The

The Examination of Iohn Davice
Esquire, taken before a select Committee of the House of Commons
13. Iuly 1643.

SAith, that two Ships, the one called the Michael of London, Mr. Sydrach Pope being fent therein for France with 648 Hydes to relade corne for the reliefe of the Protestant Armie in Vifter, was by foule weather in December laft forced into Falmouth, and there feifed on by Sir Nich. Slaney, and manned with some Musquettiers of his sent unto Saint Mallo in France, where the Hides were fold, and the proceed returned unto him in the faid Ship in powder, match, Ammunition &c. And further faith, that about the 20 of April last one VVilliam King of Dover his Ship being laden with 90 tunnes of Wine and falt from France, and bound for Carrickfergus in Ireland upon the eximinaets accompt, was upon the Coast of France, taken by one Rich. Iones, Captaine of a ship set out from Falmouth withhis Majesties Warrant, and the ship and goods were sold by him at Brest in France.

IOHN DAVICE.



Great-Yarmouth.

The Examination of Christopher Hasfall of Washford in Ireland Sayler, taken this 12 of July, 1643. as followeth.

Ho faith, that he was prest by the Major of Walbford Mr. Nicholas Hayes, about ten daies since, into a Dunkirke Frigot called the Patricke, to ferve the King of England at Sea, in taking and pillaging such Ships and Veffels as were not for the King; of which Frigot one George Pruncar a Dunkirker was chiefe Commander and Captaine, and Walter Hages an Irish-man was Captaine under him, and had about an hundred men in the Ship, and eleven pieces of Ordinance, and came out to the Sea the fourth of this instant June, and tooke and pillaged tince they came out: First, an Apsome Barke, which after he was pillaged they funke in the Sea, having taken out of her eleven packs of Cloth; and after that tooke a Fisherboat of Yarmouth upon Saturday last, and tooke out of her an hundred Northlea Cod-fifth, and fourteene peeces of eight, and a double Piftoll and pillaged the Veffell of all they could get, and of the mens Cloathes; and then put in the Apsome men taken out of the funke thip, and to let them goe. And after that tooke a Scottiff Birke, and a Dover barke, and a Pram or Hute, and a Catch; and tooke feven men out of the Pram, and two men out of the Scoti belides the Matter, and three men out of the Catch, and carried them away in the Frigot, and put other men of their owne aboard; And afterward two of these Veffels so taken being rescued by Captaine Wilde, Commander of the thip, the Cygnet, in fervice for King and Parliament, were brought into Tarmouth rode thisday, with this examinate being in one of them;

The marke of Christopher Hasfall es subscribed.

chings Captain a wolde Communities of the Ship, the Corner stand Gries Cortes in and Profement, telliaron to let De Daslie John Symond Bayliffe ...

Great-Yarmouth.

The Examination of Marke Roch of Washford in Ireland Mariner, taken this twelfth day of June, 1643.

His examinate faith, that he is one of the Quarter-mafters of the Dunkirke Frigot, and was shipped by the Major of Washford to serve in the said Frigor under two Cap. taines, whereof the one was a Dunkirker called Carraine George Pruncas, the other an Irifman called Captaine Wahr Hayes, who had Commission to examine all they should meet withall, whether they were for the King or Parliament; andif they were for the King to let them goe, and if for the Parliment to take and pillage them; and did take first an Apsome man upon friday at night laft, and pillaged the Ship, and tooke out of her divers packs of Cloth, being as he supposeth fix or seven packs, and tooke the men also aboard and sunke the Ship : and next day after tooke a Tarmouth Fisher-boat at Ortford Nesse: and tooke out of her certaine Fish, and pillaged Cloathes, and put the Aploms men aboard her, and so let them goe. And after this they tooke an English Hoy or Catch yesterday morning, and what they did with her, he, this examinate knoweth not (it not being in his quarter;) and then tooke a Scottifh Barke, and pillaged the men, and committed the Veffell to Hugh Kelley another Quarter-mafter. And then tooke a Dever Ship laden with Coales, and pillaged her, which was after taken by Captaine Wilde, and is now comming into Tomosth-rode. And also he faith that they took yesterday a Forrain laden with deales, and tooks out the Master and seven of the Company, and the rest got away with their vessell and are gon to London. And yesterday in the after noone this examinate being in the Dover-barke, which was committed to his charge, Captaine Wilde Commander of the Ship, the Cygnet, in service for the King and Parliament, fell upon the faid Frigot, and shot at her, and was in fight with her about two hourss, but could



not take her, because she fled away, and was more swift in sayle then he but tooke this existing with the Dever-barke, and sent them into this roade of Tarmenth. And also he saith, that there are halte a duzen in are Snips at Washford, fitted and made ready to come forth upon the like service that the said Frigot came out for.

Marke Roch his name is subscribel.

Capt per
Giles Call
John Symond Bayliffs.
John Carter.
Robert Comer.

ford

ry of

afters

dajor

Cap-

taine alter

pon her

cks,

and put

har

ind

be-

ted

11.

nd

ok ok

er

1

is

in

· The state of the

For his Noble friend Sir Hugh Cholmley, Knight, Governour of scharborough, these:

Noble Sir,

Hese are shewing your honour, that my Lord of Abone was gone from Torke before my here comming, therefore I will intreat your honour to have such a care of the Ammunition appertaining to my Lord of Abone, as your honour shall have of my Lord of Antrim his Ammunition, till such time as I either come my selfe, or write to your honour; For Mr. Jamys hath desired me to write these lines to your Honour, for I am commanded to goe for Scotland for that effect, to which time, I shall continue,

Tour Honours bumble fervant,

Torbe, May 8, 1643.

Serjeant-major Rolle.

G 2

For

ವರ್ಷವಿರವರನಾದನಾದನಾದನಾದ

For my Noble Lord the Earle of Antrim, at Yorke.

My Noble Lord,

Atters are fallen out quite contrary to my expectation, fo as I should not advise you to make such batt of your journey as we resolved. I have sent this bearer of purpole, who is the man I did fend to Montrolle who will particularly shew you how matters goe, and how great folly it were to looke for any affiltance from Scotland. Good Sic Richard Grahame, and a number of roundheads in these parts, upon your fervants remaining here, and your Lordships other servants comming post. Have spread a report that you and I, were upon a plory to bring Forces from Ireland to take in this Countrey; in lo much as I have been forced to affirme the contrary with oathes, as I might justly doe. Thus much is given out by him, one Dalfton, and others as in acquittall to your Lady, for raining him out of the dunghill, which my Lord her husband did. He will be at Torke within two or three daies, he will fallt it off upon the Paris tans of this Countrey, whereof he is the head: but upon my word your Lordship is little beholding to him. To my knowledge your Lordships servant will more particularly shew what passed; Nor shall any be more ready to doe you service, then

Carlile, May 2. 1643.

Your Lordships humble servant, Nichifdeil.

This fay that your Lordships Lady having some Hangings and other Furniture in Knock fergus was desirous to have them brought away, but I had now advised you rather to let them alone for the present.

For



30 4

For my Noble Lord, the Earle of Antrim, at Tork.

My Noble Lord,

r-

11

it

H

I

f

Have daily expected these dayes past to have writ, which you desired, from the party you know, I doe look for it each hour. Hamilton, I doe fear, hath done bad offices to the King since his return. My Lord I m very considert Montres will not flinch from what he professed at York. I thinke much. I have heard nothing from my Lord Abone, but before I shall see you, I looke with confidence to give you a better account how matters are resolved in Scotland, and shall never leave off to give full testimony that I am

Your Lords pr faithfull servery.

Nichidail.

hithbeen Co long

My Lord, blame not your servant who hath been so long here.
I would not suffer himso part till I had some greater assurance (from the Earle of Montres, and thereof who are for the Ka) then as yet, and till my servants return I can give

For the Right Honourable, my Noble Lord, the Earle of Antrim at Torke.

My noble Lord,

Thould have been a blemish upon me, if I had not truly given your notice how matters g. I am not altogether desperate of Montros; but say he were changed, I am in good hope you shall not lack well-affected Subjects in Scotland to profecute that point we resolved on. One thing I think strange, that the Ammunition granted to your Lordship and Aboyne should be hopped. My Lord, without that, neither can the Marquesse of Humiley doe service, nor can your friends in the Isles and Hilands be usefull for you. So doe your best to have it quickly sent away, and be consident you shall have assistance, though it must take a longer time, of the which I shall give your Lordship notice. So let no, alter-

afteration be thought upon though a little it mult be deferred. And be confident of the respects of

Four Lordships faithfull fervant,

Carlile the 8. of May. 1643.

I entreat these may present my bounden service to my Lady Dutcheile, your Lady. Till I get advertisement from your Lordhip, I hall have Boat ready at your services

For my Noble Lord, the Earle of Antrim at Torke.

My Lord: His Gentleman can fo well informe you of the particulars you expected from Scotland, as I must onely asfure your Lordship, I dare not conclude with him; therefore if it please you to expect a second advertilement, it shall certainly bee fent to you by the first occision. For I should be forry, that what may so concerne your service should be subject to any scruyle. And I affure your Lordship their future thall ratifie this opinion of

Burroughbridge in hafte the 3. of May. 1643. Your Lordships most humble fervant Aboyne.

For the Right Honourable, the Earle of Antring thefe.

My Lord. Eing certainly informed by Nithi/dails fervant, That there is a new Order fince we parted for flopping of the Ammunition, I have taken occasion to intreat your Lordship by this bearer, that I may know the particulars of it. I must confesse it surpriseth me, that any distance should alter so reasonable a conclusion. And certainly, I shall never deserve to be made the instrument of fruffrating the hopes of these parts, which should have bin enabled



enabled by this supply. I am consident, there is scarce another mean to make our sidelitie whele for her Majesties service. And it it please your Lordship to acquaint the Queene with these effects of my ingenuitie, you will thereby multiply your tavours you have already conserved upon

My Lord, Your Lordships most affectionate Carlile the 8. of May. 1643. and obliged servant, Aboyne.

To the Right Honourable, the Earle of Antrim, these.

Illiam Earle of Newcastle, Governour of the Towne and County of Newcastle, and Generall of all His Majesties Forces raised in the Northerne parts of this Kingdome for defence of the same.

To all Colonels, Lientenant-Colonels, Serjeant-Majors, Captains, and all other his Majesties loving Subjects of Eng-

land and Ireland.

And

idy

re a

af-

.

1-

n.

ce

ir

M\$

For as much as the Right Honourable, the Earle of Antrim is to travell to Dublyn in Ireland, and other parts of that Kingdom, these are therefore to desire and require you, and every of you to whom this shall come to be seen, to permit and suffer him and his servants quietly and peaceably to passe and repasse into these parts, and backe againe without any molestation or interruption. And further, I doe hereby require all Post-masters, Constables, and other Officers, to surnish the said Earle and his servants with so many Post-horses as they shall have neede of from place to place, and Stage to Stage for all the said journey, he and they paying the usual rates for the same. And hereof you or any of you may not sails at your perild: Given under my hand and seal the fourth day of May. 16 43.

figned Will. Newcastle.

Fune 9. 1 6 4 3.

A Declaration of the Lords of His MAIESTIES Privie-Councell in SCOTLAND.

He Lords of his Majetties most honourable Privy-Councel, and the Commissioners for conserving of the Peace, according to the great trust reposed on them by his Majestie and the Estates of Paliament, whereof they are to make account to God and his Majestie the next ensking Parlia-

ment, taking to their deepeft and most ferious consideration the the best wayes of preferring the peace of this Kingdom, That all his Mijesties good and dutifull Subjetts may enjoy their Religion, Liberties, and Laws, which God in a fingular and wonde full providence, in the time of his Majetties raign with wonchfafed them, and of the peace betwire the two Kingdomes to uninmo fly and happily established in the late Freaty of peace, and in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, Have faithfully endeavoured by all good means to reduce Ireland to his Majesties obedience, which through the unnaturall, barbarous, and Antichristian cruelty of Papills, is from a peaceable Kingdome turned into a flage of un xampled and unexpressible mileries, to be looked upon as an horrid and dangerous example by this Kingdom, and by their nesrest supplications to his Majestie, and their Deslarations to the Parliament of England, but ofoccially by their earnest defires for effablishing Unity of Religion, and Uniformity of Kirk-government, and for disbanding all Papifts in Arms within their Dominions, and by the humble offer of their meditation to remove the unhappy differences, and quench the fire of a wasting Warre, begun beiwixt his Majeitie and his Subjects of England, wherein his Marities facred Person is expuled to so great danger, and so many



many thousands of his Subjects have already perished: But finding to their great griefe the successe no way answerable to their endeavours and expectation, and the trouble of the neighbouring Kingdoms, and the dangers of this Kingdome daily arising to a greater height, then they by their care, counsell, and diligence, were able to remeid or obviate, they did resolve for this and other causes, which exercise and heavily presse the Kingdome at this time, to call a covention of the Estates, as the onely meane (his Majestie not thinking fit to hearken unto their motion of calling a Parliament) which might by common Counsell, consent and resolution, take the best course for representing yet more sensibly these manifold evils and dangers, and for overcomming by greater wildom the difficulties which were above their power.

lis

ivy-

fed

to

12-

he

all

ıllo

In the meane while (which they cannot but attribute to the mercifull and marvellous providence of God, and which is a confirmation to them of their refolution in calling a convention, and layeth the greater necessity upon the Estates, to meet the more willingly and frequencly) A creacherons and dammable Plot of the Irish English and Scottish Papiffs, is begun to be discovered by the unexpected apprehending of the Earl of Autrim comming from Torke, where he had kept his meetings and correspondence by Letters, with certaine Popish Lords his Confederates, and amongst others, with the Earle of Nithifdail and Viscount of Aboyne, their devillish defignes and devices are come to light, and brought to our knowledge, partly by Letters from Ireland, shewing the deposition and confession of a servant of the Earle of Antrims sandparely by Letters which were found in the Earle his own pockets, all fent to them from Ireland: His fervant, who was day of May, deponed (as hanged at Carrick-Fergus, the the Letters bear) before and at the time of his death, That the defigne was to reconcile the English and Irish in Ireland, that they by their joyne power, have expelled the Scote, the triff Forces there might be fent against the Parliament of England, to deal with some fit instrument there, by all their strength to surprize the If s and the High-Lands, and to depopulate and wafte fo much of this Kingdom as their power could extend unto, being affured of the like dealing in the North, by the Papifts and their £011 Pfa

athfrance there. And to have a Magazine at Carlile for twenty thousand men, to fall in with an hostility upon the fourh parts of this Kingdom. The Letters lent from Nishifasil and Abore, all written and subscribed by their bands to the Earle of Antrin. and found with him, although in some things covertly written do carry thus much exprelly, that for furtherance of the deligne and point refole'd on, there was affiftance affored from the Ifles, and from the North and South of Scotland, that Ammunition and Armes, without which they think their fervice useleffe, were appointed to be fent to the North, and other parts of this Kingdom. and that Popish Officers were commanded, and had undertaken to goe into Scetland; of which we are informed, some are already gone to the North, for stopping and disappointing to far as may be for the present (till the same divine providence make a more full discovery) the attempts and devices of this annaturall and bloody confederacy and conjuration. As the Lords of his Mais-Ries Privy Councell have given order that Nichiganil and Abone be cited, and criminally purfued of high Treason, and have made the same as a matter of publike and most high importance known to his Majeltie, and to the Parliament of England: fo they and the Commissioners of Peace also, for acquitting themselves in their truit, and for the lafery of the Kingdome, doe make the fame publikely known to all his Majefties good Subjects, that being forewarned of their danger, they may be upon their guards, and prepared against forraign invation, and intestine plots and infirrection : And especially, that the Noble men, Commissioners of Shires, and Borroughs, perceiving greater and more apparent no cellity of the approaching convention then they could have wished or expected, may at the day formerly appointed, meet in fuch celerity, and with fuch publike affection and disposition of heart, as the present condition of affairs doth require, and call for at their bands, and as beseemeth the lovers of their Religion, King, and Countrey, which are in fo great danger, from Papills, Atheiles, and other degenerated Countrey-men, who are no lefte inraged against this Kingdom, even since the late Reformation of this Kirk, then were their Predecessours at the first reformation of Religion, when their negotiating was so reftleffe, and their attempts



readle, all

o, do

and

and

and

ap

om,

ken

ady

nay

ore

and

ije.

rde de

ba

r

in

11

tempts fo many, and malicious against the work of God in this Land: nor is it to be past without observation, that while His Majefty is making a publike Declaration of His intentions to defend and maintaine the Religion, Rights, and Liberties of this King. dome, according to the Lawes Civill and Ecclefialtick, the Papifts are conspiring, plotting, and practifing against the Religion. Rights, and Liberties established, and against the lives of his Mejesties good Subjects; whereby they doe really manifest to the world what the Kings Majettle against his Declarations, and his Subjects against their confidence grounded thereupon, may look for from their malice and power, if they shall continue in Armes, and, (which God forbid) if they shall prevaile in the end. And whereas the Lords of Councell are informed. That the late Act of Councell for publishing his Majesties Declaration is mistaken by fundry, as a Declaration of their owne judgement, concerning the proceedings of another Kingdom; For preventing of this miltake, they think fit to remember and declare, according to the act of Councell in January last, showing that their Lordships giving Warrant to print any Paper comming from his Majestie, or Parliament of England, did not import their approbation of the contents thereof: That they did on the first of June, both remember the famine, and expresse their intention in this publication to be far from taking on them to judge of the proceedings of the Parliament of another Kingdom; but onely to thank his Majeffie for his gracious expressions towards the preservation of the Rights and Liberties of this Kingdom: And ordain this to be printed and published at the Market-Croffe of Eainburgh, and all other Burghs within this Kingdom, for the information of his Majeflies Subjects within the fame.

At Edinburgh the ninth day of June 1643.

The Lords of his Majesties Privy-Council and Commissioners for conserving the Articles of the Treasy, ordain this following Declaration to be printed and published at the Market-Crosse of Elinburgh, and other Burghs of this Kingdom, for the information of all his Majesties good Subjects within the same.

Arch Primrofe, Cler. S. Conf. & Commit.

To the Right Honourable, my very Noble friends, these, On the Irish Committee of the Parliament of England, present these with due respect.

Right Honourable,

Xpect nothing from your honours reall and faithfull fervant in this adverse cime, but what brings comfort; In my last expedition against the Rebels, occasioned by sudden intelligence, I went forth with two thoufand foot, and three hundred horse, being provided for ten daies, at no greater allowance then kven ounces of meale a day for a fouldier, our scarcity being so great, that for want of victuals and thooes we were unable to doe the fervice we wish, or your honours expect from us; Nevertheleffe our fortune was such that with this small party, without Cannon, for want of carriage horses, we beat Owen Me art Oneale, Sir Philams Oneale, and Owen Me are the Generall his sonne, being all joyned together with their Forces, an I forced them to returne upon Chahmount; after quitting the Generals house to be spoyled and burnt by us, with the whole houses in Loche all, being the best Plantation in Ulfer, and ftraiteft for defence of the Rebels; Atthe fame time Colonell Hoome with a party of five hundred men was builed in beleaguering the Cattle of Newcastle: the receipt of all the Intelligence comes from England to the Rebels in Ulfter, where it was my good fortune in time of treaty there, to triff a Barke come from the Ille of Man, with that treacherous Papift the Earle of Antrim, whose brother Alexander was sent before by the Queenes Majesty from Yorke, to make way for the Earle, in negotiating betwixt her Majesties Army in the North of England, and the Papists on the borders of Scotland, in the Isles of Scotland, and the North parts theceof, and with the Rebels in Ireland, Their plot being for downe



by the Queenes Maiefties confint, for the ruine of Religion, and overthrow of His Mapflies Loyal Subjett sin all the three Dominions, as evidently doth appears by the L evers, Characters, Paffes, and Papers found with the Earle, directed by me to the Councell of Scotland and the Generall. It becomment me as the farvour of the publique, intrufted with you Commille in under the great Scale of Engla de to enforme truly your honours of the great projudice the coule in hand fuffers by your konours negle tot this Army, being unable to doe fervice as might be expected from them, if they received the halfe of the allowance your Souldiers receive at Dubiya, and had allowance for fome horses for carriage; in my opinion, in fix weekes time we could fertle Garrifons in Ulfter, and thereafter oversway your enemies elsewhere in any part within his Majastics Do ninions, where your enemies prevailed most. Therefore my weake opinion is, this Army not be neglected, wherein confifts fo much of your peace and fatety, having no friends you can repofe into more then in us, who are defirous to fee Religion flourish, Rebels subjected to obedience, and his Majetties Throne established in despight of Papists, and of wicked Councell, mil-leading his Majesty, to the ruine of his Dominions, who would be the happieft Prince in the World, if the Lord would mone his heart to hearken to the Counsell of those, sheds their blood for his honour, The Earle of Antrim shall Godwilling be kept close in the Castle of Carrickferen, cill I be acquainted from your honours concerning him, what course shall be taken with him: and the Traytor conveyed him laft away, is to be executed, fince we can extort no discovery from him then is contained in the Papers sent to Scotland, so recommending your honours, and your weighty affaires to the direction and protection of the Almighty, defirous to heare from you, I remaine,

Carrik fergus, May 23.1642.

full

it;

ned

ouded

Ten

at,

et-

for

me

-

on

in

y

Yourr most humble, truly affectionate, and reall servant,

ROBERT MONRO, Generall Major.

The Examination of John Dod Clerke, taken by a select Committee of the House of Commons, July 8. 1643.

Aith, that after he had suffered many miseries i this rebellion of Ireland, he repayred into this Kingdome, and some Toccisions carrying him to Oxford, he stayed there seven weekes, and came out of Oxford, June 13. 1643. That die ring his stay there, he saw a great number of Irish rebels whom he very well knew to have had an hand in the most barbarous actions of that rebellion, as the dashing of small infants in pieces, the ripping up of women with child, and the like: among whom was one Thomas Brady, who at Turbes in the County of Cabas in the Province of Ulfter in Ireland, within feven miles wherethis faid examinat lived, as 36 old men, women, and children, not ab'e to flie, were passing over a bridge, caused them all to be thrown into the water, where they were all drowned. That this brady is now at Oxford, in great favour, and Seffeant-major to Colonell Percy his Regiment: That he saw there three Franciscan Fryere, namely, Bryan & Gormuti, Anthony mac Geoghagan, and Thomas Nuegent; and three Jefuits, namely Laurence Suttons Philip Roche, and Edmand o Rely, who were all very earnest for the cause and daily encouraging the fouldiers to fight against the Roundheads; and for that purpose have lysted themselves in the Lord Dillons Troupe (as was affirmed by divers;) they goevery brave and are called Corners. That there are daily and publique meetings at Maffe, in almost every street there; and verily beleeves inhis contcience, that for one Sermon preached there are foure Maffes faid now at Oxford. That he law Sir John Dunganthere (a man accufed of high treaton in Ireland, for partaking in that rebellion, and fled fled into England) who had a Commission for a Troop of horse. The Lord Burnewall of Trimless stowne, and his sonne, who hath a Commission for a Troope of horse, and is now gone into Wales to raise them; a sonne of the Lord Neutervills, who hath gotten a command likewise. That as neere as he can possibly compute, there was then at Oxford about 3000 Irish rebeis; and that most of the Kings life-guard are Irish.

by

ons,

s reome

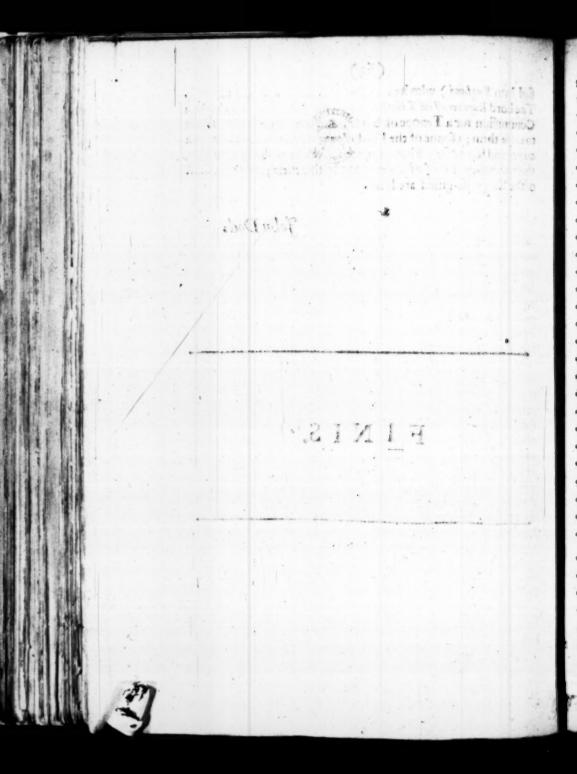
even duhom rous eces, hom that this not own

olocan

end silip sale

ave ses aid ound led John Dod.

FINIS.



TREATISE

DISCOVERING THE

of Christ with the Father, by way of oppofition to that DOCTRINE,

That Christ dyed alike for All.

Declaring in whom only the Saints happinesse doth consist by meanes of this sheir purchased REDEMPTION:

ALSO THEIR FREEDOME FROM

Written for the satisfaction of some, if it may be.

BY RICHARD MARRYAT.

And one of the Eiders faid unto me, weep not behold the Lion which is of the Tribe of Jula, the roote of David, bath obtained to open the Booke, and to unloof the Scales thereof. Rev. 5. 5.

And they fang a new Song laying, thou are worthy to take the Booke, and to unloofe the Scalet thereof, because thou wast killed, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every Kindred and Tongue and Prople, and Nation. Rev. 5.9.

But no re could learne that Song but the Hundred Fort, and Foure Thousand which were bought from the Earth. Rev. 14. 3.

London Printed for William Larnar, and are to be fold at his Shop in little Eastcheape, 1642. 1641

Model A.

TRUATISE DISCOVERING THE

prevailing Excellency of the death for Cheli with the realer, by way croppofition to that DO CE RINE,

That Chair Agod the for All.

Declaring in whom only the Saints happineffe doth confift by measure of this there purely, & r E D E M P T I ON:

ESO THEIR FIREEDOM: FLOM

Wrancen for the free free free of a comp he

BY RICH RD MARRYAT.

the state of the s

we have fronce forch Rouse ;

London Primed for Wirker London and are obe in

The Control of the Control of the



To the Christian Reader.

Efru Christ, who is the brightnesse of his Fathers glory, and the expresse smage and
Charaster of his Person, of whose futuasse
all the Saims receive, and grace for grace;
is the only bright and morning Star, that
brings in all light and winderstanding in
divine mysteries, so that where he with-

holds (who shuts and none can open) there is nothing but groping in Egyptian darknesse: Hence have the great Rabbies and learned Doctors so in all ages stumbled at the stumbling stone, even at this fesus, he not unvailing himselfe, who is as a sealed fountaine, and a hidden vision, which neither learned nor unlearned can reade, but to whom he opens (who opens and none can shut) there is the knowledge of good sayings, and darke Parables, which we as Paradoxes to the world, which in wildome know not him who is God over all, bleffed for ever, Amen. So that hence Christian Reader, who are thus taught of God, and comprehended in the glory of Christ: I may duly challenge, yea, and cannot but expect, and be perfuraded of thy compassion and brotherly pitty, in case I have in any wife miscarryed, who am privy to my settle of exceeding insufficiency in these high offices of the Son of glory; who while on earth, was in heaven, amelt in that light that no manever could, or had be all the abilities and prudence of the first Adam, which indeed would the more blinde him, being that thy proud imaginations are subjected to Jefus Christ, knowing that thou half norhing but what thou half received, and by grace thou are thus thou are : on for others that

have not seene his Glory, which is as a consuming fire, destroying and devouring the proud thoughts of the sless. I cannot expect that such should be transformed, but there will proceed from the spirit of pride and blindnesse, swelling words, bitternesse, evill and malicious reports, judging and condemning me; as many, by reason of this matter in hand have already dome, but I passe not to be judged by man, knowing that there is one that beholds all the children of men, and judgeth righteons judgement, who notwithstanding their words are and shall be as drawne swords, yet will keepe me and all the sonnes of mercy from every evill word and worke unto his everlassing Kingdome.

Secondly, Hence also that thou cause to take a view of, and well weigh and consider this Treatise, not withst anding any insufficiency of the Writer, knowing that the Lord commits his treasures into earthern vessels, and not knowing but that this testimony may be the Lords, who breathes where he listeth, and usually manifests himselse by weake and unlikely instruments, that

To the excellency may be of himselfe and not of man.

Thirdly, Neither doe I feare that thou Wilt charac me With presumption, for if he be the onely day-starre, there then lies an especiall ingagement on such that are taught by him, that they sound forth and declare what they have received, which is one principall end of this communicating unto them which are his witnesses, his Vials, his Trumpets, his mouth whereby he usters, powers out, and testisses his great assures and high Atts, and be gives in charge, when thou art converted, strengthen thy brother; what ye have seene in secret, proclaime on the bonse top; he never tighted a candle to be put under the bushess, bus still wrought up his servaints into a spirit of Testimony, We cannot but speake the things (saith the Apostles) that we have seene and heard.

When Jesus Christ a cended on high, he gave gifts muto men, not that they should be held in unrighteous messes but for the building up of the Saints, and perfecting his body, and onely the evill servant that lookes on God, as reaping where he sowed not, hides his Talent, did he know him as the true God, sowing and

Commin-



communicating all, he would have improved his Talent, to the honour of God; and this is one prevailing cause with me to make

me peake shus openly.

Another cause also, being that false record which some have given concerning my Judgement, and this matter following, being, as they fay, one and the fame with the dollrines of univerfall Redemption, which is the onely and maine thing that is in this matter contended against, as I doubt not but any indifferent Reader Will eafily discerne and soone perceive, that such Reporters were too willing to fpeake perverse things against me; men alwayes have, and still doe runne upon extreames, as in many other things, so in this concerning the death of Christ: Some Say that Christ died al he for all, others that he died onely for the Elect; against these two I have heare to deale, both of which doe faile in answering the Scriptures, and the minde of God in them, we must distinguish concerning the outward Court and the inner; the outward is for the Gentiles, that is, fuch as are not converted to the faith; for we are not to conceive that there is a difference betweene the believing Gentle and the beleeving Jewes, both being one in Christ Jejus, and especially subjects of Grace; but the Gentles were once a people out of the Covenant of Grace, and rejetted, in comparison of the Jewes, and to a people in such a state, in which all are, notwithstanding they have the meanes and ministry of grace amonst them, till converted to the faith, doth the Spirit allude under the expression of Gentiles, but yet to them belongs an outward Court, through which the passage is into the inner Court or Temple, by it being meant the outward dispensation, or the letter that speakes to Reason, through which God workes, accompanying is with his mighty power, in raising the soule to faith, for faith the Scripture, How shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard : now this being given to the Gentiles, here are hatched many errors by such as are the inhabitarus thereof, as Free will, and Falling away from the state of the peculiar love of God, and likewese this of universall redemption, whereby they doe tread downs the boly City, which is the dwelling place

baly of the hoires of life, it being the mistery hid in God, or the invisible truth, or temple whereims onely such that God by the spirit of wisedome and Revelation opens unto, and by a mighty armerea heth in, doe enter and sit down, and worship it; being the perfection of beauty, or the Lumbe it soft, which is that great mistery the Apostle speakes of, and Angels pry into, into which not one could ever enter or passe one jot beyond the outward Court, did not the Holy Ghost it selfe over-shaddow the soule and make it accirizes of this holy city.

Herewith agrees this following testimony, but that I may the more fully and plaintly Witnesse to the truth against the indocurer of such that say Christ died onely for the Elect, and to uphold, that doe affirme, that by the World in many places is meant the Elect, and by such generall expressions as (All) and every one is meant onely some: I shall here apply my selfe having spoke but little thereof in the following Treatise, principally dealing against that of his dying alike for All, to show the ungroun-

dedne fe of fuch expressions.

As first concerning those generall expressions, 2 Cor. 5.14.15. Heb. 2.9. and many other places, we may not restraine and limit them; for is it not flatly to oppose God, that When hee said All, We should ans Wer and say no, but some, when he saich every one, we should fay no, not every one, & lo too much like James and Jambres, to withstand the Lord; is it not as equall a crime to add, as to diminish; but yet is there not as good ground to affirme that by some is meant All, and when God restifies but a remnant stall be fared, we may as well fay all shall be fared, doth not such a limitation of such generals, open a doore to the over turning andrasing out all direct, absolute, and positive truths of God; yea doubtle fe for its for that part of the well Covenant which is firme and everlafting, they shall be all taught of God, no may we fay upon as equall a ground, but some shell be taught of God, some shall believe and know his misteries without his teaching even by the light, of Nature ; fo liberife when The Scripture declares the blood of Christ cleanfish as from all finn, and by him we have the forgivenefle of all iniquity; may not this be comeredited in the fame manner, by all, is meant fome, therefore



therefore we have but the forgivenesse of some iniquitie by the blood of Christ, some we must procure the forgivenesse of by our overest mourning, or prayers; so when the Spirit also witnesseth concerning the Body and Church of Christ, that by the effectival working of every pare the body receiveth increase, as Ephel, 4.16. No, may it be answered, by Every, we must not understand every member of the Church of Christ, some are, and may be dead, unusefull and unprositable, though truely and really members of the body of Christ, which in a body naturall is not so; a good, or rather unsound Ariument indeede for such who would maintain Insants to be members of the Church of Christ, but by such manner of Arguments, how shall we destroy the truth and sit downe in darkenesse.

So that such generall expressions must necessarily be taken 1. Obj. up at the largest execut in some sence or other; and whereas it is Objected that when it is said, all the world mandred after the Beast, but by All, must be meant some, for the servants of God

doe not Worship him, or Wander after him.

rtix

cher

eing

relat

Bith

verd

onle

the

MP-

ant

ery

rng

ka-

I/H-

15.

nit

ith

C-

es

M.º

d,

he

0

10

e

Tet neverthelesse all the world doth admire his earthly glory: Ans. for the servants of God are not of the world, but called out of the the world, Ail Judea and the Regions round about came out to Johns Baptisme; here All must intend some, for all persons came 2. Obj. not.

The Scripture hath not to doe with all persons, but with per-Ans. sons out of all parts, as it plainely interprets it selfe, saying, And the Regions, now by Regions is were rediculous to understand People; therefore not all the people, but people out of all parts

came, &c. and so all Judea came to Johns Baptisme.

Concerning the Word World, we may not conceive it to be meant the number of Elect in any Nation, for Christ refuseth to pray for the world John 17.9, but for all the Elect number which yet believe not hath he prayed for, vers. 20. But secondly, to be briefe, If by the World in such places, as Joh. 3.16. Joh. 12.47. and others of the like nature, be meant the Elect, then doe these places plainely declare, that even the heires of special love, and chosen people may, yea, and shall perish, and be demend

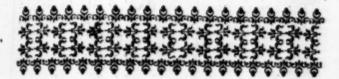
damned, as in the following Discourse is discovered; but how highly abusive ove such Arguments, wounding and staining all the glory of God, who rests in his Love, and repentance is hid from his eyes, who hath made known to the heires of salvation, the immutability of his counsess, with whom there is no variablenesse, wither shadow by turning, so that he, who is the hope and Saviour of Israei, cames be as a

Wayfaring man that tarries for a night.

How greatly doth it then concerne such that professe know. ledge of the true God and to pleade his honour, as it befremes indeede the sonnes of Grace to have care of dealing perversely with the Lord; were it not better if Wee cannot found his Wisedome and fee his footesteps in many things, to cry out With Paul, Rom. 11.33. Oh the deepenesse both of the riches and knowledge of God, how unsearchable are his judgements, and wayes past finding out; rather than thivart his truth, which indeede devills hate, men perseente, the Wife and learned after the flesh blaspheme, and nature stands astonished and amazed at; but is it not the life, the joy, the crowne of the Saints? With Which, so as they have union, so have they strength in their soules, eate of the farm fe of Gods House, have fellow thip with the Some, and reade the Mysteries of the Lambe, in the knowledge Whereof that thou with all the Saints maift increase with the increase of God, and grow up to a perfect man in Christ, is the defire and hearty request of

Richard Marryat.

Are the feethers plained to december that the feethers will be the feethers and the fleethers.



TREATISE

The prevailing Excellency of the DEATH of CHRIST with the FATHER, by way of Opposition To that Dottrine, That CHRIST dyed a like for all,



N the Epistle to the Romanes, Chapter the Seventh: Paul that able Minister of the righteousnesse of Faith, applying himselfe to informe the Church of her freedome from the Law, shewes how long the Law

stands in force, in these words contained in the first verse, The Law hath dominion over a man so long as he liveth, or rather, as we shall see by the following matter, so long as it (meaning the Law) liveth, which may indeede, without wrong to the scope of the Apostle concerning the substance he allades unto, be taken up according to the former, one-ly that his allusion in the second and third Verses cannot be so proper.

R

For folong as a man liveth, the Law is his Lord, that is, till he become dead to himselfe and live in another, as it was with the Apostle himselfe, and is with all beleeving Saints, according to that, Gal. 2. 20. I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life that I live is by the Faith of the Sonne of God, even till this new life be breathed in, the Law exerciseth dominion over a man, but when hee no longer lives, Christ is his life, as Col.3. 4. lob. 11. 25. 1 Johns, 12, then the Law cannot have dominion over him, for now he is a new creature, and walkes in newnelle of life, & Cor. \$ 17. Elay 43. 19. Rev. 21.5, and therefore the Law, which is the Lord, the Husband, the Rule, the Line, for the old Man, the Naturall Man, the Carnall Man cannor have to doe with him, it being nor answerable to that new creature, that is, of fuch a heavenly, divine, Sprieuall, and Evangelical being, and is above the Law, as much as heaven is above the earth, yea, the new Adam above the old. I Cor. 15.47.48. For as is the heavenly, so are they that are heavenly, and therefore they cannot have union with the Law, or it have dominion over them, they being highly advanced above Dominions, Principalities and Powers, fitting with Christ in heavenly places Ephe. 2.6. Rev. 12.5. and therefore, faith the Church, Other Lords have had dominion over us but now are they dead unto us, and we are called by thy Name;

So that the force of the Apostles Argument must needs lie here, that if it be so that these Romanes are dead to the Lav, that their old man is crucified, Gal. 2, 19, that they are ingrafted into the new and true Olive, Rom. 11.17, that they are made alive in Christ, so as that now he is become their Lord, their Husband, Pfal. 45.11. 2 Cor. 11.273, then the Law cannot exercise authoritie or Lordship over them.

So that the matter the Apostle here drives at, stands good, the word being lively taken up, but we shall finde this interrupts the Apostles method of expressing himselfe, for he in this first verse, sets forth the Law, as having a do-

minion



minion belonging to it where it is in force, in the next verse, that he may illustrate his minde, he compares ic to the husband, who is the party to whom dominion belongs, and the wife the party in subjection; then to fet forth to these beleeving Romanes their feedome from the Law, he argues the case thus, that if the husband be dead, then the wife shee is no longer held under his power, but is delivered from the law of the man that was her husband; so also the Law being dead, which is the husband, the Lord over the earthly and naturall man, then are such to whom it is become thus dead, free from the power or foveraignty thereof, therefore in the 6.Ver. of the 7.to the Romones, he laith thus, But now Wee are delivered from the Law, that being dead, Wherein we were held, meaning the Law being dead, To also 2 Cor. 3.7. 11. and Gal. 4. 24. & 30. verses, so Heb. 10.9. where he shewes the taking away the Law which is abolifhed. In respect of ministration towards all, that the Gospel, the glad tidings, the righteoulnesse of Faith, not the Law, the killing letter, the righteousnesse of man is to be preached to all people and to all persons, and not onely so, but to be abolished, in respect of its power and dominion over the body and Spoule of Chrift fo that fuch as live and move in the Law they are none of his, none of the children of promise, they are but Ishmaels sonnes of the bond woman, and shall not be heires with the sonnes of the free woman, as Gal.4. 30, and Gen.21.10, and then also the husband being dead to the wife, that hee cannot direct, injoyne or command her, even the wife allo is as dead to fuch a husband, as not in any wife to ftand under his power; and so the case stands betweene the Law and the beleever, that it being dead to him he also becomes dead to it, that whenfoever it speakes, it is as the voice of a stranger which he will not heare, Jahn 10.5. though it came in never to fmooth a language, and with words as fort as butter to draw him from his Virgin and upright affection, Cant. 1.2. &c. and therefore doth the Apostle change his voyce in Sorbachora brung then then

The prevailing Excellency of

that manner; one while he faith the Law is become dead to the beleever, another while that the beleever is dead to it, for the mighty power that workes the death of the Law to the man, must needs worke the death of the man to it, and therefore in the 4. verse, the Apostle sath, So you are become dead to the Law.

Then having by cleare and strong consequence shewed their freedome from servitude or bondage, he falls upon a discovery how this freedome is brought about, which hee saith is by the body of Christ, for no other way is there beness; arising to any.

The first thing I shall minde, is, that it must needs be by a mighty working of the power and Spirit of God, that his

death to the Law must be wrought.

Man, as he lies in himselfe, spends and layes out his strength, and all his endeavours in obedience to the Law, working out a righteousnesse to commend himselfe before God, and to raile a relation of being a Son and a Servant to him : Thus Paul prest after a righteousnesse, being under the Law, as him'elfe testifies, Galat. 1. 14. Alls 9. 1. Phil, 2, 6. And was blameleffe concerning the Law, had a hot zeale, but not according to knowledge, till it pleafed the Lord to open his eyes, and reveale his Son Christ Jefus to him, and to shew him the fellowship of the Mystery of his glorious Gospell, which no man naturally can ever fee or discerne, John 3.5. & vers. 31. 1 Cor. 2. 14. This the Jews were fo zealous after, feeking to establish their own righteousnesse, Rom, 10. 2, 3. And this many sons of Hagar, who have high thoughts of their being beleevers, and beloved ones in the fight of God, doe rife early, and lie downe late, eating the bread of carefulnelle, must prefent faire Jewels to this Calfe, and their Children even the fruit, vigor, and strength of their Soules to this Molech, it is their glory, their riches, yea, their life, for take away their righteousnesse, then goes all their hope, all their comfort; therefore skin for skin, and all they have will they give for this: So that such as bring them the doctrine of



the Law, they are the foundest Ministers, and the wellcommest to them, as Christ faith, If one come in his owner name, him ye will receive, but he that shall come forth with the mellage of the most High, even in the Gospell of Jesus Chrift, which will in no wife give the creature the least glory, but spoiles him, and makes his comelinesse become rottennesse, proclaiming the rest of the Lord, as Ifa. 30. 15. burning up all their pride, and confuming all their honous, Mal. 4. 1. Declaring their right cousnesse to be the greatest wickednesse, such a one, unlesse the Lord in grace open the mystery, which neither learned nor unlearned can reade or understand, Ifa. 29. 11, 12. They look upon fuch a perfon as a peltilent, mischievous person, as an imposter, and deceiver, as an Hereticke, yea, a Libertine, and what not : so deare and precious is their own excellency, and so fast and strong a league is there between the Law and themselves, and therefore did the Scribes and Pharifees so storm and rage against Christ Jesus, when he declared that Publicans and Harlots should inherite the Kingdome of heaven before them, nothing filled them with malignity fo, as did the cleare dostrine of the Gospel, which did trample down, vilifie, and count as droffe and dung their righteousnesse: and no greater denyall hath the Gofpell at any time, then from such persons who have the greatest possessions of this nature, so that to make men become dead to this their Crowne and glory, it must needs be by a supernaturall, heavenly, and divine power comming into the foule, prefenting a surpassing glory, even the righteousnesse of Jesus Christ, the shining forth whereof, causeth repentance from fuch dead workes, as it is written, Hee that beleeveth, hath, ceased from his own morkes, Heb. brings a man with Elisha, from his plough, & draws out the foul in hungring & thirsting after the fatnels of Gods house, breathing after the perfon of Christ, the fairest of ten thousands, even as the Hart panteth after the Rivers of water, cau'eth him then with Paul, to count all but droffe & dung, which was before of fo high

high esteeme, Phil. 3. 7. and that that was his glory, becomes his shame, and he seeth it then to be as a menstruous cloth, and filthy rags, Zach. 3. 4. This cannot be effected but by the mighty power of God, which railed Christ from the dead, as Ephel 1. 19, 20. Col. 2, 12, 13. The which power that railed him from the grave, can cause things to be that were not, and dead things to live; so giving eyes to the blind, eares to the deafe, that they may see and heare those things which the eye of man hath not seeme, neither the eare of man heard, as I Cor. 2. 9, 10. and to this agrees that testimony in Galat. 5. 16. If you walke in the Spirit, ye hall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh : The which amongst the rest, are the worker of the Law, Phil. 3. 3. The Apostle saith, We rejoyee in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flift, and then manifests what he meanes by the flesh, and amongst the rest he brings in vers. 6. The righteousnesse of the Law as a fleshly thing, or the work of the flesh, and therefore in that foresaid place, Cal. 5. v. 18. having spoken those foregoing words, vers. 16, he interprets what he meanes by the flesh, for saith he, if ye be led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law, so that to take a man off from the Law, or to make him to be dead unto it, must needs be by the commings in of the Spirit of God, that must exercise power, parting relations, though never so neare, and deare, revealing a furpaffing more excellent glory, and so transforming from glory to glory, as 2. Cor. 3. Oc,

So that it most plainly appeares, in that the Apostle saith, You are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, That all his spiritual power is communicated to the sonnes of glory, through the Sacrifice of the body of Christ, and to this, largely answer many places of Scripture with a joynt harmony, as Rom. 6.6. Our old man is crucified with Christ, whereby the Spirit of God commends to us, that in the crucifying of Christ, all his body or Spouse was crucified also; That in the sacrificing of himselfe there was a pre-





be-

lous

Ped

rom

nich

to

to

are

ber

\$ 2-

the

2-

3.

20

by

he

of

8.

T-

d

2

0

nt

vailing with God, that the old Adam might be destroyed in his people, that they might live in him; he gave himfeife, that he might procure to himfelfe a peculiar people, zealous, of good worth; to be a peculiar people, is to bee differenced from the world, bearing the Image of Christ, being heavenly, as is the Lord from heaven; neither can any be zealous of good workes, tell they know what is the good and acceptable will of God, which no natural man can know, now all this Christ gave himselfe for, so againe, I Pet. 1, 18. There it is manifested, that the redemption from the vain conversation, comes by the blood of Chirst, for the vain conversation cannot be taken away, but by the mighty operation of the Spirit of God, deltroying the body of fin, as Rom. 8, 13. Even this also is imparted through the blood of Christ, so also, Heb. 9.15. How much more shall the blood of Christ purge your Conscience from dead workes, to serve the living God, to purge from dead workes, must needs be by the breathing in the Spirit of Life, which produceth living workes from the creature to a living Creator, till then all workes are but dead workes, though performed with abundant zeale and strength, the person himfelfe being dead from whom they proceed, this allo comes by the blood of Christ, so perfecting of the faith is through it also communicated, Heb. 13. 20, 21. Yea, all that grace which is so full of life and power to the Saints, comes by Jelus Christ, John 1. 17. & 16. 14. verfes, The which grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Apostle still in all his Epiltles, fayes that the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ may be with them all, 2 Th f. 3. 17, 18.

To this end if we confider the nature of Redemption, what it commends unto us, and then how it is brought about, we shall see the same cleared up, that all spirituals strength is communicated in, by, and through Jesus Christ, in 1/a. 35.9. 1/a. 51.11. Pfal. 107.2. Rev. 14.3. All which places doe lively set forth, that as there is but a number redeemed, some being uncleane, some ravenous beasts,

fome

some the earth, which are not redeemed, so also that all these redeemed, either are, or shall be able to fing, to give thankes to God, and to the Lambe that fixeth on the Throne for evermore, and only the redeemed shall learne this new fong, Rev. 14. 3. And walk in the way of holinesse, which none can doe, till made alive in Jesus Christ. for a dead thing can doe none of these things, as all men by nature, being but as a rotten carkaffe, in respect of spirityall services, with which we have to doe, and of which only the Lord accounts, as 1 Per. 2. 5. John 4. 24. 2 Cor. 3.17. All the services of natural men, being but fleshly, uncleane, and dead fervices, though accompanied with never fo much zeale, but this redemption that is accompanied with this everlasting power, comes only by the blood of Christ, Ephel. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Where the testimony of the Apostle is this, That the beleevers have their redemption by the blood of Christ, he faith not they have part of their redemption by this blood, but what soever may be said to be redemption, so that if faith, if beleeving, and knowing of the mystery of the Gospell be any part of redemption, or make redemption to be redemption, he declares plainly, that this they have by the blood of Chrift, and so more fully, in Rev. 5. Where thus expresly speakes the Spirit, Thou hast redeemed us out of every kindred, and tongue, and nation, and herein commends to us, that they are a people differenced from, and redeemed out of others, which cannot be but by faith, and fellowship in the mystery of the Gospell, and this faith, or difference from others, is only wrought by the blood of Christ, as before is proved, therefore is the Spirit that dwelleth in beleevers, called the Spirit of the Son God, Gal. 4. 6.

Object. But some are said to be bought, which deny the Lord that bought them, 2 Per. 2. 1. and therefore all are redeemed, the which words cannot stand in relation to the Church, for then he should have said, denying the Lord

that bought you,

Anfw.



all

Ve

he

ne

li-

ít,

by

u-

ly

is

)-

y

An'w. That all men are bought by Jefus Chrift, but how? Not in respect of the redemption from the guilt of fin, and wrath to come, but in respect of their enjoying their lives and being, for all men have their natural lubfistance by him, by him doe all things confift, and thus he bought them, in that he holds the hands of wrath and juflice for a feafon, and therefore thefe now by the Law of equity ought to honour him, for God would have all men to honour the Son as they honour the Father; Now for thele to deny him, trample him under foote by whom they have all the mercies that ever they enjoyed, how then shall these escape swift damnation ? Thus may we see clearly that luch as are the proper fubjects of wrath to come, do receive mercy, are cloathed and fed in this life as well, yea, commonly beyond the Sons of promife, who are as clearly differenced from them, notwithstanding the poverty of one for a moment, and the barne filled with Corne for a night with the other; the one fort being out of Christ Jefus, are out of the promife, the other being in Christ Telus, are under the promise, yea, all the promises are yea and Amen to them, yea, they are in Christ Jesus, all that are not Reprobates, 2 Cor. 13.5. and therefore freed from condemnation, Rom. 8. 1. Rom. 8, 9, 10. yea, the knowledge of the mystery of the hidden Gospell, I Cor. 1. 7. which are as a sealed Booke to others, is opened to them, Rev. 5. I/a: 29. 17. the which, all the wifdome and learning of the fielh cannot in the least measure reach unto, Luk. 10, 21. 1 Cor. 11. 19, 20, 21. but it must be brought into the foule by the revelation and teaching of the Sport, John 16. 13, 14, 15, 1 Cor. 2. 11, 12, 14, 1 706, 2, 27, then this knowledge comes by the blood of Christ, who thereby bath prevailed to open the booke, Rev. 5. 5. and therefore is he faid to give his people an understanding, whereby they know him that is true, 1 fobn 9.20, the like is teltified concerning Faith, that he is the author thereof, Alts 3, 16. Heb. 12. 2. Looking unto Jefus, the author and finisher of our Fairly, that Jefus that endured the Croffe, as in the ame verle.

verle, the Spirit witnesseth even Jesus to him that was born and fo called, Mat. 1, 21. So that it is not as fome would have it, that the Godhead only or simply, he as God is the Author, that is, the causer of faith, that gives the first being so it, but looking to Jefus, giving us to underst and, that as the Godhead is the Author thereof, fo likewise is the Manhood this fo prevailing with the Father in the Sacrifice thereof, so as that now, he that was borne, is set downe in the Fathers Throne, as he himselfe saith, I overcame and fate downe in my Fathers Throne, Rev. 3, 21. which over comming is by worth and excellency of his death, as Christ faith concerning his Spoule, Cam. 6. 4. Pfal. 45.11. and the overcomes him through her beauty, Cant. 7, 10, and perfect comelinesse which he hath put upon her, Ezek, 16. 14. To that as the Manhood workes pot at all without the Godhead, so neither doth the Godhead worke without the Manhood, as he himselfe laith, The Father workes hitherto, and I worke, so that as the Father quickneth whom he will, so the Son quickeneth whom he will likewise, which shews their joynt-working, that whatfoever the Father wills, the Son wills, and whatfoever the Son wills, the Father wills alfo, as in this he manifelts, I and ny Father are one, and the Spirit Ball take of mine and forw unto you, for all that the Fasher hath is mine, even as all the Son hath is the Fathers, John 16. 15. John 17. 10. Now in that all life, faith, forritoall knowledge comes by the Son, how comes he to be thus highly exalted, but by reason of the prevailing excellency of the Sacrifice of himselfe, as Phil. 2, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and he hath a purchased possession, which consists not in meate and drinke, but is a Kingdome full of ioy; and peace of the Holy Ghoft, and shall for ever remaine, now the Spirit makes all this appeare to be purchased by lesus Christ, Therefore are beleevers faid to be Gods workmanship, created in Chrift lefus : God moves not the least out of his Son,

Object. That Faith cannot be the purchase of Christ, because Faith is by the Spirit of God, which is too high



to be purchased by the blood of CHRIST, and therefore it must proceed from a higher cause, even the meere good pleasure of God.

Answ. To which by way of answer.

m

old

he

ng

25

n-

ce

in

nd

ı

nd

ō,

1. To shew what may be understood concerning this word purchase, by which I understand no more then according to that in Revel. 5. 5. where it is faid, The Lion of the Tribe of Indah obtained to open the booke, which is Christ Jesus, it being of singular worth and excellency, God so accepting of it, the spirit and power of working into the hands of Christ, for which end CHRIST gave himselfe, as I Pet. 3.18. The just for the unjust, that bee might bring us to God, which cannot be without putting life into us, and therefore are we faid to be made nigh unto God by the blood of Christ, Ephel. 2. 13. to that in Tit. 2, 14 also Ephef. 5. 26, 27. Declaring the ends that Christ had in his eye, in giving himselfe to death, which were as the recompence of reward, and as a means of comfort and refreshing to him, that by his death he should bring forth fuch glorious effects as are there mentioned; and therefore these things being denyed to come by this gift of himselfe, as effects thereof, and as a thing purchased thereby, must needs frustrate the end, and ayme, and delire of Christ, and make his death voide, as not being of worth or fufficiency to compaffe things fo glorious, as to bring to God, to purchase to himselfe a peculiar people, to santifie, to cleanle, to perfect, and to make them spotlesse and unblameable, all which are cut-off, and fall to the ground, if the Spirit of God which begets faith, and lets down the foul in the holinesse and innocency of Christ come nor by this giving himselfe,

And a fecond thing by way of answer, to be minded, is, what this Spirit is, wherein though I am infinitely from in the comprehending of the height thereof, and deepneffe of Christs unfadom d misteries, yet I conceive there is severall mistakes, as that the Spirit that dwels in beleevers, by which they believe, see, and know the mystery of Christ is the

person of the Godhead, whereas under the word Father sets forth the whole Godhead, as John 14.7, 8,9,10. where Christ declares that he that hath seen him, hath seen the Father, and shewes that all his workes of power, and words of wisdome and knowledge were wrought in him by the Father, and proceeded from none else but from him alone, and this he teacheth us more largely, when he saith, the Son doth nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe, that doth he, and the Son knowes not of that day, but the Father only, though he was not ignorant, as he was in union with the Father, as he saith, I in the Father, and he in me; yet as the Son begotten, and borne, knew not.

Now by the Spirit that hath its indwelling and abode in Regenerate persons, is that breathing forth of power from the-Effence of the Godhead, which begets formes, and raffeth dead things to life, makes darknels light, sometimes called feven spirits, by reason of the more abounding, and large breathing, or working of God and this Spirit that is full of power and life in revealing the true God, and him whom he hath fent, is also the Spirit of the Son, in that God workes not any thing in the new creation, but wholly by, in, and through lefus Christ, and therefore this new Spirit revealeth both the Father and the Son, that there is no true knowledge of the one without the other; yea indeed, if we consider Gods proceeding towards man in the old and first Creation, we shall finde he never moved in the least, but through, and in the Son, Let us make man: By him Were all things made that were made . He upholds all through, and by the word of his power : So that faying, Before Abrahan was, I am, frands true concerning the Manhood of Christ, all things having their being with God, things not manifested to us, and so likewise, That I was daily his dehight; Prev. 8. For God ever moved in, and through, and for the excellency of Christ : much more are all his goings forth according to the new Creation; fo that now the Spirit is thus purchased by Christ, that the worth and vertue of the Sacrifice of that spotlesse Lambe did prevaile with God



to bring forth all his treasury of grace, and all his glorious workes of the new Creation : Or thus, in that God could in no wife give his spirit of Faith, wildome and revelation. but in, and through Christ, by reason that is could not stand with his infinite holfnesse and purity to doe any thing towards vile and finfull flesh, but in that holy thing lefus, and indeed it must needs argue want of the knowledge of God and his name, which Christ faith he hath manifested : and why he? but that in all his tellimony declares the Fathers co-working with, and in him, that conceive that God should give any mercy but wholly in, by, and through Christ. Again, whereas it is faid, these things come from a higher cause then the blood of Christ, even the meere good pleasure of God. 10. Saxa Day butter of the

id

m

I answer, that we have cause then without doubt to sudge that God would have given us all things elfe withour him, for if he give the greater, even the Spirit of faith and wifdome, which is the glory of filvation, that makes falvation to be falvarion, heaven to be heaven, yea God to be God, minding in relation to the foul; much more would he have given the leffe, even that which is a thing of no force, and falls to the ground without any effect, without his Spirit, fo that he would then furely have spared his only, yea, welbeloved Son from that bitternelle and leverity of his unexpreffible wrath, which made him cry out, My God my God, why hast thou for faken me ? Againe, If is be possible, let this cup paffe from me : But it was impossible, for God could not doe any mercy, all the worke of Salvation would be spoiled if he drunke it not.

Objett. Likewife where it is obiected, that Faith is no

more the parchafe of Christ then Election,

Answ. I answer, Christ was the first begotten of God, even the first in the beginning of the Creation, fo that Election never entred into the breakt of God before his Christ suffered, so that all his love in Election moved in him, fo as it is faid he chofe us in him, fo that as we have minded, he purchafed that as well as any thing elfe. C 3

Object.

Object. If Faith be purchased by the blood of Christ, then it cannot be the gist of God, but Ephss. 2. 8 it is said to be the gist of God.

Answ. First, that Christ himself is the gift of God, and therefore whatsoever comes by him, must needs be given also, shall we therefore say nothing is purchased by him.

Secondly, we shall finde that that which is purchased, is also given, and said to be given, as Ephel. 1. 14. a possession purchased, yet saith Christ, Feare not listle flocke, it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you a Kingdome, so Heb. 2. Behold I and the children which God gave me are for signes and wonders, yet he saith, Feed the flocke which Christ hath purchased with his blood, Ast. 20. 28.

Object. But Christ dyed alike for all, therefore Faith is not the purchase of Christ, for all have not faith: 2. The Gospell is to be preached alike to all: 3. Unbeliefe is a

great fin, and of a high condemning nature.

Ansiv. First, it is impossible but the death of Christ should fully effect all things that were thereby intended, for the Manhood that dyed was acted by the Godhead, Heb. 9. 15. He offered himselfe by the Exernall Spirit; the Sonne doth nothing of himselfe, the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper his handiworke, Isa. 53. 10. So that the will of God can in no wife be frustrated, unlesse there were a superiour power, and then should he indeed cease to be God, who is from all Exernity, to Everlasting: But more,

To the first, That he dyed for all, I answer by way of grant, That he did die for all, even all taken at the largest extent, yet not alike for all; and that this may appeare, considering Christin his Offices, we shall finde they reach to all, but in a different manner and nature, which will

much cleare up the matter of difference,

And first, for his Kingly Office, the Scripture witnesseth concerning him, that the government of all things is in his hands, and that all are subjected under his power, if wee should minde this in respect of his Godhead, so doubtlesse none will gainly: but these testimonies wherein he saith,



The Father loves the Son, and bath committed all things into his hands, Joh. 3 .35. Mar. 28. 18, 10 Heb. 2, 8. where he faith, That all power se mine, both in Heaven and Earth, and that all things are put in Subjection under his feete Rom. 149. Though we see not yet all things subdued, this must needs have reference also to his Manhood, as is declared, Pfal. 2, 8. He hath given him the Heathen for his inheritance, and the attermost parts of the earth for his possession, so ver 10. Be wife now therefore ye Kings, and Learned; kiffe the Son left he be angry, gee that judge the earth: Why fo? Why he is King of kings, and Lord of lords, he hath power in his hards over you all, and this shall one day more fully appeare, that all power and judgement is in his hands, for he shall be Judge of all, Mat. 16. 27. Att. 17. 31. fo that he hath still feered the course of all things, though his Church hath been trampled under foot, and the adversaries thereof have been drunke with the blood of the Saints, for not worthipping the Dragon, yet in all thefe things his will was but fulfilled, though as thefe things were done by the adverfaries, he was opposit fed, and they wager war against him : but now in respect of the vessels of mercy prepared for glory, he is a King of another nature, and in another manner, subjecting them to the Scepter of grace, redeeming them out of bondage from Sathan, leading captivity captive, binding the firong man, and fetting up his Throne in their foules, thus is he only King of Saints, riding forth upon the word of truth, Pfal. 45.4 brings his Church into obedience to himselfe, fixting upon the Throne of David being that one Lord, and one Law-giver to his spiritual Subjects, upon whose shoulders the government is laid, Ifa. 9. Therefore commands he all his fervants as they tender his bonour and Soveraigney, and their allegiance unto him, not to call any man Lord and Malter, or to be the fervants of men, 1 Cor. 7.23.

2.

w

Secondly, in respect of his Priestly office, we shall finde this of the like extent, minding it after this different nature also, as first concerning the injoyment of natural life, as before was minded, this is one benefit by his death, other-

wife

wife jultice must needs breake forth in a moment on all the children of wickednesse; bur secondly, that he might be the Standard of Salvation to the world, and an Enfigne to the Nations, life up as the brazen Serpent in the Wildridger, to be preached and propounded to all, to this end he dyed for all; now he could not be thus preached and propounded to att, unlesse he had all fulnesse in himselfe, and he would not have all fulneffe in himfeife; if his death was limited to the elect, then his fulneffe could not extend any further; but it plainely appeares that he hath a fulneffe which in it felte is sufficient for more then the elect, for else God could not without mockery, which be it farre from us once to to imagine; tender him in the meanes, the meanes being tendred alike to all, therefore in this respect he tasted death for eviry man, Heb. 2.9. that he might have all fulneffe in himfelfe for all men, and thus for all men, to wit, to be preached to all, and that he might invite all men unto him for life; thus preparing a feast for some that never tasted thereof, Maril, 22, having in himselfe all fulneffe of life, facisfaction, and reconciliation for all finne and finners, as 1 John 2. 3. hee meanes nor that hee hath reconciled all perfons, for that in stead of comforting the failing Christians, the which the Apostle indeavors would discomfort for how can this be mate ter of confelation, that not only I, but all the world are reconciled, being the greatest number, which shall be subjects of wrath, & therfore upon that ground, fo may I alto, if the words were to be applyed fo, but the thing there intended is, that he hath all fulneffe of propination in himfelfe for all finnes whatfoever, and therefore upon this ground may yee, and ought the Gospell to be preached unto all people, and perfons whatfoever, according to the command of grace, faying, what loever Citie or House yee enter into, say peace be unto it; go preach the Gospell to every Creature, and in this fence, namely concerning the ministery and lifting up of this Standard in the preaching, speakes the Apo-Ale when he faith the free gift came upon all men unto Ju-Attication of life, Rom. 5, and 2, 5, he hath committed to us the

the

the

to

for

R

lfe

30

a-

the ministry of reconciliation, that is to fay, God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, in which he opposes the ministry of the Gospell to the ministry of the Law, for that was not a ministry of reconciliation, but of wrath and vengeance, a killing letter, ftrictly judging fin, & arraigning the creature, whereas the Gospell, let fin be never fo enormous unto them, yea, though Harlots, the Gospell doth not threaten damnation to such, but freely tenders, propounds, and preacheth righteoulnesse, and salvation, and remission of fins by Jesus Christ, and thus Christ takes away the fins of the world, and is reconciling the world, not remitting their fins, not in respect of having freed all from the guilt thereof, for if we should so understand; imputing then the whole world must needs come under the bleffing, Pfal. 32. 1,2; which is impossible, but in respect of the ministry a stands true, for if God should come forth and charge im upon the creature, and threaten it, how then could it be a ministry, of reconciliation? and according to this are we likewife to conceive of that Job, 3. God fo loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that Whofoever, Oc. That God having provided all fulnelle in his Son, hee now gives him as a Standard to the world, as the brazen Sepent, to be lift up to all, preached to all, to invite, to perfwade, and to befeech all to come to him, where we must diltinguish of a two-fold gift of Christ, the one according to this, which is to the world, which is but outward, and in the meanes only; the other, which is that speciall gift of Christ to his people, being by an effectuall power exhibited to their foules, thereby partaking of his fumelle, but he is not thus given to the world, for how shall be not with him give (us) all things elfe, incimating, that nothing shall bee withheld from thole to whom he, is thus given; Alluding to that marryed elfate wherein he hath freely extended his Son to them, and therefore will much more give the dowry even sthere is twofold love allo, one outward, in refrect of that [pecial flove, which less all that power and wifcome that is in God aworke towards the hyer of that love;

love; but he not so loves the world, and that it may appeare lo, let us consider these words, that notwith standing that love, and that gift, that world shall perish; so that by world cannot be meant, as some conceive, the Elect, for they shall not perish, nor by that love, a specialt love, nor by that gift of Christ, such a gift as the Apostle in the foregoing place speakes of : for if so, then the words must bee thus read, God so loved the Elect, that who soever of the Elect should believe, should be faved ; which plainly infers then, that some of the Elect shall not beleeve, but perish, and that the special love of God were mutable, notwithstanding he hath said he will rest in his love, and repentance is hid from his eyes, and that he had given all to fome before they were, having made knowne to the heires of falvation the immutability of his Counfell, and albeit God had in a peculiar manner given his Son, yet he would not give the dowry, even Faith, Justification, and Remisfion of fins, all which in any indifferent eye, naturally goes out of fuch an Exposition of that Scripture, and so rafeth out the glorious Gospel, and glory of God, and his people.

Object. If it be objected, that that is not a leve to give Christ so only in the meanes, or in the ministry, because no power going along to cause them to imbrace it, turnes to their destruction, and the greater aggravation of wrath.

Anjw. I answer, this evill effect proceeds from the mighty workings of the Serpent in them, and not from the meanes of grace, which in it selfe is simply good, and the case stands alike concerning worldly blessings, the which in themselves are good, yet through abuse, become curses in respect of the punishment is thereby produced, yet in themselves they are blessings and mercies; so to give the ministry of Reconciliation, is in it selfe an act of love, and the like is held forth in that solm 12.47. If any man saith Christicare my words, and will not believe, I judge him not, then comes the reason, For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world, in the which reason he plainly infers, that he judgeth not him, but came to save him, and he that will not believe

beleeve that, at the last shall be judged by the word which he hath spoken; to which upon the same ground might be objected, that he came not to save, but to condemne, by reason that man hath not power to believe these his words by which he must be judged; whereas indeed in that hee useth that meanes towards him and to the world that tends to salvation, so he might truely be said to come to save the world.

But now he is in a different nature a Saviour, and in another maner unto his Spouse, having persectly and fully sanchified and cleanfed them in himfelf, for faith the Scripture, he gave himself for his Church, that he might sanctifie and clenle it, and prefent it without spot or wrinckle, or any such thing, had he so given himselfe for the world, then should the state of none been different from, but as happy as his spouse, and why doth he say he gave himselfe for his Chu ch unless he put a difference between persons in his death, and also in that he saith that he might present it spotleffe and unblameable, then if the world lieth under blame for not beleeving, as indeed it doth, and fall into all finne as he laich, because yee beleeve not in me you shall die in your sinnes, then hath he for his Church purchased or obtained saith and whatfoever makes for her happinesse or happy condition beyond the worlds, so hee in a peculiar manner sacrificed for his Church as the nearest and dearest to him, and to this agrees that saying, That he perfected for ever by one offering them whom he fanctified, that is, them that hee fet apart to fanctifie, even his Spoule, which was ever in union with him even before she was, and was chosen in him, imboweled in him, thefe he perfected for ever, hee perfected, performing and providing all that conduced to their perfection by that one offering allo, yea when we were enemies we were reconciled, therefore in a special and peculiar manner he offered himselfe for his body, and therefore is it that he is not onely as a Treasury or an Ensigne, but hee is a treasury opened to them, that he doth not onely call them as he doth others to come to him for life, but he opens himselfe

himselse to them, so as that vertue or life goes out of his Ensigne to them and brings them unto him, for if all life be in the sonne, how shall they indeed come unlesse hee fetch them, how can such that by wallowing in their blood live, till he saith live, Ez. & 16. and therfore doth the Scriptur speake so variously, one while that hee dyed for all, tasted death for every man, and other time, that he laid downe his life for his. Sheepe, that he came to save his people from their sinnes, and off nd not thy brother for whom Christ dyed, seed the si cke that he hash purchased with his blood, Ast. 20.

28. proclayming his death to a remnant, this blood of the

New Testament for remission of their sinnes.

So in respect of his propheticall office it evidently appeares he spake to many which heard him nor, both by his Propiers and Apostles, all the day long have I stretched out my and to a stiff: necked and gaine saying people, and Lord, who bath beleeved our report, and O ferufalem how oft would I have gathered, &c. Ifa. 49. fending my Prophers early and late, I have frent my frength in vaine, which is true in refrect of any good or benefit that his preaching hath wrought by his uttering his voyce to fome, as Wisedome oft complaines, Prov. so also that in Matth. 13. he casts his feed on divers forts of ground onely one brought forth fruit; So Alls 13.46. and Att. 3.23. Marth. 22.4, 5. in all which places it appeares that he goes forth to teach and preach to more then to the Elect, calling and inviting them to come to him, yet notwithstanding he is not so a Propher to any, as to his Spoufe, though he preacheth to more then them, as hath beene faid before, the which he doth for divers reasons, as first he invites all to come to him, which abundantly commends to his people his fulnesse, and that in their fathers house is bread enough, there being enough for others that perifh, could they come to him there must needs be enough for them, 2. Being that he invites so many and so freeby, yea wooing and befeeching them to be reconciled, and this swallowes up those feares and doubts that arise in Gods people, that God is not so ready to imbrace, freely to give

his Christ with all his treasury, of which, namely that God is ready and willing to excend him who is in himselfe so precious, unlesse the foule be perswaded it cannot fit down in the rest of God, and triumph in Jesus Christ, for it is not enough to know Christ to be a mighty Saviour, but also a possible Saviour, as I may say, or a Saviour to be interesfed in, or to be injoyed; notwithstanding all unrighteousnesse, which must be by Gods declaring of himselfe in Christ, in the ministry, by the power of the Spirit, that hee freely gives a true fight thereof, and faves thee onely for his names fake, not for thy righteousnesse which stinkes in his nostrills; and thus the soule being taught by such a ministration, great is the peace thereof, Ela. Thirdly, to have fuch as perish without excuse, who had matter to have pleaded with God that they could have beleeved in his Christ (m:n naturally having high thoughts of himselfe) if hee had beene preached unto them, but thus comes their mouthes to be stopped, and they shall hereby fit downe in filence at the day of wrath, quarrelling with themselves, and not with God, iustifying him in their condemnation, for he proffered his Christ to them, befeeching them (so stooping to vile man to be reconciled but they would none of him, but rejeffed him; but now he is fo a Prophet unto his people that were in him from all eternicie, that he not only freakes, but causeth them to heare, hee gives them wisedome and understanding, 1 Cor. 1.30, 1 70h. 5.20. 70h. 5.23. let them be never fo dead, yet he that could raise Lazarus out of the grave, will make them to heare his voyce and live; did hee speake so to the world, nor one should miscarry, therefore we must take up these things by way of distinction, and the Scripture heares it out, it is faid, many are called but few chosen, yet he faith, Rom. 8.30. whom he predestinate, them hee alfo called, wherein is held forth a twofold call, the one outward, the other inward, and accompanied with mighty workings, of God : So Rev. 19.9, bleffed are they that are bidden to the Lambes Supper, yet he invited many, Luke 14.16,17, which were not bleffed, so that here I understand

to.

to the one there went forth onely the ministery, to the other the power accompanying that ministry, which compelled them to come, being a bidding, with a voice of power, Luke 14.23. according to the tenour of the new Covenant, they shall be all taught of God, informing us, that notwithstanding all the teachings by man, there can bee no availing without Gods going forth with power, as faith the Apostle, Paul may plant and Apollos may water, but it is God that giveth the increase : What is Paul or Cephas, but Ministers of your joy, and according as God gave to every man the measure of faith, I Cor. 3. 5, 6, 7. But that these things may be the better cleared up, the difference lies thus: Concerning the going forth of Christ in his Offices; For this Kingly office of Christ, as it is exercised to some, may be opposed; bring forth those my enemies that will not have me to raign over them ; But as it goes forth to the Vellels of mercy, fo it is not, nor can be opposed, for there he workes in his mighty power, binding the strong man, and taking possession, leading the soule a glorious Captivity to himselfe, giving Repentance, whereby they recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, which is a worke of his Princeship or Kingly office, to cause repentance, it confisting not as some conceive, in the forsaking of sin, and reforming the life, but even a turning the creature from that that is the glory and beauty of such Reformers, even their owne righteousnesse, that they no longer glory in themselves, but alone in him; So also in the Propheticall office, He so teacheth some, that they may, and doe resist, Ye have al vay refifted the Holy Ghoft, Ads 7. 51. How oft would I have gathered you, but you would not : I faid, in rest and quietnesse shall you beleeve, as confidence and assurance shall be your strength, but you would not, by reason that he opens his mouth in Parables, no power going along to unvaile the hidden miltery, Luke 2.43. But now the preaching the Gospell by the Holy Ghost, 1 Pet. 1. 12. Sending strength along with the Ministry to such as were chosen in him, and ordained to be heires of life, to be presented spotlesse in him, being made perfect through Christ, that hee might bring many Sons to glory, Herein is it given to them to know the mysteries.

So also that concernes his Priestly office, that Salvation which he brings into the world, and tenders fome putting: from them, judging themselves unworthy of eternali life, no lasting salvation, Atts 13.46, compared with Att. 28. 28. Heb. 2. 3. whereas fuch as were from all eternity encompast in the salvation and righteousnesse of Chr. st, whom! he allo forecold, and gave himfelfe for, that he might clente." by one offering: Salvation cannot be tendered in vaine, but shall in due time break forth upon them : To conclude. and fumme up all, if he dyed alike for all, then would hee teach all alike, and raign over, and exercise Soveraignty over all alike: for is Christ divided: If he made no difference in his death, he would make no difference in his life : But he dyed for our fins, and rose again for our Instification, where the Apostle particularizeth his death; to some he offering himselfe with a peculiar relation, to some persons which were the dearest to him, and were fanctified or fet apart by the Eternall decree, to be his peculiar treasure, and the wife of his bosome whereas for others he no way facrificed himselfe, then as providing a fulnesse in himselte, and not in relation of salvation to their persons, as he did for his Spoule, and fo many as he dyed for, he role agains for their justification; that the one is of as large extent as the other, even his rifing to justifie, as well as his dying for fin; and therefore being he fo dyed, not only that they might have fanctification by his death, but that he might fanctifie a people, he is rifen to fee that effected, which he bought at fo deare a rate : and thus faith the Scripture, we are begotten by his Refurrection, 1. Pet. 1. 3. Saved by his Refurrection, 1 Per. 3. 21. Hee being rifen to that end, to make good that he dyed for, so that it cannot be that he dyed for all alike,

Likewife,

Likewise if faith be the purchase of Christ, or come by his death, therein it also appeares that that doctrine cannot bee true : If unbeliefe be a fin, and a condemning fin is main. tained by such as conceive he dyed alike for all, be forgid ven by the blood of Christ, as it wholly must, for without shedding of blood there is no remission, and by his blood we have forgivenesse of all fin, Ephof. 1. 7. Even the fin of unbeliefe. Which Paul and all the rest are guilty of, then it cannot be that he dyed for all alike, by reason that many have not the forgivenesse of this sin, and consequently of none, and if it be so, that this fin of unbeliefe be forgiven without satisfaction by the blood of Christ, for it amongst the rest, then God could forgive that high condemning fin of unbeliefe, without impeachment of his Justice as well as any other, this being of as deep a dye.

Againe, if faith also be not the purchase of Christ, then is he not in a speciall manner a Saviour, albeit it is laid of God, that he is the Saviour of all, especially of them that beleeve, the same, as due honor ought to be applyed to Chrit, for he would have all men honour the Son, as they honour the Father; but he cannot be a speciall Saviour to beleevers, unlesse he hath done something more for them, then for the world, and if faith come not by him, then hath he done no more, for whatfoever he hath done, can be of no advantage, the which staines all his glory; and it concernes all, well to consider that saying, He that honouret b not the Son, honoureth not the Futher; His foul hath travelled for a people, and for that which is the glory and the life of that people, and hee will be fatisfied in the travell of his foul; either then it is matter of fatisfaction to him, that his people fhould be raifed up to the life of faith, or elfe faith is the travell of his foule, for he is fully fatisfied in that which is his owne travell, and therefore in nothing elfe but that,

Thus Christian Reader, I have briefly embavoured to declare unto thee the extent of the death of the Lord lefte Christ: If thou shalt reap any benefit thereby, let the Lord of heaven have all the glory of it. Farewell.

Richard Marryat.



Brave designes against the Popiss Army in Lancashire, Yorke, and Lincolneshire.

25

mishils besieging, the Lord Generalle advancing, and Executes reserving.

And apple independent against the Rebeils in Iroland in our late carring of agrees number of
them belo by the Sword and Famine.

CONTINUATION

Of certain Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to the PARLIAMENT, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdoms from Thursday the 20. of

Inly, till Thursday the 27. of July 1643.

Containing thefe Particulars, viz.

t. A true and certaine relation of excellent news from Yorke, and Lancashire, of two feverall defeats landly given in the Popilit Army in the North and

2. A punctuall and exact relation of some brave exploits of the Lord willowebby of Parbam, in taking the Earle of Kingflow, and so other Knights and Gentlmen and great flore of other rich prize at Gaziforough in Lincolne-flore, as it was certified by letters to the Parliament on Munday last.

3. Arms relation of other letters to the Parliament on Munday from the Earle of warpiet of his releiving of Exerci and railing the flege there.

4. An eract account of Sir william VV alters advance from Briffell, and the grounds thereof, his releiving of Gloucester, intercepting of a Troope of the Queens horse neare VV armick, and fundry other passages of note concerning him, in his March to London.

5. A true relation of the manner of the flege against Ariffell by Prince Marrice the Lord trafferd, and some others, of Prince Ruperts joyning with them on Friday last with some further supplyes from Oxford, and by the way of his foreing of Glouceffer and the repulse he received there.

6. A true relation of letters from the Lord Generalls Army on Tuesday last, inform-

ing certaine matters of note touching his advance.

7. A true relation of letters to the Parliament on Menday of the true flage of choin-

8. More letters to the Parliament on Tuesday, informing at large all the perticulers of the dispersing and quiet suppressing of the Kewlsh insurrection, the taking of Tubbridge with the certaine number, of those slaine on both sides, and the Prisoness taken.

9. A true relation of some late passages of Colonell Harver, in quieting the Mangaines in Surer.

10. Lastly a true relation of letters to the Parliament from Ireland of sundry passages of admirable news from London Derry and the province of Viser, with a late great defeat given so the Rebells there, in which above a 1000. of them were slaine.

Taly 27 Printed for F. Leach and Francis Coles in the Old Baily 1643



ACONTINVATIONOF

Certaine Speciall and Remarkable

passages informed to the Parliament, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome.

From Thursday the 20, of July till Thurseday the 27. of July 1643.

He importancy of some freinds bath engaged me (be. yand my purpose, to a continuation of this I har says Passage, which in respect of the many other things of this nature daily published in print, I once thought to have laide afide, but fince fime conceive is may be of

wie for bester fatisfaction of the Kingdome in confirmation or confuta. tron of fuch Passages of news as are by others left very dubious and uncertaine, and such others matters of note coming to my knowledg, within that time fit for publique knowledg, I shall wislingly use my endeavour therein, and esteme my paines sufficiently remarded, if it shall appeare

worthy any acceptation of the well affected.

And first of all. It may not be unfit to note, how fince our last humiliation by prayer and fasting upon the late discomfeiture of our forces in the North and in the Well, it hath pleafed God to raise up our spirits by fundry tokens of his especiall providence in the carrage of our Armyes in fundry parts expressed in these ensuing Passages to the great discomfeiture of all ours and the Kingdomes enemyes, as first. On Saterday last we had Certaine news from Lancashire that the ever renounced Manche flo-Printed Ox F. Longhan d Franch Coler in 195

rians had given a repulse to the domineering Popish Army, in the North upon their attempt, at the passage at Blackston to invade that County that they tooke about foure Troopes of their horse and forced the rest to a Retreat, and as in this so we may also observe how the vaine boastings is brought to naught who rested so consident of the Potency, of their invincible. Popish Army that they bragged for two or three dayes together that Muchester was taken, but I hope now their tale is alrered, for tis surther certified that the Manchester men are in so link seared of the Popish Army that they have sent agreed parte of their forces to joyne with Sir William Breveau in the belieging of Chester, the state of the Sir William Breveau in the belieging

And from Hall wee had letters the fame day that the Lord Fairefax had beate a grear party of the Popula army from Brothy, and fecured the Towns from a treacherous deligne for be-

Evere is relieved by the desic of Warmake, "it to garyent

eys

of 10

4.

Ze.

n

re

UF

į.

d

d

d

.

On Sunday there came letters to the close Committee from Lincolneshire, fignifying that; that right noble Gentleman, the Lord Willowgbby of Parham bath with a party of the Lincolneshire forces taken in the Town of Ganisbrough by a desperate affault in the night time, forcing upon their Courts of Guard, which was but negligently manned & enrred the Town, without any blood sheed took prisoners about 60. Knights, Gent, & Comanders all men of very good worth, & cheife Agents of the Wat in those parts prisoners, the Barl of Kingfin was also taken there, being a man for estate as considerable as most noblemen in the Kingdom and by the Kings Gommission made Generall of all the forces in those parts raised in opposition of the Parliament, who upon the first taking of the Towne , betooke himfelfe to his house, where he flood upon his guard for neare upon a whole day after, but was at length forced to furrender himselfe a prisoner to the Lord willowshop, and they found in his house a great quantity of moneys and rich prize, released 200, of the Pailiaments prifonersthat were at fundry times taken in Torkefbire, and about Lincolne,

Lincolne, tooke about 250. other prioners in the Towne, and great store of Armes and Ammunicion, the Town it selfe is very considerable indivers respects, and through the benefit of the River, will be of great use to us, and a prejudice to the enemy Northwards. All the Prisoners taken there are sent safe to Hull, Enston, and some other places thereabouts.

And for the better defence of the Towne upon notice, that Generall King was gathering all the forces he could about Newarke, to come against the Lord Willoughby at Ganisborough, the Lord Fairefax hath sent a Pinnace thither with 200, Musqueeters, and 8 speece of Ordinance, whereby with the assistance of the Countrey forces that are also joyned with them, the Towne is so well forrished they scare not any attempt of the Popish army, that are compaing to besiege them.

that Exeter is relieved by the Earle of Warnicke, who comming with his shipps to Tarbay, landed his men tooke Apfone, a chiefe hold of the enemies, and hath removed the siege before Exeter, whereby Devenshire men are once more at liberty to joyne with the Earle of Stampfords forces at Exetento free their County from the cruelty of their Malignant High Sherisse Sir Nicho.

las Slany, and the Cornifb Cavaliers.

From Bristoll it is credibly enformed that there are lever Il parties of the Kings Horse since the defeate to six William Walfor come from Oxford into those parts, and are now all conjoyned to besiege Bristoll: That six William Waller, having timely notice of the intent of the Cavaliers against that Citty went to
Bath with 2000. Horse, and fetch't thence the Ordinance and
Garison Sondiers that hee had less there, and brought them
safe to Bristoll, and that done, he considering that he might doe
better service to the Kingdome by releeving of Gloncester, and recrewte his forces abroad, then by staying at Bristollao hee peqned up there less Bristoll about the beginning of the last weeke,
advanced for Gloncester, which hee was enformed, some parties

of the Kings Army were about to beliege, and on Wednelday last came to Gloucester, where he found the Towns and Garison very strong and in a farre better condition, then at first hee imagined, & that then however it was reported there had not been any of the Cavaliers come in face of the Towne, fir William flayed not long there, but left them two Troopes of Horse to Arenthen there Garison, & from thence went to War wiske Cafele, where by the way he satercepted a Troope of the Enemies Horse, and came lafe to Warnick, and from thence to Northamton, where we had certain notice he was on Sunday, and received detters from the Lord Generall of private concernement, which were debated by a Councell of Warre, and (as some report) he is appointed by his Excellency to be Generall of the Horle, and that shere is a confiderable party forthwith to be fent down into the Well to relieve Brilloll, but fir william tis expected comes first to London to receive the supplyes that are railing here for him, which doubtleffe being joyned with his other forces, will make a gallant Army fufficient to encounter with the great bo-

nd

ae

ly.

at

p.

ie

e-1

of

I-

e-

9-

d

Touching the fiege against seited it is more particularly informed by a trusty messenger from those parts to this effect. That Prince Maurice, the Lord Crayford and some other parties of the Popith Armie with about 2000 horse & Dragooners with the remnant of Sir Ra'ph Hopton foote conjoyned, are fet downe within 3. miles of Bristoll, their chiefe quarter being at Cayn hate, but they have made so attempt any waies nearer the City as yet, and that (as tis reported) they have about 12, or 16 peeces of Ordinance with them. That about the beginning of the last weeke Prince Rupers with about 2000 horle mose went from Oxford into those parts, and one Thurseday last faced Gloucester, (Sir William Waller having beene there the day before) and in a great bravado came up with his Horle necrethe Towne, and Summoned them to furrender it unto him for his Majetties use, with large promises of mercy and protection, but the Townesmen

men bravely contemn'd his fummons and dicharged two pecces of Ordinance at him, which made the Cavaliers take to their heeles apace and left Glonceffer, and on Friday fais for certaine enformed) they joyned with Prince Marries and the qther forces before Briftod: Bue that City is fo well fortified mann'd, and victualled, there is no doubt but they will bee able to endure a long frege (if occasion feive) if there is but a find course taken to keepe under the Malignants that are in the Towne, they will play their parts fufficiently against the Cavaliers, however thus much I am confident of, That if the Lord Generalls Army doe but haften to give them a found Alarem at out ra, the nege against a month of which the wir they have left oxford to naked, that if an indiferent party doe but once come before it, the firaglers will be foone recalled which we have now very good realon to believe the Lord General intends to put to Tryal very luddenly, for by Betters from the Army on Tuefday faft it is terrifice, that his Excellency was the day before advanced withalf his forces beyond Buckingbam, and was himselfe at Sir Allexander Denitons house (a member of the Hote of Commons at Hill downer within 22. miles of Oxford. intending to adulance forwards withoutdelay.

The manner of the dispersing and absolute suppressing of the Rebellious Rout in Kent by letters to the Parliament on Munday & Tufeday last is thus certified, on Munday the newes was that Sir Henry Vane had endeavored by all faire meaners to appeale the Mutinees, sending them the Parliaments Declaration whereby it was declared that if they layed downer their Armes the Parliament would receive them to mercy, and give them redressed in all their just grievances, but if they refused they were

to expect nothing but Terror.

That there was a great Controverse amongst them upon occasion of that Declaration, and many of then received willing to lay down their arms, but were carryed on through the violence of the Rude multirate, at in conclusion, Colonel Browne and the

residue



residue of the Parllaments forces there, perceiving tonia is in value to think to appeale them by intreaction only, drewing a part of their forces towards. Sevenoel, which when the Mutyneers perceived, they presently differred Sevenoel, and fled to Tun-bridge, and there for a Perison to the Parliaments forces to present to the Parliament in a very submissive manner (as I have heard some fay) but the Petition comming us to the Parliament, how refused to accept of it, to long as they held up their sames, this was all sweetheard on Munday.

d

h

it

ic

d,

n.

m

és

t-

rc

to

cc

But on Tuesday morning there came a special Messergeowith leners to the Parliam ent that informes, that on Manday Colorell Browne and the other forces purfixed them to Tim bridge, and lummoned the Towne upon which they defired a parley which was grammed; but it produced nothing but delayes, for they retuled to lay downe their armes and fubmit themselves, whereupon our men charge dagainst them and they in a confined manner, answered our charge and continued skirmishing with our men for three houses together before they could perceive any yealding 4- at length? Colone Browne very relocately was one of the first men that a deentified to enter the Towne, which when thele Mutyners perceived, they refeatly betooke themselves to slight, and shifted every man for himselfe, but our forces purfuing them and tooke about 200 priloners, amongst whom was Captaine Lee, and Cantain Startes, cheife Ring-leaders of mar route, with two of their Malignant Preists, and some others of note there was 1 2. of their men found dead in the place, and lame others hurt, and but fix or eight men of ours flaine in all the lervice, though the advantage i raffaulting the Towne was very great against us, Votte of the lethat were taken prifonots complaine much schar were delisted and drawne thro this minrect on by their bad Gler zy-men, and four others whom they marie who told them they should bave a Youo, horfe come from Out and to joyne with them at their first rifing, abd that the Parliment were to farre ingaged upon other lervices they were not able to find any confiderable party against them, of nor above even at you at the moths that when they were in Sevemeke, on Satter derlaft there were about 4000 alut had joyned in this in furrection, but when they came to Two bridgethey all thipt away and ran to their owne dwellings, except 500, or doo, and that when our forces came field a gainst Time bridge they find laid downe their rine and tibinitted a but this they were animated withe contrary type he Than bearing of that Towne, who are very Malignants against the Porliament, and when our forces first entred the Towne; the Inhabitants hid themselves and as many of these Mutineer as the proud of fatheir houses and focked up all their doores other there was leaven my people at all found in the fireers, but they were faired to break open sticing dones to make the in.

ני שוויים בין לי בותו ופתרו בוכניד לבינים

One thing I had almost forgor, which doth very highly agravate the of teuce of their Mutiners viz. That about Friday last they met with Sir Thear mar Walfingham, a Member of the House of Commons in Parliamene, as he was riding to Dartford, and carryed him away prisoner to Tanbridge. and in the time of the fight there, were fo farre possessed with Devellish cruelty, that they were about to hang him, or cut him to peeces though he gave them no caule of offence in the least perticuler, unlesse in that he refuled to joyne with them, but it pleased God that an honest plaine fellow of the Perliaments party that was also a prisoner to them, having notice of their intents, made a refolute a dventure, and both freed himfe fe of his ind prisonment, and refeued Six Thomas Walfingham, and brough him lafe as way to our forces without any murt, and daida young a banda your soil w

When the Meffengers that brought thefe letters came from Colonell Brown which on Munday night late they report that all our forces were fall in Tunbridge, about fecuring the priloners they tooke, and faysthey conceive the injurrection is quite appealed, and that the Mahiguans that el scaped are so dispersed and gone, they will not one of them there agains but that the whole County will be fuddenly ferled in quiet againes And that Colonell Karry with his Troopes flayes in Survey to keepe all in quiet there, for it was intended, if this infurrection in Kent had tooke effect as it was plotted, the Malignants in Sorrey would also have differ, but they

are now all thisled on a relief and force of her mobilifi la won are One thing more I cannot omits there cames Letters to the Partialso on Tuleday from the Kingdom of Ireland, that gives us intelligence of very excellent newes from the Provice of Vifter to this effect; That Generall Moure with but a bandfull of men in comparison of the Enemies buth kill led above a 1900, of the Rebells driven them quite away from about Louis don Derrey, and most part of the province of Vifter, and white be but fredye! ly supplyed with some quantity of Pouder and short, there is very great hopes to Suppresse the Rebells in that whol Province, for they are not onely growne very weake by that great defeate, but there is fuch a famine all mongst them, that they die in great numbers daily in that Province for want of victualis, onely be writes there is great meanes used by some Agents from the King to procure a Ceffation of Armes with the Ribells: which if it be once granted will be the greateft difadvantage to the Pros refrant forces that can be if not the Ruine both of this and that Kingdome?

This afternoone Sir William Waller according as was expected came! to London and was received with no smale joy to the Citizens who doubted leffe if they may be enfured that they thall have him for their Commander in cheife, will raise a very formidable army, fuddainty ac their own charge.

This is Licensed and entred into able Register Booke; of ille Company of Stationers according to Order.

he

fire

Q

co

מש

Br

wh



Numb. 5.

PARLIAMENT SCOUT

Communicating His Intelligence

THE

できるながられるから

の大きのではいるという

五年三年 明 年 日 五

KINGDOME.

From Thursday the 20 of July, to Thursday the 27. of July. 1643.

Ur Scour, although he hath made many returnes from my Lord Geralis Army fince Thursday last, yet he can report neither any great action nor advancing, but what he hath he is willing to impart to the full: His Excellency hath his head Quarter about five miles from Brickhill, he hath a great desire to send or go to the West; and to that purpose hath desired the advice and approbation of the Parliament and City; for the Quarters lies thus, if he should advance with his whole power Westward, then if a ruture should be in London and Counties adjacent, what might be the consequence; if you destroy the sountaine the rivers drie up in an instant: If he do not advance with the whole body, then they that go will not be able to encounter those that are gone West of the Kings party; and if he should stay until another Army should be raised, it is probable the Cities of Exercipation, and Gleesser would be lost, and those Countries made a desolation, whose spirits and purses were as forward and open for the Parliament as any in England; which as it must needs beget sadnesse and compassion in the hearts

hearts of all their friends, so hath it begot an exceeding rage in all their ene. mies, which undoubtedly those feele that were taken prisoners in the last defeat of Sir William Wallers forces by the cruell hand of Marshall Smith, who hath it in charge to heat the furnace three times hotter for all those of the Countries that are found to affelt the Parliament, then it is for those that voluntarily bear Armes for pay; and when the powers went well they threatened those parts with no leffe then a totall ruine: There are come to the Lord Generall the Lord Grayes forces, and those of Warwickeshire; they are a good augmentation of his Army, but yet in regard he hath fo many ficke he is not to fit to advance with his whole body, and belides the great raine that fell-Friday and Saturday hath made the wayes deep for the Ordnance to paffe: Sir William Waller, as he haftily past from Briffell to Warwicke, to get free from the enemie, so he past from Warwicke to London, onely faluting my Lord Generall with a letter declaring his halt; he hath left his Troopes behinde about Newport, rather to telresh them then for present service, the number of whom it were well, they were so many as is talked: Their horse being is well weary as the riders, if not more, and so needing some dayes of rest; he is come to London with about one hundred men, and it is conceived the City will thinke upon him for Head of a power to be railed : In the mean while its haped there will a power be fent to the reliefe of Briffoll, which hath been belieged by the Kings forces ever fince Saturday laft, and is not able to hold out long, the best Souldiers that were in Garrison being absent: The City of Glocester is in some better condition yet is like to have an additional power against it, for the Lord Gazell is coming from Westchester with a power, and ten pieces of Ordnance, and the Lord Harbert with a Welch power, all which will joyne for the totall Conquest of the West: Thus we see how the Cloud that was no bigger then a hand is now spread over two thirds of this Kingdom, and in a violent manner hath rained fire and fword, over the North and West parts of the Kingdom, and do threaten a sudden inundation over the South and East parts, unlesse Cod from heaven send belpe, and if a more speedy course be not taken it is to be feared a power of fourty thousand men will not be able to subdue the enemy, of which there is little hope, for how can they make more halt, that fay, they have gone falt enough before, or doe better that will not acknowledge they have hitherto done amisse: and yet there is good incouragement of the Army of the Lord Generall; If the Armies be permitted to have free Quarter where they come, as the Kings forces have which if the Souldiers be not the better looked unto they will soone make the people where they come free beggers, but it is boped they

t de-

who

the vo-

ened

ord

boo

not

fell.

ile:

free

my

be-

the

orle

of

red

can

ath.

to

he-

العد

er,

all

he

his

th

re

en

00

et

will at last receive all agains with interest; for it were great piny if all those that have suffered should not be righted.

There came one that made more haft then our Scout, from Lincolneshire that tells the taking of Gainsborough and of the number of prisoners and Officers taken there; our Scout tells us of about fifteene thousand pound in money there had also, and that in regard that place is of such consequence its conteived the Lord Newcastle will befiege it, but let him be well advised for its a hard pull to get a Towne that may be relieved by water: Colonell Cromwell that true lover of his Countrey having obtained leave of my Lord Generall to goe towards Stamford for the defence of the Countries affociated, who other way would have withdrawne their contribations in all likelyhood (and how is it possible that people should contribute when the enemy hath spoiled them of all they have, which is the complaint of some Counties at this instant, who say they must pay fouldiers for the defence of their Countries, and they must be commanded to fuch places as they are thereby left open on all fides to be wasted by the enemy) went to Peterbrough with his Regiment of horse, which is as brave a Regiment, and as numerous as any in England, and finding that those few foot left in the aft refaid City had been often bravadoed upon, by the nimble Cavaliers that were in and about Stamford, he resolved to try about with them, but could not reach the intended place at the houre, otherway he had prevented the flite of many of them, how-ever his men came time enough to stop the passage of some of them, with whom his men had good sport, as they past through a gate he tooke two or three officers, and fome small matter of hart he did besides; but hath put the enemy to feek new Quarters neerer Newarke, and happuly fecured thole parts for the prefent,

The Commissioners that went for Scotland its seared are not put to Sea, the winde having been contrary ever since they went from London, how ever the Scots are in preparation, yet have they no men in Armes save about a thousand at Edenbrough, they its probable will be upon their march by Bartholmen-tide: In the meane E 2

1

sime the Lord Novcastle makes all the preparations he can to oppose them, and labours the subduing of all the places yet out of his hands, and to stop all the passages, and to that purpose he had, designe towards Lancastire side, but he was prevented in that by the valiant Manchestrians.

Our Scout met with a friend as he came from Gloceffer that was palling from Oxford to London, but by the way he rucht at my Lord Generalls Quarters, as too many of them doe, he tells him of the great power that was gone West, and how small a number was left in Oxford, and how confident they were that they should have no disturbance from his Excellencies powers, nor the Garrison at Aylfburie, and that out of this confidence those that remaine in that City, Abbington and Wallingford, do make excursions as farre as Henley one way, and to Farnham Caltle the other way, and by this meanes incourage the dif-affected to the Parliment to convene, for the better plotting the peoples rifing for the disturbance of those parts, and the Accomodation of the enemy, which excertions of theirs falls heavy upon Barkefbire who by, that means pay contributions to both parties, if not worle: To prevent thele excurfions the Garrison of Windfor send out parties daily, but for want of borfe are forced to march ten or twelve miles one foot, and it they finde the enemy, they cannot hurt him, because he being horst will not flay, but about Gilford Colonell Harvey is with a London Regiment of horse, who will be able to reach them and let them seele the strength of his London Boyes, if he light upon them, to which purpole he fends out parties daily, one of the parties is faid to have in his riding out got knowledge of a Covey of Clergie men, the common incendiaries, with one or two Gentlemen that were together contriving how they might best disturbe the County, and disaccomadate the Parliament, which he that Commanded the party undesstanding, went to the place where they were, told them he understood that they were met for the service of the King, and that if they pleased to give their attendance and account of their service to Prince Rupert, who was then at Gilford it would be taken very well, the Priests and Gentlemen instantly to horse and away to Gilford,





and the officer when he came into the Inne acquainted Colonell Harvey with what had past, who presently betooke him to his Chaire of State and Commanded all his Officers to attend him bare, and being let in State, he Priests and Gentlemen were brought in, who after they had as good as kneeled downe were commanded up, and defired to give an account of the state of the County and what friends His Majesty had, and what could be done for him. which they freely did, telling by name fuch and fuch places and perfons, which after they had declared to the full the Colonell thanked them, and looking to one of his Commanders, faid, remember when I come to my Unckle that I speak that this Priest be a Bishop, and to another that Gentleman receive Knight-hood, and that all the relt have preferment': And after he had got what he could out of them, he commanded some of his Souldiers to attend them to Farmhon Cattle, there to have entertainment according to their quality and the good service they had done; This may be thought to be a rale, but our Scout afferes us he had it from a Captaine of Windfor Castle for truth,

Colonell Cramwell was prevented by the raine last weeke otherway he had attached Stamford, in which there are about fifteen hundred men, the Countrey being willing to be rid of such neighbours came into his aide, they were expected agains one Twelday, but

what fucceffe they had is uncertaine,

There are Lecters come from Ireland, which fay that those of the Parliament side in Ulfter have had an encounter with the Rebells (if we may be so bold as call them so) and staine many hundred of them, so that what with the sword, and what with Famine: For of that dies many thousands: The Irish are like to taste of the same Cup they gave others to drink, and the innocent blood of the Protestants that they there shed, will cry until that bloody people be extinct, as for those that set them on worke, let them not thinke to escape, but that the hand of God will follow them till it hath rooted them and their posterity from the face of the earth: There is taken one of the Omales prisoner, said to be the brother of the grand Omales. Thus we see God blesses a poore number, when they discharge faithfully their duty, and had those intrasted dealt as faithfully in the

other Provinces, the successe had undoubtedly been as good, and so the Kingdom of Iridand had been rid of a barbarous enemy as any in the world.

Our Scout is come from Colonell Harvey who tells us that the enemy begins to increase upon him, and that if he make good these parts, he shall need a stronger power; the enemy neglects no opportunity: If he heares of a party of the Parltaments he sends to surprize them; if his party be in distresse, they relieve them, it were good the same courses were taken by the Parliament, then would men be incouraged to fight for them, but when releise eomes not timely, the party is discouraged and ruined.

The infurrection in Kent, of which our Scout gave you the rife of, and incouragement unto, viz. a partie of horse that was to come from Oxford to joyne with them, is in part happily appealed by the Forces fent from London, being about 1800. foot, and two Troopes of horse, to whom joyned a few, but valiant Gentlemen of Kent, they could not agree the businesse by treatie at Sennocke, and thereupon the Kentish retreated towards Tumbridge, the Londoneres following them: who when they came within two miles of the Towne, heard Muskets goe off, and the bullets flie about their eares, but faw no enemy, for they had hid themfelves in the Woods and Hedges, whereupon the Parliament Forces made severall shot at the Woods and Hedges which frighted them away, and then they drew into a body, obout a mile and halfe from the Towne, which was no little joy to the London Boyes to fee their Enemies faces, they discharged a little Drake or two, but to little purpole; then fell to their old way of Musker, with which they so pelted the Kentish men, that they gave ground more and more, so that at last they drove



drove them into Tunbridge, and after two or three round bouts they got they Towne, and two hundred Prisoners in it, the rest sted, who were purfued by the Horse for fixe miles, and good execution was done upon them; the Parliament party lost fixe men, one of them was an Enfigne, a man much bewayled, because of an undanneed courage, the Enemy lost four eteene that were found dead befides those they carried aways Its incredible how nimble the Loudon Ladds were with their Muskets, and with what courage the Kentish Gentlemen fought: they are to goe on to fall upon the other partie, yet up in other parts of Kent, if they be not fled upon the newes of the ill fucceffe on their friends Canterbury is also secured for the Parliament, and most have raken the Covenant as most finfible of Popish tyranny living under the Cathedrall power: Sir George Sands is happily furprifed, and Sir Thomas Walfingham restored who the Keatish men were intended to hand had they not beene disturbed by the approach of the London Forces.

This businesse from the beginning to the end, had in it much verietie, and yet all performed with discretion and courage, which give our Scout to thinke; That a faithfull young Commander is better than an old knavish one.

The Petition presented by some Londoneres the last weeke, having received Answer from the Parliament in the affirmative, that is, as to the desire of the people to affish the Cause; and that the Committee by them named might sit, which they have accordingly done severall times, at one of which meetings, it was thought convenient that the Magistratical part of the City, and others

others that had subscribed at Grossers-Hall might be taken in, and so both parties joyne in one, which indeede is most necessary, for if there should be a demission in the City, and they not concurre, it might prove a good to the Enemy, and none to the Citie nor Parliament, which if they goe hand in hand, it will be the best worke that hath yet beene set on soote, for the speedy ending the miseries of the Kingdome, where the largest affections are, there is the weakest judgements, but Head these affection with judgement, and they are the best servants in the world.

We should have told you of some orner Discourse our Scout had with him that came from Oxford; and how he told him of severall Officers in the Lord Generalls. Army that are good friends to Oxford, and how they talke that they were befriended at the businesse at Buckingham, and likewise when the King and Queene come from Edge-Hill with two Troopes of Horse onely, not being frighted out of their pace at all by the least Gun-shot of the Parliaments side; and that there is a woman Intelligencer that lives in the Suberbs of London, that goes weekely betweene Oxford and London, and caries the most materiall Letters that goe, she passeth undiscovered a great part of her way by water, and then takes horse.

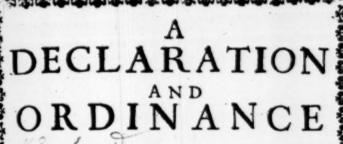
Sir William Wader was sent for to the Militia of London yesterday, its conceived some Propositions will be

made to him about a new Expidition.

This is Licensed and Emred into the Hall book accor-

Printed by G. Bishop, and R: White.





LORDS and (OMMONS
affembled in Parliament:

For the speedy raising of a Body of Horse, for the Preservation, Safety, and Peace of the Kingdom:

To refift the Infolencies and Outrages committed by the Souldiers of the Kings Armie.

Which Horse are to be raised out of the several Counties within specified, and to be under the command of the Right Honourable, EDWARD, Earl of Manchester, who is appointed by this Ordinance for this Service to be Commander in chief, both for Horse and Foot.

Die Martis 25 Julii 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Commons in Parliament affembled, That this Ordinance be forthwith Printed, and that the Knights and Burgesses of the severall and respective Counties in which Horse are to be raised by direction of this Ordinance, do take care that Copies hereof be forthwith sent down into their severall and respective Counties. H.Elsynge Clet. Pat. D. Com.

LONDON:

Printed for Edward Hubands. July 27. 1643.

ARERESEE ALERES

A Declaration and Ordinance of the Commons in Parliament, for raising a Body of Horse.

He Lords and Commons taking into their fad and serious consideration the great and manifold miseries under which the good and well-affected people of this Land now suffer, by means of that Popish Army, which is pretended to be raised by the Kings authority,

which confilling for the most part in Horse, do range and wander up and down the Countreys, and not onely Plunder, Imbezell', and take away the Goods and Estates of the wellaffected, but abuse their persons, and very often times destroy and kill them. And in a deep fence and apprehenfion of their fad and wretched Effate and Condition, being not onely wholly diferted and forfaken by those, from whom by the Laws of God and man they ought to receive Protection, and Prefervation from Violence and Injurie, but also their Persons and Estates exposed to Ruineand Destruction, without any colour or warrant of legal authority. And the faid Lords and Commons, having refolved to apply the uttermost of their indeavours in discharge of that great trust reposed in them, for the Preservation, Peace; and Safetie of the people of this Kingdom, and fecuring their Persons and Estates from the Rapine and Fury of the Souldiers, and finding it most necessary that a Body of Horse should be forthwith raised, to refilt and repell the Infolencies and Ontrages committed by the Souldiers of the Kings Army; nee doubting but all good People will readily and willingly contribute their best affiltance unto a work to necessary for the good of the Kingdom and their own Prefervation. Have thought fit, and do hereby Declare and Ordim, That fuch number of good, able; and fufficient Horfes for service (of which the Troops of Trained Horfe of each County see to be accounted as part) thall be forthwith raifed in litch Counties; Cities, and places, and brought unto fach places of Renderium and at fischeimes as are hereafter in this Ordinance

(2)

Ordinance mentioned and expressed, That is to fay, Within the Cities of London and W fiminfter, and Suburts thereof, and the County of Middle x, thereshall be fortawit railed life teen hundred Horse; Within the Countie of Heres, t're hundred Horse; Wit in the County of Effec, five hundred Horse; Within the County of Surrey, three hundred Horse; Within the County of Suffer bur hundred Horle: Within the County of Kont, fix hundred Horse, of which number, the City of Canterbury and Cinque-Ports are to bear an equal proportion; Within the County of Bucks, two hundred Horic: Within the County of Bedds, two hundred Horse: Within the County of Berkes, two hundred Horse; Within the County of Suthampton, five hundred Horse; Within the County of Cambridge and Isle of Ely, two hundred Horse; Wi hin the County of Hunt', one hundred Horle; Within the County of Suff. Ave hunded Horfe; Within the County of Norff. fix hundred Horfe, of which the City of Normichis to bear an equall proportion; And within the County of Northampton, four hundred Horle.

And it is further Ordained, That furth of the Trained Horse of London, Westminster, and the County of Mid light, and such others as are already raised within the said City of London and West minster, and County of Middle ex do meet in Tethill-Fills in Westminster, on the five and twentieth of this instant July: And the rest appointed by this Ordinance to be raifed within the faid Cities and County, to make up the number of Fifteen hundred on the fourth of August next: And the Trained Horse of the Counties of Effect and Kent, and such other Horse as are already raised within the said Counties, are to meet in Tothik-Fills in W. ftminfter on Friday next, the eight and twentieth of this i stant July. And the rest appointed by this Ordinance to be raifed to make up the proportions allotted upon the severall Counties are to meet at the faid Resd z youz on the fourth of Aug.next: And the Trained Horse of the Counties of Suff. No. ff. Cambridge, Ifle of Ely, and Hum', and fuch other Horse as are already raised within the said Counties, are to meet at Cambridge on the first of August next : And the rest appointed by this Ordinance to be raifed to make up the proportions allotted upon these severall Counties, are to meet



atth

Trai

and the

din

the

the

fore

tic

the

m

th

\$10

au

tl

(2)

atthesaid Rendezvouz on the eighth of August next. And the Trained Horse of the Counties of Surrey, Suff x, Southampton, and Borks, and such other Horse as are already raised within the said Counties, are to meet at Winder on the intrad twentieth of this instant July. And the rest at pointed by the Ordinance to be raised to make up the proportions allotted upon these severall Counties, are to meet at the sud Rendezvouz on the fourth of Au ustant. And the Trained Horse of Hertford dire, B dfordshir, Northamptonshire, and Bucking amshir, and such other Horse as are already raised within the said Counties, are to meet at Bedford on the first of August next. And the rest appointed by this Ordinance to be raised to make up the proportions allotted upon these severall Counties, are to meet at the said Rendezvouz on the eighth of August next.

And ce it further O dained by the authority aforciaid, That the feverall and respective Deputy-Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament, of the feverall and respective Cities Counties, and Places aforefaid, and every two of them, are hereby authorifed and required to cause this Ordinance to be put in due, full, and speedy execution, and to use all possible diligence and circumspection in the taking and Listing of such Horses, that the same may be done with such indist rency and equality, that as little offence may be given to the well-affected party as

may be.

if-

ed

in

Ш

d

n

ie /

n

f

And to the end that this work may be carried on with expedition, and that the Deputy-Licutenants and Committees of Parliament, unto whose care and fidelity the same is specially intrusted and recommended, as absolutely necessary, not onely, for safety and preservation unto those Counties, but even to the whole Kingdom, to be forthwith dispatched, may be armed with power sufficient for the effecting of the same; Be it likewise Declared and Ordained, That it shall and may be lawfull, to, and for the said severall and respective Deputy-Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament, or any two of them, as aforesaid, to take and seize the Horse or Horses of any person within any of the severall and respective Cities, Counties, or places, as aforesaid, and them to List and Inroll, and cause to be brought to the respective Rendezvoux appointed as aforesaid.

And if any person shall shew himself opposite or restractory.

unte

A 3

ed hereby to to command the faid Horfe under the faid Earl of Maxthester, and to Train and Exercise them, and to imploy them for the Defence of the faid Counties, as canfe shall require, untill such time as further Order shall be taken by the Lords and Commons now affembled in Parliament. And it is further Ordained, That the faid Earl of Manthefter , or the faid Colonell De Mazeris , Shall give in writing under his hand, a perfect Lik of the numbers of Horfe and Arms he receives of the feverall Counties, for the which Horse and Arms the feverall Counties and Petfons who famish the same, shall have the Publique Faith for repayment and farisfaction. further Ordained, That the respective Deputy-Lieurenants, Committees, and Perfors imployed by them of the Counties of Beddy. Bucks: Northampt. and Heres. do deliver the Horfes of their leverall Counties, raifed, and to be raifed, as aforesaid, unto the said Earl of Monchester, or in his absence to Sir John Norrige, appointed hereby to command the faid Horfe under the faid Earl of Manciefter, and to Train and exercise them, and to imploy them for the defence of the faid Counties as cause shall require, untill such time as further Order shall be taken by the Lords and Commons now affembled in Parlia-And it is further Ordained, That the faid Earl of Manches fer, or the faid Sir John Norrige, shall give in writing under his hand a perfect Lift of the number of Horse and Arms he receives of the feverall Counties, for the which Horse and Arms the severall Counties and Persons who formish the same, shall have the Publique Faith for repayment and fatisfaction. And it is also Ordained, That the respective Deputy-Lieutenants, Committees, and persons imployed by them of the Counties of Norff. and Suff. do deliver the Horles of their feverall Counties unto the faid Earl of Manchester, or in his abfence to Sir Miles Hubbard, appointed hereby to command the faid Horses under the faid Earl, and to Train and Exercise them, and to imploy them for the defence of the faid Counties, as cause shall require, untill such time as further Order shall be taken by the Lords and Commons in Parliament. And it is further Ordained, That the faid Earl or the faid Sir Miles Hobars, shall give in writing under his hand, a perfect Lift of the number of Horse and Arms he receives of the severall Counties, for the which Horse and Arms the severall Counties and Persons who furnish the same, shall have the Publique Faith for repayment and fatisfaction. And it is also Ordained, That the respective Deputie-Lieutenants, Committees, and persons

to

ar-

n-nc

di-

ha

16.

nd.

lid'

AS.

CS.

n,

o.

nd.

at

20.

d.

o d

persons imployed by them of the Counties of Huntington, Cambridge, and Isle of Ely. do deliver the Horses of their severall Counties unto the faid Earl of Manchefter, or in his attence to Colonell Oliver Crummel, appointed hereby to command the fild Horfes, un. der the faid Earl of Manchester, and to Train and Exercise them and to imploy them for the defence of the faid Counties, as cause shall require; untill fuch time as further-Order shall be taken by the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament. And it is further Ordained, That the faid Earl, or the faid Colonell Crummel fhall give in writing under his hand a perfect Lift of the number of Horie and Arms he receives of the leverall Counties, for the which Horse and Arms, the feverall Counties and Persons who furnish the same shall have the Publique Faith for repayment and satisfaction. And be it lastly Ordained, That the respective Deputie-Lieutenants, Committees, and Perfons imployed by them of the Counties of Surrey, Suffex, Southampton, and Berks. do deliver the Horles of their leverall Counties unto the faid Earl of Manchester, or in his absence to Colon Il Richard Norton, appointed likewise herecy to command the faid Horse under the faid Earl of Manchester, and to Trainand Exercise them, and to imploy them for the defence of the said Com. ti s, as caufe shall require, untill such time as further Order shall be taken by the Lords and Commons now affembled in Parliament. And it is further Ordained, That the faid Earl of Manchester, or the faid Colonell Norton shall give in writing under his hand a perfect Lift of the number of Horse and Arms he receives of the several Counties and Persons who furnish the same, shall have the Putlique Faith for repayment and fatisfaction.

Provided alwayes, That this Ordinance shall not extend to the Horfes, Mares, or Geldings, of any Peer or Member of the House of Peers, nor to the Horics, Mares, or Coldings, of any Affiltant or

Attendant in the faid House of Peers. Attendant in the faid House of Peers.

FINIS. with and apart of Later . The can of turing and America w rall Connice and Marions of & Early in the conand the second of the Land of degree the retrieve to the property of

quire, unill fiechtinges foreit Ochr beit och



ORDINANCE

LORDS and COMMONS
Affembled in PARLIAMENT.

For the speedy Raising and Levying of Moneyes, by way of EXCISE or NEW-IMPOST, upon several Commodities in the Kingdome of ENGLAND, and Dominion of WALES.

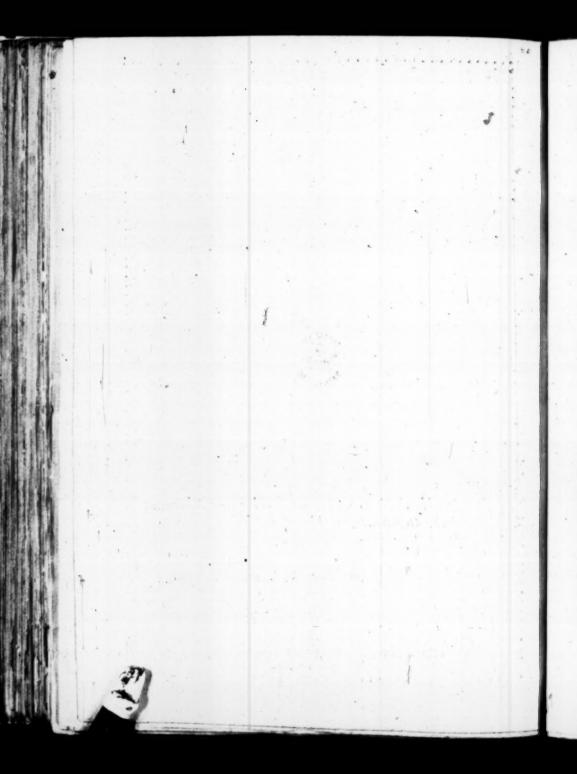
Which is for the maintenance of the Forces Raised for the Desence of KING and PARLIAMENT, both by Sea and Land, and towards the Payment of the Debts of the Common-wealth, for which the Publique Faith is, or shall be given.

Die Sabbathi 220. Iulii 1643

ORdered by the LORDS Affembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance for the EXCISE upon severall Commodities, shall bee forthwith Printed and Published.

Io. Browne Cleric. Parliam.

Printed for John Wright in the Old Baily, Inly 27. 1643.



ORDINANCE

Made by both Houses of PARLIAMENT, for the speedy Raising and
Levying of Mosey Es, set by them by way of
Charge or New Impost, on the several Commodities mentioned in the Schedule hereunto annexed,
Aswell for the better securing of Irade, as for the
maintenance of the Forces raised for the Desence of the
King and Parliament, bo h by Sea and Land, as for and
towards the payment of the Debts of the Commonwealth,
for which the Publique Faith is or shalbe given.



Assembled in Parliam nt, taking into their serious consideration the great Binger that this kingdome freth under, n zough the implacable malice and treacherte of Baills,

and other Malignant persons, who have and daily doe wickedly plactife, and end about the litter ruine and ertiroation of the Plotestant lie inton, the Bubiledge of Parliament, and the Liberty of the Subject: Insomuch, that there is no probable way

way left them for the preferbation of this Pation. how to prevent the faid malitious practices, but by railing of Moneyes for the purposes first abobe mentioned, untilit iball pleafe Almianty Bodin his mercy to move the Bings Daielties heart to confide in, and concurre with both his Houses of Parliament, for the establishing of a blessed and happy Peace, which by both Houses is much dell. red and prayed for. And foralmuch as many greatles uies have bin already made for the purpoles firit above mentioned, which the well affected partie to the Protestant Religion have hitherto willingly payo, to their great charge; and the Walignants of this kingdome have hitherto practiced by all cunning wayes and meanes how to evade and elude the payment of any part therof. By reason wherof the Lords and Commons doe hold it fit, that fome constant and equall way for the Levying of Bo. neves for the future maintenance of the Parlia ment forces, and other great affaires of the Common wealth may be had and established, whereby the faid Malignants and Deutralls may bee brought to, and compelled to vay their proporties nable parts of the aforefaid Charge, and that the Levies hereafter to be made for the purpoles afore faid may be borne with as much indifferencie to the Subject in generall as may be.

I.



E it therfoze Ozdered, Ozdained and Declared by the faid Lozds and Commons: That the severall Rates and Charges in a Schedule percunto annered and contained, shalle set and

layd, and are hereby layd, charged and imposed upon all and every the Commodities in the said Schedule particularly expected, as the same are particularly therin taxed and Bated, Aswell upon those that are already brought into this Bealme, or the Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwicke, and every of them; and are remaining in the hands of any Perchant, Buyer or Seller, or other Owner therofrespectively, as upon any of the Commodities in the Schedule mentioned, which hereafter thalbe imported into this Bingdome of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwicke, or any of them.

II.

And be it further Didamed by the faid Loids and Commons, Thatfor the better Leving of the Moneyes hereby to be raifed, that an Office from henceforth, by force and borthe of these presents that each is hereby erected, made, and appointed in the City of London, called or known by the name of the Office of Excise or New Impost, wherof there hall be eight Commissioners to govern the same, 4 one of them to be Treasurer, with several Registers, Collectors, Clerks, and other Subordinate Officers, as the eight Commissioners (or the maior part

of them) for the time being, fall with the approbation o' the Committee of Lords and Commons. appointed for the adbance of Doney, and maring of other D. ov. Kons for the Army, (litting at Haberdathers Hall, London, nonti ate and appoint. it thail and may be law ull to and for the faid eight Commissioners, or the main part of them, with the confent of the fato Committee, to displace any of the faid lubordinate Officers from time to time, if they fee cause to to dee.

And it is further Dedamed by the faid Lords and Commons, that the efaht Commissioners here under named halbe, and by these prefents are here by nominated and appointed to be Governours of the flid Office (viz) John Towes, Elg-Alderman of the City of I ondon , John Langham Efg: now one of the Sheriffs of the City of London, Tho mas Foot, Alders man of the City of Londo & John Kearick, Alberman of the City of London, Symon Edmonds, John Lamot, Edward Claxcon, Thomas Cullam, Efquires.

IIII.

Ind it is further Didered and Didained, that the fato Commillioners and Treasurer thalbe from time to time nominated by both Houses of Barli ament, which faid Commissioners and Treasurer, and other Officers, Mall respectibely before they enter won their laid Offices, take a folemne Dath before the Speaker of the Boule of Decres, or before the Speaker of the House of Conunous, for the time being, log the due execution of their leberall Offices

and

and places; and the Speaker of the faid Poute of Peeres, or Speaker of the Poute of Commons, thall have power hereby to administer the said Dath: And all parts of the Cities of London and Westminster, with their severall Suburbs, and all other places within seaben miles of either of the said Cities and Suburbs, shalbe subject to the Bule and Bobernment of the said Office.

V.

That the like Office, and so many of such Officers halbe, and is hereby erected and appointed in all and every the Counties of the Bealine of England Dominion of Wales, and Towns of Berwicke, and in all other the Cities, and such other places theref, as the said eight Commissioners, or the major part of them hall, for the time being, think sit to nominate and appoint, for the purpose asociate: And the like Dath to be taken by them respectively before the said Speakers, or either of them, or such other person and persons as they or either of them shall appoint under his or their hands and Scale, to give the same; which persons so by him or them deputed, are hereby inabled to administer the said Dath.

VI.

That the said Commissioners and Trea urer shall quarterly make their Accompt of all their Beceipt sand Dichursments, unto one or more Autitors that the ll from the said Houses be appointed to receive the same: Which said Auditor or Autitors shall take the like Oath, and in such manner as is appointed to the said other Officers, and dail like p

heep a Duplicate of all Accompts and Entries in the faid feverall Offices; the same to be presented to the said Houses, when, and as often as it hall be required: And that it hall be lawfull to and so every of the said Commissioners to make a Deputy so, whom he will answere.

VII.

That the faid Office in all places where it thall be placed, halbe kept open in the week dayes, from eight of the clocke in the morning till eleben, and from two til five of the clocke in the afternoon, for the entring and Regeltring of the Names and Surnames, as well of the Sellers, Buyers and Makers, of all and every the Commodities in the faid Schedule mentioned, and of the severall quantities theref, as for the Receiving of all Moneyes as shalbe due upon the sale or making of the same, in such manner as by the said Schedule is appointed, which Entries shalbe made accordingly.

VIII.

That for all such goods as are already bought from the Merchant or Importer, which is to pay Excise, the said Treasurer shall have power to give eight moneths time for the payment of the Excise, so that the partyes pay one eight part of the Excise every moneth, untill he hath payd the suit: And if the party chargable with the Excise, desire to rebate for the time so allowed him for the payment of the Excise, then it shalbe lawfull for the said Treasurer to abate for sire moneths, after the rate of twelve per centum.

IX.

- That for all Inland Commodities upon which there is any Ercise fet, which upon the passing of this Dedinance thall be found in the hands er cu= frodie of any person or persons whatsoever, it shall and may be lawfull to and for the faid Treasurer for the time being, to give eight moneths time of vanment for the Ercise, so as the party who is to pay the same, doe during the said eight moneths pay one eight part thereof every moneth: And if the party chargeable with the Ercise defire to re= bate for the time so allowed him for the payment of the Ercise, Then it chall be lawfull for the faid Treasurer to abate for fix moneths after the rate ef twelbe per Centum per Annum. Diobided al= waves, that if upon the fearth of any Inland Com= modities mentioned in the Schedule bereunto an= nexed to pay Excise, there be found in the hands of any person or persons but two Hoofsheads of Wine, or foure Barrels of Bære, and no more, that then the party which by the faid Schedule is to pay the Ercise, chall pay but halfethe Ercise due for the fame, so that he pay ready money for it.

X.

That al' and every the Merchants and Importers of a g of the severall fortuga commodities, in the Schedule mentioned, and all ale and common Beere Brewers thall weekely cause to be entered into the said Office a true and perfect lift or account, as well of al and everythe several Commodities by them respectively and weekely sold,

25

as of the names of the buyers thereof, and of those to whose use the same is bought, and that they chall not deliber any of the said Commodities, unto any of the buyers thereof, or other person or persons until the same chal be so entered, and that the Brewer have procured Ticket, under the hand of the Treasurer for the time being, signifying that hee hath paid the rates set upon the said Commodities, or given security for the same.

XI.

That if any of the Sellers of the fair Commo= dities thall refuse or nealect to make a true Entrie of the faid Commodities, according to the next precedent Article, or doe any thing contrarie to the said Article, that then be or they so refusing, neg= lecting or Doing contrary to the faid Article, Chall forfeit to the use of the Commonwealth, foure times the true value or worth of the goods and commodities to by him or them neglected to be en= tred or delivered contrary to the faid Article, for which he chall be difframed, by some Officer of the faid Difice, for that purpole to be by the Commit= fioners, or the major part of them appointed, and if he or they thall not redeeme the goods which thall be difframed within foureteene daves thence nert enfuing: then it thall be lawfull for the Trea= furer ox fuch other Officer, whom the faid Com= missioners of the major part of them thall appoint, to fell the fame, and retaine fo much of the money thereof arising, as will answer the forfeiture a= foresaid, with Charges, rendring the overplus,

(if any be) to the Offender or Offenders, requiring the same. And if it thall happen that no diffresse can be conveniently taken of the goods of the party fooffending, that then it may and thall be lawfull to and for the faid Commissioners, or the major part of them, their Deputy or Deputies, by some one of more of their Officers, to arrest the party fo offending, and to commit him to some common prison, next adjorning to his place of dwelling or abode, there to remaine without bayle or main= pule, untill be pay the venalties by him forfeited, as afozefaid; Indit thall and may bee lawfull to and for the faid Commissioners, or the major part of them, out of the forfeitures above mentioned, to give allow unto any person or persons, which chall informe them of any abuse committed by any person or persons, contrary to this Ordinance, so much money for his and their reward and recom= pence of his or their paines, as the faid Commis= fioners, or the major part of them thall thinke fit, to be allowed to the faid Commissioners, upon their accounts.

XII.

That if any common Brewer, Alehouse keeper, Syder, or Perry-Paker, in the countrey, or in any City, Towne, or place therein, which doth brew Ale or Beere, or make Syder and Perry, in their houses or elsewhere, doe not make a true Entrie in manner aforesaid, in the like Office appointed in the Countrey, Citie or place where they dwell, or in the like office erected next to their place of dwelling, then they chall incur the like penalty as afore—

18 2 [alo.

(10)

faid, the fame to be levyed and disposed of in such manner as aforesaid.

XIII.

That an and every person and persons whatsofever, that keepe or chall keepe private houses and families, as well in the City of London, and Subsurbes thereof, as in all other parts of the king-dome, Dominion of Wales, and Towne of Berwicke, which brew, or chall cause to be brewed their owne alle, and Beere, for the sustenance of their families, or doe make, or cause to be made any Syder and Perry, for the purposes associated, chall monethly cause the like entries to be made of all such quantities of alle and Beere, Syder and Perry, so by them brewed or caused to be brewed or made, on the like penalties to bee lebyed on the Offenders herein, and disposed of as asocesaid.

XIV.

That the customers or Commissioners for tons nage and poundage thall from time to time persmit and suffer the said Commissioners, or any of them, or any of their Deputy or Deputies, to search, view, or examine any note Booke or Bookes of enstries, or other bookes belonging to the Customes houses, ato take copies therof or of as much there of, as they please, and that the said Commissioners, or any of them, or their Deputy or Deputies, shall have a place to sit in the Customeshouse, and that have libertic to take a copie and note of all Butries of goods imported,

XV.

That this Didinance chall begin to take place and effect, from the 25. of July, 1643. and from thence to continue onely for three yeares, then next ensuing, unlesse both Houses of Parliament, during that time, chall declare that it chall continue for any longer time, and then this Didinance to continue for such further or longer time as chall bee so appointed.

XVI

That the said Commissioners and Treasurer, not any of them, that issue out any moneyes, forth of the said Difice, unto any person of persons whatsoever, but by an Older of both Houses of Parliament, unless it be for and concerning the payment of Wages unto Dificers, and such rents as thall or may be due for house-rome or romes, where the said Offices thall be kept, or other necessary expences and disbursements, in and about the said Office.

XVII.

That there thall be allowed yearely unto every of the faid Commissioners for the time being, for his care and paines in and about the faid businesse, the sum of to be paid him quar terly for his owne use.

XVIII.

And it is further Dedained, that the said Com= missioners of the major part of them, thall have B3 power power by these presents to nominate and appoint all and every such Subordinate Officers which they hall thinke sit to be imployed in and about the discharge and Grecution of the said Office, and to allow them such severall yearely wages out of the veceipts of the said Office for their paines and service therein, as they or the major part of them shall thinke sit and reasonable with the approbation of both Houses of Parliament.

XIX.

That there hall be allowed precely unto every Commissioner of the like Office in the Country for his care and paines in and about the said businesse, and to such other Subordinate Officers as thall be imployed in or about the same, such reasonable sum and sums of money as the said Commissioners or the major part of them, thall from time to time thinke sit, and appoint, with the approbation of both Houses of Parliament.

XX.

That the faid Commissioners or the major part of them, shall have power and authority to call before them any person or persons whom they shall thinke sit, to informe or testisse touching the premifes, and to examine them upon oath for the better discovery of any fraud or guile in the not entring or not payment of the Rates of Ercise or new Impost herein mentioned, and that the testimony of two credible witnesses shalve sufficient, and that the said Commissioners or the major part of them





as afozesaid, chall have full power by bertue of this Dedinance to administer an Dath to any person of persons for the purposes afozesaid.

XXI.

That the faid Commissioners of the major part of them, thall from time to time appoint any Officer of Officers belonging to the said Office, to enter into the Sellars, Shops, Ware-houses, Store-houses, or other places of every person or persons that selleth, buyeth, or spendeth any of the said Commodities, to search and see what quantities of any of the said Commodities every such hath on his hands, or any other person or persons to his use.

XXII.

That the faid Commissioners of the major part of them, shall have power to punish all such subordinate Officers and other persons belonging to the said Offices, as shall be found wilfully negligent, remisse, or refractory in the said scruice, by fone, not exceeding the double value of the partely wages which he is to receive, the same to be bedied by distresse a sale of the Offenders goods in such manner as is herein before appointed for the said other Penalties, a for want of distresse, to Imprison the party for the same. And if the said Commissioners and Treasurer, or any of them, shall offend in their respective Offices, they shall be speaked to such censure as shall be imposed on them by both Powses of Parliament.

XXIII.

That all Inflices of Peace, Majors, Bailiffs,

(14)

Sheriffs, Constables, and all other Officers, be from time to time ayding and assisting to the said Commissioners and other Officers, and to every of them appointed by this Ordinance, in the Erecution of any the Ordinances herein mentioned.

XXIV.

That the said Commissioners and other Offizers, and every of them appoynted by this Ordinance, thall have power to call the Crayned Bands, Voluntærs, or other Forces of any Country, City, or place respectively, to be ayding and assisting to them, to compell obedience to this Ordinance where any resistance thall be made, Thich said Trayned Bands, Voluntærs, and other forces and their severall Commanders, and other Officers, are hereby required and enjoyned to give their aide and assistance accordingly, as oft as nead thall require.

XXV.

And be it further Dedained, that aswell all and every the said Commissioners, Deputies, Treassurers, Registers, or other Officers what soever belonging to the said several: Offices, as all and every other person and persons, which thall doe as ny thing in Execution or personnance of this present Ordinance that he therein from time to time Protected and saved harmelesse, by the Power and Authority of both Powers of Parliament.

XXVI.

And lattly, it is Dedained that John Langkam Esquire, one of the Sheriffs of the City of London, is hereby appoynted Treasurer of the said Office erected in London,



In this Schedule is contained the Charge and Excize which by the Ordinance hereunto annexed, is fet and imposed, to be paid on the several Commodities hereafter mentioned.

Nprimis, For every pound of Tobacco.

which is not of the English Plantation, cover and above all Cuttomes due for the fame, to be paid by the first buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer

lish plantation abroad, or made in the Land, over and above all Customes due for the same oo oz oc to be paid by the first buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer

(10)		
14.	5.	D.
Hogh ds, being here retailed over and above all C stomes due for the same, to be paid by the first retailor thereof, and so after that rate for a lesser or greater quantity	00	00
for a fener of greater quantity		
frem, for every Tonne of Wine here bought for private use, over and above all Customes due for the same, to be paid by the first buyer from the Merchant	09	00
And so after that rate for a lesser or greater quantity,		
every Tonne of Wine that hee spendeth in his house, over and above all Customes due 63 for the lane	00	00
And so after that rate for a greater or leffe, quantity.	, It	
here fold, to be paid by the first retailor } oo And so after the same proportion	02	00
for a Barrell, or any measure above a Barrell.		
of eight shillings a Barrell or upwards, here fold, to be payd by the first Retailor—	02	00
of eight shillings the barrell and upwards, and for every hogshed of Syder and Perry	01	00
bought for private use to be paid by the first buyer for every of them		
to the	I	tem,

li. g. Item, for every barrell of frong Beere and Ale, of eight hillings the barrell or upwards, Soo which any private house-keeper breweth in his houle for his owne fpending -Item, for every hogshed of Syder and Perry, that ? every private house-keeper maketh for his >00 owne spending-And after the same proportion for a barrell, or any other measure above a barrell. Item, for every barrell of Ale and Beere that any Alchouse keeper, Vintner or Inholder shall, brew and fell in his house or elsewhere, to be >00 02 00 paid by the Alebouse-keeper, Inholder, or Vintner And so after that rate for any greater or leffer measure. Item, for every barrell of fix shillings Beere,? fold to be spent aswell in private houses, as in victualing houses, to be paid by the common oo oo of brewer thereof, as also by all others that doe brew and spend the like beere in their private houtes -And so after that rate for any greater quantity or vellels.

Grocery imported.

Aliga, and other Raytins of the growth of Spain over and above all customes due for the tame, to be paid by the first buyer thereof from the Metchant, for every pound one farthing.

C. 2

(10)			
li.	g.	D.	
Irem, Reylins of the Sunne imported, over and			
above all Customes due for the fame to be paid	00	012	
by the hritbuyer thereof from the Merchant-	00		
for every pound one halfe penny			
Item, for every pound of Figs a farthing-00	00	002	
7 6			
Item, for every pound of Saint Thome and Pan-	-		
mellis Sugar, one halfe penny-	00	00,	
Hem, for every pound of Museovadoe Sugar00	00	01	
I: m, for every pound of white Sugar-ou		03	
Irem, for every pound of double or fingle refined			
loafe Sugar } oo	00	04	
Item, for every pound of Pepper	00	03	
	3 1		
	11.	1	
Wasnaha Silhaa imported	1112		
Wrought Silkes imported,			
viz. upon,			
POrtotoes the yard	00	07	
DCaffa or Damaske right the gaid	OI	03	*
Counterfeit Damaske or Caffas, half Silke balf		1	
Counterfeit Damaske or Caffas, half Silke balf 3 00	00	C43	
Callimancoes narrow, the yard	00	. 09	
Callimancoes broad, the yardoo	CI	06	
Catalopha, the yard————————————————————————————————————	00	09	
Chamletts of Tabines narrow, the yard	00	07	
Chamletts of Tabines broad, the yard-oo	01	02	
Silke tincelled with Gold and Silver, the yard-oo	01	00	
China Dumaske, the yard	00	. 08	
Cloth of Go'd and Silver plain, the yordoo	06	00	
Cloth of Gold and Silver wrought, the yard -oo	68	- 00	
Titlue, the yard	10	00	
Silke curles, the yardoo	00	.07	
Silke broad Grograine, the yard-oo	OI		
Narrow Orngraine, the vard	100	1 1 4	
Table Grograine, the yardoo		08	
		China	

	li	. 9	. b.
China Grograin the yard	—()i	0 00	0 05
Philozela broad the yard	-0	0 0	
Phile z : la narrow the yard	-0	00	0 06
Bolonia or Florence Sucenets the yard-	00	00	06
China Sarcenets the ell-	-00	00	03
With gold and filver the ell-	-00	10.0	
Bridges Sattins tincelled with gold and filver			
Sattin tincelled with copper the yard	-00	90	05
China and Tarkie Sattin the yard -		00	
Bulonia Lukes, Geanes, and all other Sartins of	2		-
the like making, and of all other colours figu-	500	10	02
Tincelled with gold and filver the yard	_00 _	04	
Silke Say the yard	-00	04	00
Silke Stockens imported, the paire	-00	01	00
Tabines tincelled, the yard-	-00		00
China Taffaties, the yard	-0)	02	00
Levant Taffaties, the yard	00	00	03
Narrow or Spanish the yard	-00	00	02
Narrrow striped with gold or filver the yard-	-00	00	07 *
Narrow ftriped or flitched the yard-	-00	03	00
Stitched broad the yard-	-00	10	09
Towers narrow and broad the yard-	-00		00
- C . 111 . 1 11		00	05
Mantoa the ell	-00	61	00
Named the chi	00	00	05
Broad Taffatie the yard-	00	03	
Striped with filver the yard	00	02	06
Tarfenella broad the yard-	00		
Tarfenella narrow the yard-	00	10	02
Tarfenella imbroidered the yard-	00	01	09
China Velves the yard	00		06
Chalan at Diefer of all colours (arrest China)	00	00	c7
Chelps and Plufhes of all colours (except Chins)	00	02	00
Curle Sipers the fingle piece, ten yards	00	OI	04
Narrow Sipers the dozen yards	00	-	06
		Scu	me

(20)			
	It.	g.	D.
Scume Sipers the dozen yards	-00	OI	00
Silke or broad Sipers the dozen yards	-00	02	00
			-
Furs, viz.			
T'm, for every Beavers skin-	-00	OO.	06
I I as for any sound of Power world	-00	Q2	00
Item, for Sible skins of all forts, the timber con-	10}	10	co
	-00	03	00
	-00	02	CO
Jem, for Cullen gold and filver thred, the matte		,	
containing two pounds and a halfe at twelve	00	10	04
ounces to the pound	(-	~7
Item, for cap gold and filver thred counterfeit,	3		
the pound containing fixteene cunces hab. de		01	06
pois -	(00	0.	00
Item, for Lions copper gold and filver thred	2		
double gilt, the marke containing eight onn-			04
ces bab. de poiz	Coo	01	04
Item for Venice, Florence, or Millain gold and	3		
filver thred right, the pound containing twelve	(-	
	(00	03	04
ounces, Venice weight	3		
Item for French and Paris gold and filver thred		1	
right, the mark containing eleven ounces and	200	.02	00
a halfe, Venice weight	3	* 4	all the
Irem, for every ounce of filver that the Refi	3		
ner shall prepare to make filver thred Oaes.	Con	OI	00
Spangles, Place for Lace, and filver to make Leafe Silver of in England, to be paid by the	حح		-
Leate Silver of in England, to be paid by the	4		
Refiner	.)	1	
Item, for every ounce of Gold that the Refiner	2		
thall prepare to make gold thred Oaes Span-	(00	05	00
gles, Plate for Lace, and Gold to make leafe	7		
gold of, to be paid by the Refiner-	1		
Lem, for every ounce of Amber greece-	-00	03	00
			Silkes

(21) Silkes imported.

	u.	g.	Q.
For every pound of Bridges filk, containing	00	02	00
For every pound of Ferret filk containing fix-	00	10	00
Item, for every pound of Paris filk containing }	00	90	09
Liem, for every pound of Granado blacke filk?	00	03	co
Item, for every pound of Granado filk in colours	00		
Irem for every pound of Naples fike blacke?			
Item, for every pound of Naples filk in colours &	00	02	06
Item, for every pound of Orgazine filk contain-	00	01	09
coof lains lixteen ou cet	00	02	00
Item, for every pound of raw China filk, con-	00	00	10
Item, for Morea filk, the pound containing four and twenty ounces	00	00	06
Item, Raw filk of all forts (except China and)	00	co	06
Item, Raw filke or Capiton, the pound contain-	00	Co	04
Item, Sleave filk course, the pound containing?	00	00	08
Item, for every pound of Satten filk containing?			00
Item, for every pound of Sleave filk fine, or Na- ?	00	02	03
Item, for every pound of Throne fisk containing &	00	CI	00
The same of the sa		I	um,

(22)			
A Same in the	lt.	g.	D.
taining fixteen ounces	00	02	06
Hats imported.			
Or every Dutch Hat imported	-00	01	00
I .m. for every Beaver Hat-	00	02	co
Item, for every Dany-Cafter	-00	01	06
Irem, for every dezen of French Hats-	-00	03	00
Lace imported.			
For every dozen yards of Bone-Lace of	00	03	00
Item, for a groffe of Britten Lace, containing twelve dozen yards Item, for Cruell-Lace, the small groffe containing twelve dozen	00	03	00
ing twelve dozen	00	04	00
Item, for gold and filver Lace imported, the	00	06	00
Item, for every ounce Troy of gold and filver	00	00	06
Irem, for every groffe of Pomate Lace, containing twelve dozen yards-	00	01	00
Item, for every pound of filke Bone Lace con-	00	02	0
Item, for every groffe of Pomate Lace, containing twelve dozen yards- Item, for every pound of filke Bone Lace containing fixteen ounces- Item, for every pound of all other forts of filke Lace	00	01	0
Leather imported.			
· ·	, 1		3 1
Tem, for every dozen of Spanish Leather, or	00	04	00

Item,



	11	D.	U.
Item, for every de zen of Spruse or Danske Leather	00	03	CO
Item, for every piece of Hangings gilt	00	04	00

Linnens imported.

Dor every piece of Callicoe, fine or courfe-	0	00	05
For every piece of Callicoe, fine or courfe—of fix els and a halte————————————————————————————————————	o	02	06
thirteene ells } c	0		00
bling being an ell-broad and upward, containing one hundred ells, fix score to the hundred		03	00
Item, for every piece of striped or tusted Canvas with Thred, containing fifteene yards 3	0	02	00
Tum, for every piece of striped, tasted, or quilted	0	04	00
Liem, for every piece of striped Canvas, with Copper, containing 15 yards	0	C4	00
Item, for every piece of working narrow Canvas for Cushions, containing 100 ells at 120-30			00
Item, for every piece of working broad Canvas containing 120 ells	0	05	00
Item, for every piece of the broadest fort of working Canvas containing 120 els }	0 /	06	00
Item, for every yard of Damaske tabling, made in Holland, and imported	0	01	00
Item, for every dozen of Diaper-napkins, made } of in Holland, and imported	0	01	00
Item, for every halfe piece of Lawne, containing 3 co	0	03	00
Item, for every whole piece of Lawne contai- 3 oc	,	06	00
ning thirteen ells. Item, for every piece of Callicoe Lawne or D)	ot It	04

li communication of Franch Lawrence		ø.	D.
Item, for every piece of French Lawnes	0	01	
(Flemish Cloth			
Gentish Cloth			
Thingham Cloth			
Overifills Cloth			
Rous Cloth	co	00	03
Frabant Cloth			
Embden Cloth			
Freeze Cloth			
Brown Holland			
Born Halland			
Item, for every piece of Brittish linnen Cloth,?			
containing five score ells	CO	05	co
	00	00	01
Irem, for every ell of Cowfield cloth or Plats- Irem, for every ell of Elbing or Danske Cloth? double Ploy-	-	00	01
double Play	co	00	CI
Itme, for every piece of Hanborow and Slecia?			ı î
Cloth broad, containing one hundred ells, at	00	10	00
fix fcore the hundred			
Icem for the like for parrow cloth	00	08	00
Frem, for every piece of broad and narrow Dow-?			
lace, containing five score and fix ells	00	03	04
Irem, for every piece of Linnen cloth called Min-			
fiers, the Roll containing fifteen hundred ells	02	00	00
at five score to the hundred			
Item, for every Roll of Oxonbrigg containing 3	02	10	00.
fitteen hundred ells, at hie fcore the bundred \$	02	10	00
Irem, for every hundred ells of Soulthwitch, con-	00	c3	00
taining fix score to the hundred 3		2	-
Isem, for every piece of Polonia ulsters Hannovers	1		
Lubecke.narrow Slecia,narrow Weffalia,nar-			
row Hanford, plain Napkinning, and all other	500	03	00
The state of the s			- []
East Country, white or brown, and not other			
. wife, containing one hundred ells-)		
			Liem,

1 C	li.	5.	D.
linnen cloth-	00	00	02
Item, for every twelve dozen paire of playing?	co	04	00
Item, for every yard of scarlet-cloth made in	co	03	60
Lem, for every hundred, containing five core of E'ephants teeth	00	06	08
and Swethith iron	00	07	co
Item, for every Callicoe Quilt-	00	02	oc
Item, for every Callicoc Quilts of the French?	co	04	c8
Item, for every Sattin or other Silke Quile	00	06	08
Item, for every halte barrell of Gaditeel-	co	10	00
Item, every hundred of long fleel	00	01	c6

Thred imported.

TO a sugar depan nound of Puiles should		
Or every dozen pound of Briages thred o	02	03
For every dozen pound of Bridges thred o	03	e8
Item, every baile of Lions or Paris thredOI	10	00
Item, for every dozen pound of Ontual thred-00	03	00
Item for every dwzen pound of Precing thred-00	04	00
Item for every pound of lifters thred 00	00	09
Item, for every dozen pound of whised brown- oo	04	00
to be paid by the first feller thereof	co	c8

Wyer imported.

I Tem, for every pound of dagger wyer, to be? 00 03 paid by the first buyer from the Merchant-- 3

	ø,	
Item, for every hundred weight of Icon Wyer-oo		
Trem, for every hundred of Lacin Wyer	05	00
Item, for every pound of Steel Wyer	CO	02

Tem, That the Excise hereby set upon every the foraign Commodities above mentioned, is to be paid by the first vuyer of the Commoditie from the Werchant or Importer thereof, unless it be otherwise appointed by this presents. And all Commodities here rated, which are first imported and then exported (bona side) shall be free, so that it be exported within three moneths next after the passing of the Ordinance hereunto annexed.



